



MONSTER PARADISE

BOOK 03

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Monster Paradise

(怪物乐园)

by

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine

(酒煮核弹头)

Synopsis

Lin Huang was a 15-year old boy from Earth, on a path to live his life in a world full of monsters. With his younger sister in his care, and given only 91 days to live, the odds were not in his favor at all... That is until, he killed a vicious vampire, purely by accident. With a twist in his tale, his life was changed completely. As he fought his way through this world with the help of his troops made of men and monsters, the boy sets his sights on a much larger ambition of becoming the greatest monster hunter in the world!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: The Consequences Would Be Dire If You Offend Me!

Many did not expect the Sword Genius to make a glorious comeback with a 60-win streak after disappearing from the arena for a month. Besides, the players on the sixth floor and those from the other floors who did not follow Lin Huang's news thought he did not manage to win 60 consecutive battles. Many were surprised when they learned that Sword Genius had defeated Feng Wu on his 60th winning streak.

The 50,000 people who were watching him live in the room were the most surprised. Not only did they witness Sword Genius' 60-win streak, but they were also witnessing a miracle as Lin Huang chose to continue to battle. Soon, his 61st opponent was sent into the ring. It was a girl who looked 16 or 17. She was bespectacled with a round face, but she was not fat.

She was excited as to be sent into the ring but got a shock when she saw Lin Huang's scoreboard.

"Are you really Sword Genius?"

"What do you think?" Lin Huang smiled. However, he just put on a face so the girl could not read his true emotion.

"Even if the name is similar, the score will not lie. I think you're the real Sword Genius." The girl said after thinking about it.

"I have been following you since a month ago; I saw the notification when you logged in earlier. However, I could not watch you live as the room was already full. The moment I got to know you were on your 60-win streak, I regretted that I was unable to watch you in battle. It's rare for someone to win 60 battles consecutively but I've missed the live match..."

The girl continued talking even after the countdown ended. Lin Huang stood at the same spot without interrupting her. The crowd was speechless. The girl was a blur as she just realized that the countdown had ended after she was done talking. However, she did not attempt to attack but said to Lin Huang, "Erm... Can I have your autograph?"

"I can do that, but you can't bring it out from the game even if I did gave it to you." Lin Huang did not reject her. However, he was unsure how he was supposed to give her his autograph.

"Let me add you as a friend. After we leave the game, you could write something for me or send me some pictures." The girl suggested.

"Maybe you could write something like 'Sword Genius wishes I Eat Tomato will always be happy'."

Lin Huang was stunned at her nickname; he looked at her scoreboard immediately. Her nickname was actually 'I Eat Tomato.'

"If only Tomato is a cute girl like this ..." Tomato was an author

that Lin Huang admired on earth, he could not accept the fact that author who he liked looked like this in this world...

After he had cleared his mind, Lin Huang accepted the girl's friend request.

"Sure, I will send you a photo after I sign my name on it."

A majority of them in the audience thought he would reject a friend request like before; they did not expect him to say yes.

"Wow, what happened to your principle? Didn't you tell Feng Wu that you will never add any friends?!"

"This is the advantage of being a girl! Even a person like Sword Genius could not resist."

"This is sexist! We demand equality!"

...

Lin Huang could not hear what was happening outside; he had forgotten that he rejected Feng Wu's friend request earlier. A lot of them who were outside the room were shocked when they watch the replay of Lin Huang rejecting Feng Wu's friend request. After Lin Huang and the girl added each other as friends, she surrendered. Before she disappeared, she waved at Lin Huang and shouted, "Remember to send me your autograph!"

The 61st battle ended like a movie. For the next 62nd to 69th battles, Lin Huang managed to finish them within two minutes as five of them surrendered while three of them were killed with just one hit. The crowd was not interested in the battles as they were all waiting for the exciting match of Lin Huang's 70-win streak.

After he completed his 69th battle, a notification popped up.

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

He selected 'Yes' without hesitation. After he made his decision, two other notifications popped up.

"There is a match in progress in this venue; the venue will change to venue No.1 on the sixth floor..."

"Matching a keeper, please wait ..."

After the appearance of the two notifications, Lin Huang was teleported from the ring and to venue No.1 which was bigger than the previous room. The 50,000 audience were puzzled by Lin Huang's disappearance. They soon received the same notification.

"Sword Genius will be fighting the 70th battle keeper at venue No.1 on the sixth floor!"

Many of them clicked on the selected venue and picked venue

No.1 immediately.

Venue No.1 on each floor would only be opened for the big match. The venue is huge and could hold up to 300,000 people. In less than 30 seconds, Lin Huang was sent into the venue; it was fully occupied. All of the players who were online in the arena received the same notification. It had been years since the last person won 70 battles consecutively. Therefore, not only did the people on the sixth floor come, many other players at gold-level from the seventh to the ninth floor came to watch as well.

The last person who had their 70-win streak was 16 years ago. Many geniuses had appeared in Division 7 within that 16 years. However, none of them could win 70 battles consecutively. The 300,000 people in the venue stared at the ring without blinking. They were eager to know who would be the keeper.

Outside the arena, a beautiful lady with waist length hair with sunglasses and clad in a bikini was suntanning on the beach. Suddenly, she received a notification.

"Congratulations! You are selected as the keeper of the 70-win streak of 'Sword Genius' on the sixth floor."

"Please enter the arena within three minutes, failure to do so will result in you forfeiting your position as a keeper."

"Players who fail to accept the position of a keeper will be penalized. Your account will be suspended, your accumulated points would go back to zero, and you will not be able to enter the

Hunter Arena for ten years!"

"Damn it; I must find out who interrupted my holiday!" The young lady shouted.

Chapter 202: Explosive Female Demon

In the arena, there was a girl in a black bikini. The shape of her body was vague. Within an audience of 300,000, most of the male spectators had their eyes wide open.

Her height barefooted was about 1.8meters. She was in a black bikini which exposed her fair and long legs and her legs were perhaps about 1.3 meters in length.

As they continued looking up, her black bra top covered less than two-thirds of her bosoms. Most of the men who had their eyes on her found her attractive.

Even Lin Huang was surprised when he saw the way she dressed. However, he recognized her as he had watched more than hundred of her battle videos.

"She's Explosive Female Demon! She's the one who ranked fifth on the leaderboard, the Explosive Female Demon!"

"Sword Genius you're in trouble. It is better to encounter the one who ranked third or even fourth compared to her!"

"Yeah. Sword Genius' attack speed has no advantage over his opponent at all. He's unlucky to encounter a gunmaster. It'll be difficult for him to win the battle."

...

In the arena, many of the people on the sixth floor could recognize the woman straight away. They were familiar with the top 10 on the leaderboard. Some of the audience from the seventh to the ninth floor only recognized the woman after listening to those comments.

In the arena, Explosive Female Demon looked like she did not pay much attention to the audience. She took off her sunglasses and took out a piece of white string to tie up her hair. She tilted her head slightly while staring at Lin Huang.

"Hey kiddo, are you Sword Genius who just got a 50-win streak last month? It's not easy to come up to the 70th battle. However, you should just stop here as I won't let you win!" The Explosive Female Demon immediately gave off a murderous vibe.

"You look very angry. May I know why? If I'm not mistaken, this is the first time that we're meeting." Although Lin Huang could recognize her, he could not remember when he offended her. He knew that the deadly aura that his opponent was giving off was real.

"Just now... You just disturbed my holiday that I've been waiting to enjoy for ages. I'm furious, so I want to get my revenge on you!" The Explosive Female Demon told him the reason she was angry.

"Alright... I'm sorry for disturbing your holiday." Lin Huang apologized and remained calm. It wasn't his fault. She was chosen by the system to be the keeper.

"You're so young, but yet you are such a gentleman." The Explosive Female Demon laughed as Lin Huang apologized to her. "However, I'll not accept your apology. If I accept it, I can't kill you."

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders and kept quiet. Many of them who were watching the battle between the both of them knew that the Sword Genius was unlucky as soon as they heard what the woman said.

Right after she had finished her sentence, two of the silver rings on Explosive Female Demon's fingers abruptly transformed into two modified SilverPhoenix16s. He had to admit that she looked rather heroic, clad in her bikini while wielding two guns.

Lin Huang then quickly transformed the silver ring on his finger into a battle sword, getting ready for the battle. He did not choose a gun as a weapon as she was an actual gunmaster. She was at least a mid-level gunmaster. He would definitely lose if he chose to use a gun. Soon, the countdown in the arena ended.

She lifted her guns without a moment of hesitation just as the countdown ended. Pointing both of her guns towards Lin Huang, she pulled the trigger.

The silver bullets were fired endlessly at Lin Huang. The audience shifted their gaze to Lin Huang. However, in the arena, Lin Huang's eyes never left her hands. He then activated Cloud Steps and avoided the bullets without even breaking a sweat. Lin

Huang's steps resembled the flowing motions of clouds and water had caught many people's attention. His movement was so smooth it was as if he was dancing. On top of that, Cloud Steps was extremely efficient in dodging enemy attacks. It was unbelievable that he had avoided the hail of bullets in the arena.

"Sword Genius has a weak attack speed? He avoided all the bullets!"

"What movement skill is Sword Genius using? It's so effective in avoiding bullets."

...

Many of them started to discuss what they just saw, and they were envious of his skills when it comes to movement skills.

"What do you think?" The young man in gold robe had noticed Lin Huang from the beginning. He asked the man in black robe beside him.

"His speed is normal. There's nothing special about his movement skill as well. The reason why he could dodge multiple attacks is because he's good in predicting his opponent's next move." The man in black robe knew what was happening.

"The modified SilverPhoenix16 is firing bullets at about Mach 4, and he was able to avoid them easily. Is he a genius?" The gold-robed man asked and laughed.

"The main focus is to observe the hand movement of the gunmaster during the fight. Then, he would be able to make a judgment based on the gunmaster's movement and avoid the attacks. By just staring at the bullets, even a transcendent wouldn't be able to avoid the attacks. It solely depends on one's ability to predict and to dodge the bullets. It has nothing to do with the speed of the gun." The black robed man explained.

"You sound like you don't think he will win?" The gold-robed man frowned and asked.

"He has a high possibility of losing the battle if this is all he has up his sleeves. Up until now, the opponent has only used part of her basic gun skills. There are still many powerful gun techniques and gunfighting techniques that she has yet to utilize. Moreover, he did not reduce the distance between them. He put himself in a passive position of having to receive attacks all the time."

"If he does not consider fighting back, he is attempting to win by avoiding his opponent's attack, in the hopes that she'll use up her Life Power. Without a doubt, he'll lose." The black robed man gave his judgment.

"I have been watching his matches since his 20th match and never missed a single one of them. He's never failed to surprise me. I believe that he'll be the winner." Apparently, the gold-robed man had confidence in Lin Huang.

"Let's not argue. Instead, let's make a bet."

"What do you want to bet on?" The black robed man looked at him.

"Don't bet too much on it; to avoid conflicts. We should just bet with 3-star relics!" The gold-robed man said with a smile.

"Not a problem." The man in black robe nodded his head without hesitation.

"Deal. I bet that Sword Genius will win the match!" The gold-robed man then took out a golden dagger.

The black robed man quickly took out a short black blade and said, "I bet he is going to lose!"

Chapter 203: Sword Genius vs Explosive Female Demon

In the arena, two of the guns that Explosive Female Demon was holding had never stopped firing bullets at Lin Huang.

Not only were the bullets of the modified SilverPhoenix16 fired with a speed of Mach 4, its shooting speed was incredibly fast as well. In her hands, about 50 shots were fired from both guns per second. Its speed was on par with the that of an automatic rifle.

Despite having to dodge 50 bullets per second, Lin Huang managed to do it with ease. His Boundless Vision was activated all the time; he was staring at his opponent's hand. Lin Huang did not shift his gaze from her hands as he makes notes of even the slightest change in their movement. He could then predict the trajectory path of the bullets and dodge the attacks in advance.

Many of them had their mouth wide opened when they saw what was going on.

"The shooting speed is incredibly fast. If I am him, I'd be shot through like a sieve."

"Most people would've relied on their defensive weapons against such a powerful attack. It's the first time I'm seeing a player like Sword Genius who dodges the attacks by only using his movement skill."

"It's unlikely that he's going to win! The bullets fired by the modified SilverPhoenix16 are traveling at Mach 4. Even if Sword Genius is struck by the bullet only once, he'll be severely injured. His performance will be affected, and he'll be defeated."

"Sword Genius is not trying to reduce the distance between them at all. Under such a powerful attack, he'll be exhausted just from avoiding the attacks. If this continues, it's less likely that he'll win the battle. The best he can do is to end the battle with a draw."

...

They doubted his abilities, by just looking at her powerful attacks. Sword Genius was completely pinned down by his opponent. Those who had been watching Sword Genius' battles all along hoped that a miracle would happen and he could achieve his 70-win streak. However, as they watched his performance in the arena, many of them instantly lost their confidence in Sword Genius.

The Explosive Female Demon was too powerful. Despite the fact that she ranked fifth on the leaderboard, the battle between her and Ebonella who ranked second ended in a draw. Her abilities were evident.

Most of them on the sixth floor knew that even though Exploding Female Demon ranked fifth on the leaderboard but she was stronger than the player who ranked fourth. It was not exaggerating to say that her abilities were on par with the player who ranked third.

She was indeed too powerful to be the keeper of the 70th battle.

In the arena, Lin Huang was cornered by her attacks. He had been standing in his original position to dodge the attacks, not once trying to shorten the distance between them. It was not because Lin Huang was incapable of doing so, but it was because he was trying to adapt to his opponent's combat style. In other words, he was just warming up.

Lin Huang had never encountered such a powerful enemy in the previous battles.

Aside from the abilities she possessed, her attack speed was incredible as well. Her attack speed was the most powerful one among all the opponents he had encountered.

The opponent's attack speed was a furious storm.

Since it was his first time encountering such an enemy, Lin Huang had to spend some time in getting used to his opponent's combat style so that he could reset his bodily responses towards her attacks. It was like a warm-up session that one has to carry out before an intense workout to prevent injuries.

Lin Huang had been drifting between her attacks so that he could quickly adapt to her combat frequency. His body was stiff at first but soon, it improved. After about five minutes, his body had completely adapted to the frequency and all the uneasiness had rapidly subsided.

He grinned and dodged another bullet again. All of a sudden, he moved one step forward and lunged at her.

The audience broke into loud cheers as Lin Huang was no longer playing on the defensive, but was lunging towards her instead.

Lin Huang had been defending himself against her attack all this while. Many of them thought that Lin Huang was giving up on the battle and he wanted to end the fight in a draw.

However, after about five minutes, Lin Huang finally attacked.

She was surprised. She thought that Lin Huang wanted to end the fight in a draw as he had defended himself against her attacks. She did not expect him to strike and attack.

"Do you think that it's easy to reduce the distance between us?" She was grinning. Under her control, there seemed to be some changes in the properties of the bullets.

As soon as Lin Huang moved a step forward, she quickly turned her gun, pointing them towards Lin Huang again.

Lin Huang could vaguely sense that something was wrong immediately when the bullet was shot. He dodged the bullets. However, after the bullets passed by, there was an explosive sound, causing a powerful blast of wind. His movements were affected.

The audience had their eyes wide opened the moment when they saw the explosion that in the arena.

Her bullets had exploded and it was not just one bullet that exploded. In fact, more than hundred of the ones she fired had instantly exploded.

The flame had enveloped half of the arena in front of her

Though none of the bullets struck Lin Huang's body, she found no trace of him as his body was completely covered by the flames and smoke.

"This might not have happened if you were honest with me." As soon as she finished speaking, the two modified SilverPhoenix16 that she was holding was transformed into two automatic rifles.

Two of the rifles pointed towards the area that was filled with smoke, a muzzle flash was seen. Countless silver bullets were fired and they were flying everywhere forwards. After switching to a rifle, the speed was faster than that of the SilverPhoenix16.

The audience was stunned.

They had never expected her combat style to have such a tough appeal. She was like a man!

"Firing at such speed, perhaps Sword Genius is dead?"

"His front view is blocked by a pall of smoke. If Sword Genius can't see her hand movement, he will not be able to avoid those bullets as well."

"She's indeed is a female demon. The name suits her."

...

Many of the men who were drooling over her were shocked when they saw this.

"Is she a man that had undergone gender reassignment surgery?" Those men were suspicious about her real gender.

After firing for about three minutes with her automatic rifle, she finally stopped. However, she had a weird expression on her face. She was not happy. Instead, she was doubtful.

"Didn't he die? Why haven't I received the notification from the system..."

"I didn't expect this from you. I've nearly died..." A voice that came from the area filled with smoke replied as she mumbled.

Chapter 204: 70-Win Streak

Right after the voice was heard, a shadow slowly appeared out of the smoky area.

He was a teenage boy wearing a T-shirt and a silver face mask. He looked perfectly fine, without even a hint of awkwardness.

Again, she switched two of her weapons to guns, aiming them at Lin Huang. Without a moment of hesitation, she raised her gun and shot.

However, it was strange that Lin Huang did not avoid the bullets at all. He walked slowly towards Explosive Female Demon.

The audience was startled, seeing the scene in the arena. Sword Genius was walking slowly towards Explosive Female Demon. She kept shooting him, but not a single shot hit. Sword Genius did not dodge the bullets at all.

"How could it be?!" Lin Huang's body passed through the bullets. However, no trace of bullets was found on his clothes. She was shocked and felt puzzled.

"Why did she keep shooting towards the other side? Did she do it on purpose?"

"A keeper can't deliberately lose a game. If she does, it would mean that she has admitted defeat and she'll be severely punished.

Her account in the arena will be banned for at least three years!"

"She seems to be acting weird..."

...

"It seems like you're going to lose." The gold-robed man laughed, looking at the black-robed man.

"Illusion... This indeed is out of my expectation." Although the black-robed man was saying in this way, he sounded calm. Then, he passed the black short blade to the young man.

"Haha..." The gold-robed man took the short blade and immediately stored it in his storage space as if he was afraid that the black-robed man would go back to what he had said.

"Do you want to place another bet?" The black robed man asked as he saw that he had kept the relic.

"What do you want to bet on?" The gold-robed man asked and smiled.

"The battle between Sword Genius and Yu Moli. I bet Yu Moli will win." The black robed man suggested.

"Alright, deal. Even if I lose, I will just give the short blade back to you." The gold-robed man decided to stand by Lin Huang's side.

"No. This round, if you lose, you'll have to give me two, 3-star relics." The black robed man doubled the bet.

The gold-robed man hesitated when he heard the terms of the bet.

"Aren't you're confident in the little brat?" The black robed man sounded insulting.

"Fine, two relics then!" Still, the gold-robed man had decided to trust Lin Huang.

...

In the arena, his opponent soon noticed something was wrong.
"Illusion?"

"Yes, you're right." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

"When did you activate it?" She remained calm.

"I activated it within the first few minutes of the battle." Lin Huang was being honest with her.

"Even if you've used an illusion and my senses have been affected. I don't rely on my senses to attack, I randomly fired the bullets. Also, you can't even see my hands and you can't judge the

trajectory based on my movement. How did you dodge the attacks?" She could not understand.

"That's simply because I've used certain defensive skills." Lin Huang was forced to use his Blood Spirit wings earlier when the air was filled with smoke so he could defend against her attacks. Otherwise, he would have been shot through and look like a sieve.

"I knew it!" Right after she had finished her sentence, she then picked up her gun. Following a peculiar trajectory path, silver bullets were fired out of her SilverPhoenix16.

The silver bullets then formed a big net, flying towards Luo Yuan's direction.

Many of them could recognize that it was her unique gunfighting technique – Sky Net .

Since her sensory organs were severely distracted by Lin Huang's illusion, she could not estimate her enemy's position. Therefore, Sky Net was undoubtedly the best gun fighting technique to use.

She had been chatting with Lin Huang. It was not because she gave up defending herself against him but because she needed some time to figure out ways to counterattack. Then, she thought of this skill and resisted desperately.

However, the audience was puzzled.

During the conversation, the Sword Genius was walking around a semi-circle path and he was now behind her.

However, her Sky Net was attacking the region in front of her and Sword Genius was not even within the sky net attack range.

"His illusion skill is amazing..."

"I have to admit that although she is shooting at air, still, she still seems heroic!"

"What? She's too manly!"

"Don't get cheated by her appearance. Though she looks like a woman, she can't hide the fact that she's a man! If you don't trust me, marry her and you'll know."

...

"I'm sorry. I can't stop winning." Lin Huang was standing behind her, placing his long sword around her neck. "Admit defeat."

Lin Huang removed his illusion, only then did she find out that there was a sword pointed at her neck.

"Hmph, I'll admit defeat!" She scoffed. Eventually, she admitted defeat.

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius has won the battle!"

As soon as the pop-up notification appeared, Lin Huang kept his sword.

As her body began to disintegrate, she stared at Lin Huang and said, "I'll remember you, Sword Genius. I'll get my revenge on you!"

"Feel free to challenge me anytime." Lin Huang nodded his head and smiled.

Soon, the system announcement lingered in the arena again.

"Congratulations player Sword Genius defeated keeper Explosive Female Demon on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 70 consecutive battles!"

"Congratulations player Sword Genius defeated keeper Explosive Female Demon on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 70 consecutive battles!"

"Congratulations player Sword Genius defeated keeper Explosive Female Demon on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 70 consecutive battles!"

When the system notification rang, it amazed all of the online players.

Nobody had achieved 70-win streak in the past 16 years. This time, the announcement of the 60 winning streaks and 70-win streak were made in less than 15 minutes and it was completed by the same player. Many of them noticed that he was the newborn genius of the Hunter Association.

The announcement of the 70-win streak was sent to not only the online players and even the offline players had received the notification. It was sent to 12 of the executive officers of the Hunter Association as well.

This had instantly alerted the Hunter Association at Division 7.

The Hunter Arena was originally a virtual arena designed by the Hunter Association to look for geniuses. Knowing that there was a person that had achieved 70-win streak, the executive officers could no longer sit still as nobody could accomplish this in the past 16 years.

With their authorities, soon, the executive officers knew the actual identity of Sword Genius. Their facial expression suddenly changed.

"He is Lin Huang! Ah..." Xu Tianyu sighed and shook his head as he thought of the fact that Lin Huang had missed intensive training.

"I knew that Mr. Fu will not be wrong. But..." Old Li sighed as well.

Few of the executive officers had previously thought that Mr. Fu was wrong. However, the moment they received the notice, they knew that they were the ones that were wrong.

On the other hand, other players of the Hunter Arena were going through the network searching for the information of Sword Genius. However, they seemed to have found nothing...

Chapter 205: 79-Win Streak

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 70"

"Accumulated Points: 5058"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"Honor: 70 consecutive wins!"

Lin Huang looked at his score. The points accumulated had exceeded 5000. As long as he could win another 10 battles, the accumulated points would exceed 10,000. Then, he would be ranked in the top 10 on the leaderboard after collecting an additional 1000 points.

In order to accomplish the mission given by Mr. Fu, achieving an 80-win streak was the bare minimum. If he could not do this, it would probably be difficult for him to complete the rest of the missions in the following 20 days.

It would be best if he managed to make it to a 90-win streak. Then, he would have about 20,000 accumulated points, completing the task in one-shot. He could then save some time.

Lin Huang took less than half an hour to win 20 consecutive battles to get from a 50-win streak to a 70-win streak. Though he has already broken a record that no one could break for the past 16 years, he still remained in the arena.

"Would you like to continue the battle?"

When this option popped up in front of him, Lin Huang chose "Yes!" without hesitation.

Many of them did not expect this. Even after achieving a 70-win streak, Sword Genius did not choose to rest but instead, continued accepting challenges.

The reason why Lin Huang chose to continue was simple. The past 20 battles did not consume much of his energy. Also, he had watched more than thousands of battle videos of those who were ranked top-10 on the leaderboard. He had conducted a complete analysis of each of their strengths and weaknesses. He was not going to waste his time for additional preparation.

Since the keeper of the 70th battle was Explosive Female Demon who ranked fifth on the leaderboard, the keeper in the following battles would probably be those who are ranked even higher than her. Therefore, they would probably choose players that are among the top four players.

The one who ranked fourth was Handsome Imperial Censor. He was an Imperial Censor and could summon a Gold-Level Rank-3

mutated monster. The points that he had accumulated were basically earned by the monster he summoned. Although he was not strong, he still managed to enter the top 100 on the leaderboard with his own abilities.

The player who ranked third was The Final Fortress. He had terribly strong defensive power. He was the same as Yu Moli; having never lost a single battle on the sixth floor of the arena. Also, he was often chosen as the keeper by the system.

Of course, the one who ranked first would be Yu Moli. The second-ranked player was Ebonella and the fifth-ranked player was Explosive Female Demon who had almost achieved her 70-win streak. However, The Final Fortress had somehow, always been chosen as the keeper of the 70th battle to end their winning streaks.

Be it the Explosive Female Demon with amazing attack speed, Ebonella with her various combat techniques, or Yu Moli who was the invincible player on the sixth floor, they were unable to break through and achieve their 70-win streak because of The Final Fortress' defense which usually caused the battle to end in a draw.

Lin Huang actually did not want to bump into this opponent as well because he was not confident that he could break through the opponent's defense. Compared to him, he would rather encounter Ebonella or even Yu Moli as the keeper of the 80th battle.

He shook his head, snapping himself out of his deep thought and his 71st opponent was sent to the arena.

His opponent was a young gunmaster.

The moment he saw Lin Huang in the arena, he immediately activated his SilverPhoenix16.

Many of the audience found it uninteresting when they saw this.

Sword Genius had completed his 70-win streak. Although the opponent had accumulated 5000 points and it was not considered low, he was still too weak compared to the previous two keepers. The audience did not have any hope in his opponent.

"Sword Genius, I didn't know that I'd randomly bump into you. The gods are being too kind!" The young man was excited.

Lin Huang glanced at his ID and it read, "Please give me your signature."

"I can give you my signature. After I go offline, I'll send you some photos when I'm free." Lin Huang explained.

"Who wants your signature?!" The man immediately said, "I created the ID for my goddess!"

"Oh..." Lin Huang replied insincerely. He waited patiently as the countdown timer had not ended.

"Do you know who my goddess is? She's Explosive Female Demon! The one you bullied earlier!" The signature guy asked and answered his own question.

"Oh..." Lin Huang sighed as the countdown timer had not ended yet.

"I want to take my revenge on you!" The signature guy finally told him the reason why he was happy.

"Oh..." Lin Huang answered politely as usual and still, his eyes were staring at the timer above him.

"You bullied my goddess. I must defeat you. I want to take it out on you..."

"Have you finished talking?" Lin Huang suddenly asked.

"No, I..."

Lin Huang suddenly extended her hand, pointing at the timer that had reached zero. He then lunged towards him and said, "Sorry, I'm in a hurry."

The next moment, Lin Huang moved one step forward, passing by his body.

Before the man even managed to fire a single shot, a sword cut

through his waist.

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius has won the battle!"

"You've killed the opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

The audience started discussing the man who just appeared.

"Tsk tsk, the guy has unusual taste. How could he like her."

"Perhaps he was an innocent teenager who was cheated by her appearance..."

"Probably he likes her act of violence?"

...

The man who appeared just now meant nothing to Lin Huang.

After the 71st battle had ended, the challengers were sent to the arena one after another.

The moment they found out that their opponent was Sword Genius, eight of the fighters who were sent to the arena decided to give up the battle.

To them, they knew that they would have no possibility of winning when they encountered Sword Genius who had completed his 70-win streak. Giving up the battle would be better compared to getting killed by just one hit in front of more than hundreds of thousands of people.

With that, Lin Huang successfully completed his 79-win streaks and welcomed his 80th battle...

Who would be the keeper this round?

300,000 audiences stared at the arena, patiently waiting for the keeper to appear.

Even Lin Huang started to feel nervous as this battle would decide whether he could get 10,000 points or otherwise. If he wins this battle, he could be more relaxed in the following days. However, if he lost the battle, he would have to achieve another 70-win streak to collect more than 10,000 points. He would then require more time to complete the mission.

After about one minute, a shadow appeared on the other side of the arena...

Chapter 206: Arrival of the Ultimate Keeper

Sometimes, sh*t happens.

The moment he saw a skinny shadow appear in the arena, Lin Huang could immediately confirm his identity – it was the third-ranked person on the leaderboard, The Final Fortress.

The Final Fortress was shorter than 1.4 meters, and he was very skinny. He might even weigh less than 60 catties and looked like a 10-year-old boy. However, he was actually already 17 years old and looked like this because he had stunted growth.

It was because of his body size that allowed Lin Huang and the rest to recognize him before the light was even shone on the keeper.

Although he looked like a harmless kid, The Final Fortress was the one opponent most players on the sixth floor did not wish to encounter.

He was recognized as the 'Final Keeper' on the sixth floor. Even Yu Moli who ranked first on the leaderboard had never defeated him in the arena after several battles.

Lin Huang did not want to bump into him as he had no confidence that he could break through the opponent's defense.

When the audience saw the appearance of The Final Fortress,

they observed a moment of silence for Lin Huang.

"It seems like Sword Genius' winning streak will end here."

"The system did really send the final keeper here..."

"Yu Moli had said this before. None of the Silver Hunters could break through his defense. Only a gold-level, attack type relic could do it."

"Although I feel like seeing Sword Genius create another miracle, it seems like it'll remain a wish..."

...

Most of the players on the sixth floor knew The Final Fortress from watching his previous battles. The moment he appeared in front of Lin Huang, they lost all hope for Lin Huang in this battle.

Regardless of how strong Sword Genius was, his combat strength was only Silver-Level Rank-3. The strength of his Life Power could not activate a gold relic. Even if he used a gold-level battle sword to attack, it was still impossible to break through his opponent's defense. Countless hunters had tried but failed.

Lin Huang clearly understood that. He had been watching his battle videos repeatedly. He was afraid that he might encounter an opponent with such a powerful defense. The results of his analysis showed that when one's defensive skills were enhanced to a certain

level, that person would be unbeatable. Unleashing a stronger power was the only way to break his defense. Other than that, nothing could help him.

Lin Huang did an analysis of the weaknesses of the top 10 players on the leaderboard. He thought of ways to kill them as well. However, he had no idea how he could defeat The Final Fortress.

In fact, it was not his abilities that were unbeatable. If his defensive skills were not taken into consideration, he would only manage to achieve top 30 on the leaderboard. However, he was invincible because of his incredible defensive skills.

While Lin Huang was sizing up The Final Fortress, his opponent did the same thing on Lin Huang too.

"It has been 16 years since the last player achieved a 70-win streak. Congratulations." The Final Fortress smiled at Lin Huang.

"Thank you." Lin Huang nodded his head.

"I've watched your battle videos, you're so strong." Fortress admitted that Lin Huang was strong, "Therefore, I chose to defend the arena in this battle. As long as you can break through my defense in half an hour and leaving a wound on my body, I'll concede. As long as it's allowed, you can use any skills."

Apparently, he knew that Lin Huang had heard of him before. He was lazy to banter on with him. He then explained to him the rules

that he had set.

"Alright." Lin Huang agreed with him.

"Then let's begin!" The Final Fortress took a look at the countdown timer, a complicated pattern was formed by both his hands when the countdown was about to end.

Right after the pattern was formed, a layer of a shell-shaped object made of a material that looked like metal and stone was formed in the air in before his body.

The object gradually became thicker, extending towards The Final Fortress and in less than three seconds, he was completely covered by it.

A grey, ball-shaped object instantly appeared in the arena as well. It had a diameter of about two meters and it had a stone and metal texture to it.

The ability was unique to the extent that even Lin Huang could not confirm if the layer he formed was a skill, a blood inheritance or a monster skill.

Looking at the countdown timer above him end, Lin Huang did not attack immediately. He activated Boundless Vision and walked around the ball-shaped object. He carefully observed it.

The audience did not urge Lin Huang to hasten his attack as they

waited patiently for his next move.

"It seems like Sword Genius is going to end his winning streak here." The black-robed man laughed as he looked at the gold-robed young.

"He's got bad luck to bump into this little brat that has a blood inheritance. He's even inherited such powerful defensive abilities."

Unexpectedly, the gold-robed man did not give him a reply.

"Do you want to add on to the bet. Another relic perhaps?" The black-robed man grinned.

"If the one he met was Yu Moli, he might not lose." The gold-robed young man changed the topic.

"Those who possess a blood inheritance will inherit abilities developed by a transcendent. Their combat strength is restricted and they are not allowed to fully unleash the power of their blood inheritance. However, this brat possesses a blood inheritance skill that cannot be broken by those who are below the transcendent level. He can only be defeated by those who also have a blood inheritance. Despite the fact that Yu Moli has obtained numerous monster skills, it would still not be enough. Regardless of how strong the skill is, it would still a silver-level mutated monster skill. It is not comparable to a blood inheritance." The black-robed man explained with a smile.

"Regardless of whether Sword Genius can win Yu Moli or not, he'll definitely lose this battle! Unless he has a blood inheritance as well..."

"Stop talking nonsense. Let's watch the battle quietly." The gold-robed man was getting lazy to listen to him and interrupted him. The black-robed man laughed arrogantly, he then kept quiet.

...

Lin Huang walked slowly around the ball-shaped object in the arena. He tried to touch the object's body but made no attempts of an attack.

The audience started to feel impatient.

"Sword Genius! Are you a man? Why are you looking and touching the ball instead of doing what you're supposed to do?! Do you even dare to pick up a gun and fire?!" Some of them even shouted at him.

"What do you know? This is foreplay!" Another man responded from afar.

"The foreplay is too long. I'm going limp already!" Another man yelled at him as well.

Everyone burst out laughing as they listened to their conversation.

After carefully observing the ball-shaped object in the arena, he finally stood still...

Chapter 207: I Can't Accept A Draw!

Lin Huang walked about 10 rounds around the ball-shaped object, observing each and every detail with Boundless Vision repeatedly.

The ball-shaped object looked like a grey colored stone. However, when he touched it, it felt cold like it was metal. There were no cracks on the ball-shaped object and it looked like its entire body was painted in some light silver colored patterns.

Lin Huang did not discover any flaws.

He retreated 10 meters away and remained still. Lin Huang took out a gold ring from his storage space. He then held the ring between his right thumb and index finger, inserting Life Power into the ring. Soon, the gold-level weapon ring transformed into a gold-level gun.

Despite the fact that silver hunters could activate gold-level weapons, most players would use a silver-level weapon by default during the battle on the fourth floor to the sixth floor in the arena.

Normally, a gold-level weapon could be activated by using Gold Life Power. Gold Life Power was a lot denser than silver Life Power. If the user was a silver Hunter, Life Power consumption would be increased in order to activate gold-level weapons and one would not feel comfortable using it. During the battle, such details would actually affect the result of the game when encountering an opponent with combat abilities that are almost similar. Therefore, it was not appropriate for silver hunters to use gold-level weapons

during the fight.

Furthermore, the players of this game were not in need of money. Everyone could afford gold-level weapons. If one of the players changed their weapons the other players could change their weapons as well. Therefore, the effect of combining weapons was not significant. They would just use silver-level weapons because winning the battle was based on one's ability.

However, the audience did not raise any objections when Lin Huang took out the gold-level weapon ring.

This was because the defensive skill of The Final Fortress was considered cheating. Most of the hunters that encountered The Final Fortress had used a gold-level weapon to attack him as well.

However, after the weapon ring was activated, everyone was stunned as they saw that he was holding a gun instead of a sword. They had never seen Lin Huang use a gun before.

"Sword Genius is holding a GoldEagle11. Why does it look a bit different?"

"It is a modified gun. If Sword Genius can modify a gun, he's a qualified gunmaster without a doubt."

"Perhaps it can generate a powerful attack. However, Explosive Female Demon has used modified GoldEagle11 to attack The Final Fortress in the past and she wasn't able to break through his

defense."

"There is a big difference between modified guns. Some players modify its shooting speed while others will increase its attack power. She must've increased the speed of both of her guns. It's sufficient to maintain the original attack power of the GoldEagle¹¹. However, if Sword Genius increases the attack power of the gun, its attack will be two to three times stronger, possibly even more. Furthermore, the Life Power of different gunmaster varies, resulting in different type of bullets. Therefore, the effect caused by the attack will be different as well..."

...

Many of them started discussing as Lin Huang, a master in wielding his sword had suddenly become a gunmaster.

Staring at the big, ball-shaped object, he raised his gun and aimed at one of the points. After accumulating his Life Power, he pulled the trigger.

Beams of muzzle flares appeared and soon, more than 10 bullets were fired, striking at the same position on the ball-shaped object.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Many of them were surprised as he fired consecutive shots.

"From his movement, I know that Sword Genius is a true gun

master. Looking at the way he holds the gun, I can know if he is truly a gun user."

"A gunmaster is indeed an attractive profession to the women. All his movements are so charming!"

Many of the young girls were screaming in excitement the moment Lin Huang fired the bullets.

Lin Huang had taken about 50 to 60 shots. This was the maximum number of shots that he could fire at the same point. If he continued shooting, the bullet's path would be shifted. A normal person would be unable to withstand the recoil from a GoldEagle11.

Beginner gunmasters could normally take about 30 consecutive shots. There were some of them who could fire 40 consecutive shots. Firing 50 to 60 shots was the standard benchmark for an intermediate gun master.

The audience was counting the number of shots fired. After listening to the sound of shooting, most of them could basically confirm Lin Huang's identity as a gunmaster.

In the arena, Lin Huang had a serious expression on his face. Right after he stopped shooting, his Boundless Vision could clearly see that nothing had happened to the location on the ball-shaped object that he shot with the bullets. Only several slight cracks appeared in the area which was less than 10 square centimeters like a small spider web. However, within one minute, it had returned

to its original state.

"Such an attack can only destroy its outer surface. The depth of the cracks were less than one millimeter. The thickness of the defensive layer is more than 20 centimeters. Furthermore, it has an extremely powerful self-healing ability..." Lin Huang frowned. He began feeling like it was less likely he can break through his opponent's defense.

Soon, the GoldEagle¹¹ in his hand transformed into a fully automated rifle.

Lin Huang inserted his Life Power into it and placed the rifle on his shoulder. He started shooting towards the same position and about 80 consecutive shots were fired.

The attack launched had destroyed the defense layer to quite some extent. 80 consecutive shots had resulted in a thumb-sized hole on the surface of the defense layer, reaching a depth of about one centimeter. However, the thumb-sized hole disappeared in less than five seconds.

The audience all witnessed this, sending a glance of sympathy to Lin Huang.

"It is not easy to strike a hole on The Final Fortress defensive layer."

"The attack power of the modified GoldEagle¹¹ is at least three

times stronger than that of a regular GoldEagle¹¹. Unfortunately, it still can't break through the defensive layer."

"His defensive layer is incredible. It seems like Sword Genius is going to end his winning streak here..."

In the arena, Lin Huang remained stationary as if had fallen into deep thoughts.

Firing 87 shots at the same point using a rifle was the best he could do. If he continued shooting, the bullet's trajectory would deviate from the muzzle making his shots useless. In order to break through his defense, he had to keep attacking the same position. Otherwise, it would be a waste of Life Power.

"With such an attack, the resulting impact is only about one centimeter deep..." Lin Huang frowned, he basically had confirmed that his opponent's defense layer was even stronger than he expected after several attempts. "It's a bit troublesome..."

An 80-win streak was the key. If he could not win this battle, he would be unable to double the 5,000 points he had right now. He would have to achieve another 70-win streak in order to collect 10,000 points. The time and strength required would be doubled as well.

Furthermore, it was likely that the system would send The Final Fortress as the keeper of the 60th battle or even the 70th battle. He would have to start everything again.

This was also the reason why The Final Fortress was the opponent that Lin Huang did not wish to encounter the most.

"No! I can't accept a draw!" Lin Huang clenched his fist in determination.

Chapter 208: Wildfire Sword - Worldly Purification

Despite the modified GoldEagle11 having immense power, the consecutive shots fired by the weapon were still incapable of breaking through The Final Fortress defense.

Lin Huang stayed at his original position and remained silent for a moment, transforming his BlackEagle11 back into a weapon ring. He then put it back in his storage space.

The audience was quietly watching the battle. If Lin Huang was not wearing a face mask, the audience would have seen the frustration on his face at this very moment.

Right after he morphed his GoldEagle11 into a weapon ring, Lin Huang took out another gold-level weapon ring.

Upon activating the ring, it transformed into a gold-level sword.

Many of the audience shook their head as they saw this as they felt that the effects of the sword would be inferior to that of the gun he was using previously.

A majority of the sword techniques could slash through objects. However, against such a large, ball-shaped object, having bullets fired at one point would definitely be better than an attempt to cut through it.

Of course, Lin Huang knew this but he insisted on trying it out as his epic-level sword skills could complement the sword in his hand so that he could transfer the power to achieve more powerful slashes. Furthermore, among all the sword skills that he had learned, not all of them were slashing skills. Some of them were piercing skills instead.

Two out of 36 forms in Great Sword Scripture were piercing skills.

One of the forms in Wildfire Sword was a piercing skill as well.

Lin Huang held a sword in both hands as his Life Power flowed through the sword's handle. Soon, the surface of the gold-level sword was shrouded in a silver glow, causing the sword to look like it had grown a centimeter longer.

He bent his body and stomped on the ground hard with his feet. The arena beneath his feet instantly collapsed, creating a crevasse. He then lunged towards the defensive layer. In just a blink of an eye, he was right in front of the defensive layer.

"Sword23!" Lin Huang shouted. The gold-level sword in his hand streaked past the air, creating the illusion of multiple swords attempting to pierce the defensive layer. However, the attack did not cut through the defensive layer. Instead, it pierced through the ball-shaped object.

In an instant, the blade of the sword had penetrated through the defensive layer. However, it was stuck at the depth of about two to

three centimeters in. Lin Huang could obviously feel that within the defensive layer, a tremendously terrifying repulsive force was being transferred to the tip of the sword.

Lin Huang stayed at his original position for less than one second and the repulsive force was then transferred to Lin Huang's arm.

Lin Huang had no choice but to retract his sword and retreat. He was only able to balance himself when he reached the edge of the arena which was less than two meters from the defensive layer.

"His defensive layer does not only have a heavy physical structure, it possesses a strong repulsive force as well. The deeper it is, the stronger the repulsive force becomes. That being said, the interior structure of the defensive layer is even stronger. It's no wonder nobody was capable of breaking through his defense..." Lin Huang estimated the basic structure of his defensive layer based on its counterattack.

However, understanding the structure of the defensive layer did not mean that he could get rid of it. He felt even more helpless instead.

"It might be easier if there was only a physical defensive layer. However, there is a repulsive force within the defensive layer itself..." Lin Huang sighed and took a few steps backwards until he was less than 10 meters away.

He stood still, grabbing his sword with one hand and taking a deep breath. Again, he stepped the ground hard and lunged

towards the defensive layer.

"Sword23!"

In mid-air, the gold-level sword in Lin Huang's hand seemed like it had torn through the layers of air in its way. It did not only create the illusion of multiple swords but it created a vacuum in its wake as it penetrated the defensive layer without hindrance.

The tip of the sword had pierced through a depth of five to six centimeters.

Witnessing the power of his sword, the audience was astonished as they saw such a powerful penetrative force.

However, they felt sorry for Lin Huang.

"Sword Genius is unlucky to encounter him in battle. Otherwise, with such power, he could even pierce through gold-level defense equipment!"

"It seems for someone with his abilities, even when faced with Ebonella who was ranked second on the leaderboard, he'd be able to achieve an 80-win streak. However, he was unlucky enough to bump into The Final Fortress..."

...

Although Lin Huang had been trying again and again, with each time yielding improved results, a majority of people in the crowd did not have faith in Lin Huang.

In the arena, Lin Huang had never stopped trying to break through the defensive layer.

He failed during his second attack and retreated to the edge of the arena again.

Behind his mask, he looked rather stressed.

Although the 36 forms of Great Sword Scripture were comprised of various skills, its attack power was somehow weaker than Wildfire Sword.

Lin Huang turned his body, walking towards the edge of the arena. His back approached the transparent defensive layer, leaning against it. He slowly closed his eyes, controlling his breath.

Outside the arena, there was no sound of distractions. Everyone was quietly watching the battle.

Lin Huang tried repeatedly and he never gave up. He had triggered the audience. Some of them who just came for fun began to cheer for Lin Huang. Although they knew that it was unlikely that Lin Huang would win, everyone was still hoping for a miracle.

As he slowly closed his eyes and controlled his breath, he calmed

himself down. Lin Huang then opened his eyes and stared at the ball-shaped object.

He grabbed the long sword in his hand tightly, bending his body before stepping on the defensive layer. He suddenly jumped into the air.

A golden glow could be seen on his blade, ignited by the friction in the air, causing golden flames to appear.

Everyone opened their eyes widely when they saw this.

"Worldly Purification!"

It was the strongest form in the arsenal of his sword skill, Wildfire Sword – Worldly Purification!

In order to purge one's sins, the easiest way was to unleash the ultimate power, destroying everything before rebuilding them from the ground up.

It was like a Worldly Purification. There was no way of turning back and there would be no regret.

With all his strength, he struck an attack that destroyed everything in his way.

This attack had completely emptied the Life Power in all the Life

Wheels in Lin Huang's body, allowing Lin Huang to strike with an attack that was stronger than ever.

A beam of fire streaked across the sky. The air did not only burn from the sheer heat into nothingness, even the area around them began to vibrate slightly.

In just a blink of an eye, a golden star crashed into the defensive, ball-shaped object that resembled an indestructible wall...

Chapter 209: Can He Grow Swords From His Body?

"Bang!"

A bright, golden glow that was as bright as sunlight shone as the golden spark of Worldly Purification collided with the invincible ball. The entire arena was covered in the golden glow, causing almost everyone in the audience to squint their eyes. The Worldly Purification that Lin Huang performed stunned many in the audience. Nobody expected Sword Genius' sword skills to be as terrifying as this.

Even some of the gold-level people were shocked as they could tell from his performance that Lin Huang had mastered the skill. The Worldly Purification that he had just performed was almost perfect. Such skill could usually only be performed by transcendents but Lin Huang managed to unleash it almost perfectly. Though his combat strength that was not on par, his understanding of sword skills were comparable to transcendents who have mastered the Dao of the sword.

"Can he break it through?" Many of them who were not rooting for Lin Huang were now undecided. Theoretically, such a stunning hit should destroy everything that was on the same level. However, Sword Genius' opponent had the strongest defense in history. Nobody could tell what would happen next, not even Lin Huang himself...

Under the golden glow, a small portion of Lin Huang's battle sword was pierced into the invincible defensive layer. An intense

force was stopping his sword from piercing it. However, Lin Huang was far from exhausting his strength. The golden glow seemed to have a melting effect to the defensive layer, his sword was piercing into the ball slowly. 10 centimeters, 20 centimeters, 25 centimeters...

Suddenly, the tip of the sword touched a layer that was even tougher.

"Pierce through it!" Lin Huang shouted. He transferred all his remaining strength onto his sword, attempting to break through the tough layer. However, just as he was doing that, an immense force flowed right back at his sword.

"Bang!" Another bang was heard, however, Lin Huang did not step back at all. Veins were bulging all over his arms as all his Life Power filled his sword, hoping to break through the defensive. Suddenly, he heard an indistinct cracking sound.

"Did I break it through?" Lin Huang was happy inside. On the contrary, he looked at his sword and he was speechless. His sword was cracking from the intense collision.

The surface was not the only thing cracking as the internal structure of the sword began cracking as well. The Life Power transfer was almost complete but the force from within the defensive layer was getting increasingly stronger. Finally, the force was fully released from the gap where the sword pierced through.

Under the force, the battle sword in Lin Huang's hand completely broke.

"F*ck!" Lin Huang did not even have the time to show his distress as the force hit him, hard.

If not for his stunning body physique, he would have been badly injured from this force. He fell hard against the wall of the arena, the impact making him puke blood on the ground. The golden glow disappeared when his body was struck against the defensive wall where the audience was sitting.

"What happened?"

"Sword Genius is only left with the hilt of the sword. What's happening?"

"He's really left with the sword's hilt. There are golden sword pieces on the ground..."

"How could it be? His sword is completely broken and yet he failed to break through the ball?!"

"No matter how powerful he is, this ends here. Relics are prohibited on the first to the ninth floor. If he can't win it with a gold-level weapon, there's nothing else he can do."

...

Lin Huang fell slowly from the defensive wall of the arena. He was slightly injured but he did not care at all. He stood right up on the ground and looked at the hilt in his hand, letting out an awkward smile. He tossed the hilt away and looked at the ball. The crack that the sword pierced through earlier was now completely healed. There was no trace of the crack at all.

"This is some really powerful defense. Aside from a relic, there's nothing else that can break through it... However, relics are prohibited here and even if they're not, I can't activate them with my Life Power..." Lin Huang stood there as he attempted to come up with a plan.

"Should I use that now?"

The only thing that Lin Huang could come up with was Blood Spirit - a skill he got from Bai. He remembered clearly back when Bai was still silver-level, the power of his Blood Spirit wings surpassed all the gold-level weapons they encountered. Its strength was close to a relic. Since Bai was gold-level rank-3 now, his Blood Spirit wings were as powerful as a relic. Although Lin Huang was only silver-level rank-3 now, but his Blood Spirit wings should not be any weaker than Bai when he was silver-level rank-3.

He looked up at the time, 18 minutes had passed. He was left with 12 minutes before the match would be considered a draw. He knew that he did not have much time left.

"Even a gold-level weapon could not do it. It seems like there's

nothing else that I can use to break through this defensive layer besides my Blood Spirit wings..." Lin Huang had always put the Blood Spirit wings as his trump card, his final move to use against Yu Moli. However, it seemed like if he did not use his Blood Spirit wings now, there was no way he could win this battle.

After standing still for a moment, Lin Huang had finally made up his mind. The audience had lost faith in him ever since his sword broke. Without a relic, there was no way that Sword Genius could win this battle. However, Lin Huang stood up straight, the frown under his mask turning to an expression of relief. Seeing that, the audience became excited.

"Could he have something even more powerful up his sleeves?!"

"It can't be! What he performed just now was already so powerful. How is it possible that he has something even better?!"

"Why do I have the feeling that Sword Genius might turn it around?"

"This must be an illusion. His gold-level weapon is broken now, what else can he use? Perhaps he can grow swords from his body..."

Lin Huang's eyes turned a shade of red. At the same time, Blood Spirit spread out of his pores and enveloped his body. A pair of gigantic Blood Spirit wings grew out of his back.

Chapter 210: The Most Powerful Spear Versus The Toughest Shield

What just happened in the ring shocked everyone around the audience.

"Is that vampire's blood power?!"

"Could Sword Genius's real identity be a vampire?"

"That's a dumb thing to say, how is it possible that the Hunter Arena could not recognize a monster?! Sword Genius must be a human with monster skills!"

...

"This is interesting." The young man in the golden robe who had been sat quietly chuckled to himself.

"The four Blood Spirit wings are a monster skill of a gold-level. However, no matter how strong it is, it would be the same with a gold-level weapon. It is quite impossible that this could break through the defensive layer which was from a blood inheritance," said a man in a black robe.

"The blood power of a gold-level vampire is the same as a gold-level weapon but if it is a mutated vampire, the strength of the blood power should be much more powerful than a gold-level

weapon. If Sword Genius obtained his Blood Spirit wings from a mutated monster, it's quite possible to break through the defense when it's used together with the sword attack earlier." The man in golden robe replied.

"A vampire is a human type of monster with high intelligence. The mutated ones would have even higher intelligence and ability. Do you think Sword Genius, who is only a silver-level rank-3, would be able to kill a gold-level mutated vampire?" The man in black robe asked. The man in golden robe went into silence.

...

Lin Huang unleashed his four Blood Spirit wings in the ring. The bloody color camouflaged his Blood Spirit wings which now looked the same as blood power wings. It meant he did not have to do anything to conceal them. Now that his eyes were red, everything he was seeing was red too. What surprised him was the ball across from him changed color as well. It was not a grayish-white ball anymore but was now a flaming red. It seemed like it was made of lava that was rotating in circles.

"The rotation must be the internal force of the defensive layer..." Lin Huang smirked as he did not expect himself to be able to see how the ball's internal force worked when he activated Blood Spirit .

"The light color must be the weak point of the defensive layer. As it rotates, the weak point changes its location. That's why the defensive layer seems to be flawless from the outside." Lin Huang could see that where ever the color was darker, the force that was

protecting that particular point would be stronger while the lighter the color, the less force would be protecting it which meant it had lower defense.

His vision now allowed him to see the flaws in a seemingly flawless defensive layer.

"I shall use Worldly Purification again; I don't believe that it can't break your tortoise-shell!" Underneath the mask, Lin Huang looked confident. The Blood Spirit wing on the top right transformed into a long sword with Life Power flowing through it. This time, the Blood Spirit wing drained three circles of his Life Power. The surface of the sword was burning in a golden flame.

"He's using that again!" Seeing the sword on fire, everyone in the audience became excited. Lin Huang stepped on the defensive wall behind him and leaped towards the ball at lightning speed. His speed was even faster than the last time, like a shooting star in space. Once again, even the air was retreating from its existence, and in an instance, Lin Huang had leaped 20 meters away and arrived right before the ball. The Blood Spirit wing covered in golden flames was like a star destroyer when colliding with the invincible wall.

"Bang!" A spark that was brighter than before lighted up the ring. It was as bright as the sun at noon. This time, all of the people in the audience closed their eyes as they could not look into the blazing sun. The gigantic blood spirit wing released boundless sparks right at the weak points of the ball. Lin Huang did not feel any force coming against his wing while it transformed into a sword and pierced through the ball landing on the wall across from

them.

Although the people could not see what was happening in the ring due to the intense golden flame, most of them heard a cracking sound.

"Is the defensive layer broken?!" They were shocked as they tried to open their eyes to look. However, it was impossible for them to do so as it was too bright so nobody could tell what happened in the ring. What they did not know was that the cracking sound came from the wall in the ring, not the defense layer of The Final Fortress. It was the first time the defensive wall on the sixth floor arena had cracked...

The ball blocked Lin Huang's vision, so he did not know what had happened to the defensive wall. He thought the cracking sound was the breaking of the ball. He looked at his wing, most of it was inside the defensive ball. He was relieved as from what he was seeing; he had won the battle. Above all, The Final Fortress who was sitting inside the ball was the one who got the biggest shock. Although nobody could see through the ball, he could see everything from the inside.

From the inside, the ball was the same as a pane of transparent glass. He saw everything Lin Huang had been doing for the last 20 minutes.

He was shocked the first time when Lin Huang used the Worldly Purification form as his sword had penetrated almost 30 centimeters into the ball. It touched the last layer of defense before he withdrew it. What shocked him the most was Lin Huang's last

attack which seemed like it was not even affected at all. Instead, it pierced straight into the ball, through his chest and back. What was more terrifying was that the sword even pierced through the defensive layer behind his back...

It was the first time that The Final Fortress lost a battle on the sixth floor of the arena. He always thought that he was invincible.

"I didn't know a silver-level rank-3 could be this powerful..." The Final Fortress spat blood while in shock, he could clearly feel that the wing had pierced through his body and was absorbing his will to live. Within seconds, he was dead.

His body then disappeared altogether with the grayish-white ball.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

Before the golden flame faded, Lin Huang received the notification of him winning. In the next second, an announcement from the system echoed through the entire arena.

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius defeated keeper The Final Fortress on the sixth floor of the arena and has won 80 consecutive battles!"

Chapter 211: 80-Win Streak!

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius defeated keeper The Final Fortress on the sixth floor of the arena and won 80 consecutive battles!"

The online players were not the only ones to receive the notification, but all registered players who were offline also received a notification too. The last person who managed to achieve 80 consecutive wins in Division 7 Hunter Arena was 118 years ago. Without a doubt, Lin Huang had broken the ice that formed more than 100 years ago!

The 12 senior executive officers in the Hunter Association were shocked. When they saw the notification, they looked for the shared video of the battle. All of them shook their heads after they watched the video without saying a word. However, Old Li and Xu Tianyu were in distress. Old Li blamed himself for underestimating and excluding Lin Huang from the focus training list by judging him too fast. Meanwhile, Xu Tianyu blamed himself for asking for Mr. Fu's help. If not for Mr. Fu, Lin Huang would be on the list of Hunter Association's focus training and be trained as a candidate for the senior executive officer role.

Unfortunately, everything was too late now...

The news of Lin Huang's 80 consecutive wins caught the dark organization's attention. They were trying to find out who this Sword Genius was. They knew very well that if Lin Huang were found and trained by the Hunter Association, he would be a transcendent one day and become a nightmare to the dark

organization. Therefore, they were eager to find out Sword Genius's identity so that they could get Lin Huang into their organization before it was too late.

Many of the registered players who had yet to enter the arena were shocked when they saw the notification. All of them knew that the last person who got 80 consecutive wins was more than 100 years ago. Many players logged into the game on purpose just to see who this Sword Genius was. He became a hot topic in the arena as he managed to get 60, 70 and 80 consecutive wins within a single day. With all the time taken added up, he had taken less than one hour to achieve that.

The sixth floor of the arena was the most crowded place inside of the Hunter arena as all of the players were discussing Lin Huang with each other. It was a miracle that that had happened on the sixth floor. Moreover, everyone was familiar with the keepers who fought Lin Huang.

"Has Sword Genius really won 80 battles back to back?"

"Not only that he even defeated The Final Fortress, even Yu Moli had never defeated that fella before."

"The ability of Sword Genius is too terrifying. Since he defeated The Final Fortress, does that mean he's even more powerful than Yu Moli?"

"Let's see if he can achieve a miracle and continue to 90 consecutive wins..."

...

It was very crowded outside venue No.1 on the sixth floor of the arena. However, there was nothing but complete silence in the venue as everyone was shocked at the announcement. They had no idea what just happened. The golden flame in the ring faded after the announcement came over the system. After The Final Fortress had disappeared, it was only then Lin Huang realized that he had broken the wall in the ring. Before the golden glow had entirely faded away, Lin Huang retracted his blood spirit wings, immediately concealing them from the crowd but soon after he started to feel the exhaustion in his body from the battle.

Using the Worldly Purification form twice had drained four circles of his Life Power with more than half of his last Life Wheel exhausted.

The Hunter Arena was a simulation of what happened in real life; therefore, any Life Power exhaustion in the arena was real, preventing players from refilling their Life Power after every battle. Even if a player died in the ring, their bodies would be rebuilt by the system on the same day but their Life Power would remain the same without being refilled. The setting was to prevent players from getting too addicted to the game and reduce the risk of people dying in cyber cafes in the real world.

If a player had drained too much Life Power in a day, they could only come back on the next day to refill their Life Power. If they logged-in on the very same day, their Life Power would not be refreshed.

It was evident that Lin Huang's body was not ideal to continue to battle. He was not worried about the opponents from the 81st to the 89th fight. However, even if the keeper of the 90th battle might be easier to defeat than The Final Fortress, he would be anything but weak. With his condition, he thought it would be disrespectful to his opponents.

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

After staring at the notification with some thought, Lin Huang chose to leave the battle. As his body was breaking into pieces and disappeared, the audience just managed to open their eyes from the golden glow that had faded away as he left.

"He's not fighting anymore?" Many of them were disappointed.

"Perhaps the last battle was too much for his body and he must rest now. After all, The Final Fortress was not an easy fight."

"Guys look! There are cracks in the arena's defensive wall..." Someone shouted.

A guy who was sitting very close to the wall looked at the wall and realized there were cracks. He stood up and pressed against the wall. A cracking sound was heard as the guy touched it and the wall broke into pieces. Everyone was shocked at the scene.

"It's not me! There were cracks before I went there, all I did was

give it a light push..." The guy explained.

Of course, the rest knew it was not the guy's fault. They knew it must be Sword Genius who did that as The Final Fortress stayed in his defensive mode throughout the entire battle without attacking. As the ball completely blocked the previous attack of Sword Genius, the only thing that could happen was the sword that pierced through the ball and penetrated straight into the wall.

Everyone thought it was terrifying, all of them knew that the arena wall was unbreakable even with a gold-level weapon from a gold-level rank-3 hunter.

When the man in a black robe, who hadn't been rooting for Lin Huang saw the broken wall, he said, "I underestimated him, this Sword Genius really is something."

"Hehe... The best of him and Yu Moli..." The young man in golden robe smirked.

"I believe he would be fighting Yu Moli the next time he logs into the game." The man in a black robe nodded.

...

Standing outside the ring on the sixth floor, the silver mask on Lin Huang's face faded away. Seeing the battle clips of his battle with The Final Fortress, made Lin Huang smirk. He then looked at his scoreboard.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 80"

"Accumulated Points: 10138"

"Winning Percentage: 100%."

"Honor: 80th winning streak!"

"I have finally accumulated more than 10,000 points! After I finish the keeper tomorrow, I will have completed the mission that master gave!" Lin Huang was confident. He smirked as he heard everyone around him discussing Sword Genius. Soon after he logged out of the game to let his Life Power regenerate.

Chapter 212: Level-2 Sword Power Realm

After exiting the Hunter Arena, Lin Huang saw that the top news on the game's page was about him - Player Sword Genius has broken the ice that lasted a hundred years and achieved 80 consecutive wins!

Posted just a couple of minutes before; there were more than a million views on the news with more than 50,000 comments. Lin Huang turned off the page after taking a look.

It was past 10 in the morning, he dropped by the wet market and bought some food to take home and it was past 11 when he got back. After cooking grilled meat for Lin Xuan on the third floor, he got down to the kitchen to make lunch for himself and Lin Xin. Although ordering takeaway food would save a lot of time, nothing could beat a good home cooked meal. Since he was not busy, he chose to prepare lunch himself.

It was almost noon when he finally finished the cooking. After placing the food he cooked and the grilled meat on the dining table, Lin Huang got both kids to come to the dining table. After lunch, he got back to his room and downloaded his battle videos. He played all the videos of him fighting the keepers while writing notes to look for ways to improve himself. All of the videos taken were from Lin Huang's point of view, the audience could not see everything that had happened, but the official videos were clear to him.

He was surprised as he watched the battle with The Final Fortress where he used the Worldly Purification form twice. He

managed to upgrade the sword skill to its ultimate form. The feeling was completely different than before. However, Lin Huang could not tell what exactly was different. He almost got it after repeating the video a couple of times, but he did not manage to grasp what it was.

With doubt, he called Mr. Fu.

"What's wrong? You've accomplished the mission already?" Mr. Fu was surprised that Lin Huang called. Lin Huang last consulted Mr. Fu during New Year's Eve, when he was only at his 50th winning streak. It had just been four days since New Year's Eve and also the first time the Hunter Arena had reopened since the new year, and this surprised Mr. Fu.

"Not yet, I'm on No.13 now. I've exhausted my Life Power and needed to log out of the game. I have something to ask you, master." Lin Huang told the reason why he called.

"Sure, do tell." Mr. Fu nodded and put down his stuff in his hand. Lin Huang told Mr. Fu his struggle while Mr. Fu listened carefully. As he finished, Mr. Fu laughed and said, "If I'm not wrong, your power realm should be nuance now, am I right?"

"Nuance?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"The first level of the sword power realm is called nuance. Once you enter that level, you'll have full mastery of your sword where all forms will be under your control. You'll have full control of everything you can see with your naked eyes."

"The unique sense that you mentioned earlier should be the second level of the sword power realm. The second level of the sword power realm is called consonance. It is the resonance you have with your sword. When you reach this level, the sword is no longer a tool but a partner or friend. You can even sense the emotion of your sword."

"The feeling that you mentioned about the two sword attacks that you performed earlier could have meant that you've arrived at the nuance level. With the trigger from the outside world as well as your heightened focus, it caused you to enter the consonance stage temporarily. However, you could take this opportunity to enter the second level of the realm. Don't go back to the arena for a couple of days. Take this time to train and see if you can break through." Mr. Fu suggested after listening to Lin Huang's problem.

"This is what I thought of as well. If I could grab the feeling properly, my skill would be a level higher than before." Lin Huang wanted to study the feeling before it disappeared to see if he could level-up his sword skill.

"I will send you a few videos about the consonance stage. Maybe they could inspire you."

Mr. Fu hung up the phone later on. Soon after, he sent more than ten videos to Lin Huang, who downloaded the videos and watched them one by one. After watching the videos, Lin Huang watched his battle videos repeatedly. He had a clear picture in his mind now. Taking out a wooden sword, he leaped from the balcony of the second floor and started training the different forms of

Wildfire Sword at the courtyard on the first floor. One... Two... Three times...

He trained until five in the evening before he finally managed to grasp the unique feeling that he felt in the arena. Just like what Mr. Fu said, he could feel it in the sword. It seemed to be different than before and it felt like he was not holding a weapon as it felt more and more like a part of his body. The sword also felt like an individual creature. It was a contradictory condition.

"Is this the consonance state?"

After grasping the feeling, Lin Huang immersed himself into it and started training without stopping. He trained until past ten at night without noticing. When Lin Huang finally snapped out of the zone, he realized that it was late - 10:28 p.m. He went back into the house immediately thinking that the two kids had yet to have dinner.

"Brother, are you done with your training?" Lin Xin was in the living room.

"Yes, I bet you guys haven't eaten?" Lin Huang asked.

"I saw you training when it was past six in the evening, so I made Lin Xuan grilled meat and heated up the leftover lunch. There's some in the oven, go eat it." Lin Xin smiled at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang went into the kitchen and ate the leftovers.

"Is there any news today?" Lin Huang asked while eating as he had not read the news since noon.

"There's a big one. It said that there's a person who accumulated 80 consecutive wins in the Hunter Arena in Division 7. Everyone on the network is talking about this." Lin Xin nodded and said, "They say the last person who managed to get 80 wins was more than 100 years ago..."

Lin Huang nodded without saying anything. He knew that the winning streak would make big news in Division 7. Now the news had circulated in the hunter community as well as the Heart Network. It was almost 11 at night when Lin Huang finished eating, he got Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to go to bed. After cleaning the cutlery and bowl, he showered and went to bed alone. In the following days, Lin Huang would start training at seven in the morning right after his breakfast until it was after 11 at night, training for more than 16 hours each day.

Since he managed to grasp the feeling of the consonance stage on the first day, he now had to train with the feeling to perfect the form in the following days. He could clearly feel that he was mastering the consonance stage as time passed. Soon, five days had passed. At midday, Lin Huang stood in the middle of the courtyard and kept a firm grasp on his sword while smirking.

"I have finally mastered the second stage of the sword power realm. Tomorrow I shall continue to battle in the arena. I wonder who my keeper will be, could it be Yu Moli or Ebonella?"

Chapter 213: Unbelievable Fate Changer

On the next morning, Lin Huang went to the Hunter Arena page in his room after having breakfast. The top news on the main page was still the news of his 80 consecutive wins where the views were up to 100 million with 800,000 comments. If Hunter Arena was opened to Regular Hunters that were below bronze-level, perhaps the views would be 10 times more. After reading the next page and failing to find anything worth his time reading, Lin Huang logged into the game.

He noticed that he had more than five million followers now and still counting.

"I'm an influencer now..." Lin Huang was shocked when he saw the number of followers that he had. He only had 300,000 followers five days ago and it had been less than a week and his followers were now 17 to 18 times more. Just as he logged into the game, a notification was sent to everyone who followed him.

Many of them logged into the game early in the morning as they wanted to wait for Lin Huang's entrance. They wanted to see Sword Genius live in action.

Just like what happened on earth where people would buy a plane ticket to fly to another country just to watch a football or basketball match. It was different watching a live battle than one on the television and people hoped to see Sword Genius creating more miracles.

Lin Huang checked his body condition, it was good as new with full Life Power. After confirming, he pressed the challenge button. Soon, he was sent to the No.1 ring on the sixth floor. Theoretically, the No.1 ring was meant for players who ranked top 10. It was the first time the system allowed this to happen as Lin Huang defeated Explosive Female Demon who ranked 5th in his 70th battle. Now that he was sent to the No.1 ring, it was clear that the system did some restructuring and gave Lin Huang the privilege like other players in the top 10.

Lin Huang was familiar with this ring, but this time when he entered the room there was nobody inside.

"Did I come too early?" Lin Huang thought it was strange.

"Please hold on, the system is expanding the venue..."

Seeing the notification, Lin Huang realized that the venue was expanding. When Lin Huang pressed the challenge button earlier, all of his followers who were online received the same notification.

"Player Sword Genius has entered the ring No.1!"

Many of them wanted to enter the venue but they then received another notification that said 'the venue is under maintenance, please enter later...'.

The seats available in the venue were increasing from 300,000 to one million within one minute.

"The expansion is completed, the audience can now enter venue No.1."

Seeing the notification, many clicked to enter the venue. Within half a minute, the one million seats were taken.

Most of the audience was watching Lin Huang's battle live for the first time. Seeing Lin Huang with a silver mask on, many of them were curious about what he really looked like.

"Please wait while the system matches your opponent..."

A notification appeared on top of the ring. Lin Huang did not think it was odd that the system had yet to match him an opponent as he had accumulated more than 10,000 points now, there were not many people who were eligible to fight him.

What he did not know was, a sleepy young man received a message from the arena. He looked at the message and thought it was a mistake.

"I haven't even logged into the game, why did they give me a match!" He did not even bother to read the full message. Just when he was attempting to delete the message, the arena called. It was the voice of a robot.

"We're sorry to interrupt you, Unbelievable Fate Changer , you have been matched to fight Sword Genius . This is a special

mission from the arena, if you defeat Sword Genius , you'll be rewarded with 10 times more for whatever points you accumulate during the match. If you'd like to accept the challenge, please log in within three minutes."

"Failure to log in within three minutes results as the player surrendering and losing the match. Declining the challenge will not result in any punishment, you have the freedom to choose if you'll battle or not."

"10 times more?! Doesn't that mean I could get to rank No.2 straightaway!" Unbelievable Fate Changer sat up immediately.

"But my opponent is the one who defeated Explosive Female Demon and The Final Fortress five days ago..."

"Damn it, I shall give it a try! Since I won't lose anything even if I do get defeated." Unbelievable Fate Changer put on his slippers and entered the arena.

After waiting for more than two minutes, Lin Huang's opponent finally appeared. It was Unbelievable Fate Changer in his pajamas and slippers, the audience was speechless at his attire. He seemed to have just got out of bed as there was still gunk at the corner of his eyes. It was obvious that he entered the arena before he got the time to clean himself.

However, Lin Huang was not surprised at the random opponent he'd been given. Unbelievable Fate Changer ranked No.10 on the sixth-floor leaderboard with more than 12,000 points.

Encountering such powerful opponent in his 81st battle, Lin Huang could foresee who was going to be his next opponent.

"That means I'll have to fight those who ranked No.10 to No.1 during my 81st to 90th battles then? If I defeat Yu Moli, who would be my opponent after my 90th battle?"

Lin Huang was thinking of that, the audience was thinking the same thing too. Unbelievable Fate Changer stood across from Lin Huang and tossed his slippers aside while digging his ears. "You must be thinking who will your opponents be after me, am I right?"

"Yeah, I was guessing." Lin Huang nodded.

"However, looking at your condition, I supposed you were not online before you were sent here, am I right? What did the arena offer you that you are willing to give up your sleep to fight me?"

"The arena is generous..." Unbelievable Fate Changer laughed when he heard what Lin Huang asked.

"They said I would get 10 times more of my current accumulated points if I defeat you, I don't think anybody could reject such a sweet temptation."

"Oh really, thanks." Lin Huang was surprised. The audience finally understood that the arena treated Sword Genius as the ultimate boss in the game so they came up with a matching

reward. It was normal that many would be willing to try their luck since they would not lose anything anyway. The countdown was ending, the fight between Sword Genius and Unbelievable Fate Changer would start in a nick of time!

Chapter 214: All The Best to You

Unbelievable Fate Changer was ranked No.10 on the sixth floor of the arena. He was also the first player that Lin Huang studied as his battle method was unique. Lin Huang had researched his family too. His name was Ji Qingyang, a member of royalty. The Ji family was a special family who was an expert in predicting the future, including Ji Qingyang himself. He could always predict what his opponent was going to do next and he would react before his opponent could attack. Such predictions were even more powerful than the times when Lin Huang encountered the gunmasters. It was like mind-reading.

However, Unbelievable Fate Changer had an obvious flaw in his body physique because it was just slightly stronger than an ordinary silver-level rank-3 player. He was much weaker than Lin Huang and Yu Moli. If his opponent was fast, even with his prediction, he would not have enough time to react. The easiest way to fight him was to be so fast that he couldn't avoid the attacks.

As the countdown ended, Lin Huang took out his silver-level battle sword. He was like lightning when he lunged towards Unbelievable Fate Changer who was 15 meters away within seconds. It was so fast that the audience could not catch him. In reality, Unbelievable Fate Changer had predicted that, but before he could react, Lin Huang had already passed by him.

"I'm sorry, I needed to do this quick." Lin Huang kept his sword. Blood spilled from Unbelievable Fate Changer's waist, his body had been sliced into half.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Seeing the body of Unbelievable Fate Changer disappear and the notification from the system, left the audience shocked.

"How could Sword Genius have managed to kill Unbelievable Fate Changer who ranked No.10 in one hit?!"

"I thought this match would take a while, it ended so quickly."

"Sword Genius's attack was too fast, so fast that Unbelievable Fate Changer had no time to react at all."

...

"This Sword Genius is even more terrifying than before..." The man in black robe said.

"It's just the Thunder Sword form but it seems like he was in a state where his speed and attack power was multiplied. This kid is really something!" The man in golden robe exclaimed.

...

Lin Huang who stood in the ring was stunned as a notification popped up after he killed Unbelievable Fate Changer.

"You have learned a new form of Thunder Sword by yourself. Would you like to upgrade Thunder Sword ?"

"Will it exhaust an Advance Card if I upgrade it?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei in his mind.

"There's no need for an Advance Card since you learned it yourself, there won't be any need for cards."

"Upgrade it then!" After hearing what Xiao Hei said, Lin Huang upgraded his Rare Skill Card - Thunder Sword immediately.

"Are you sure you would like to upgrade your skill card Thunder Sword ?"

"Affirmative!"

"Upgrading... Upgrade has been completed!"

"Congratulations, you have received an Epic Skill Card - Thunder Sting ."

Lin Huang looked at his new skill card immediately.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Thunder Sting"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type of Skill: Sword skill"

"Skill Level: Unknown"

"Status: Available"

"Description: This is a sword skill that gives ultimate speed before ending with an explosion."

"Remarks: Life Power is needed for the skill's activation."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

When he was done checking the card, Lin Huang realized that he was sent back to the original spot in the ring and his second opponent was there across him. It was Salt36 who ranked 9th! Seeing his appearance, Lin Huang was now sure that the system had arranged for him to fight the players ranked from 11th to 1st! He was familiar with Salt36 as well. His real name was Yan Xuan. Coming from a big royal family, there were 36 of them in his generation with himself being the youngest. He gave himself that

nickname from the sound of his family name Yan.

"Salt36 has great ability, he's an expert in close-quarter combat and fire combat skill. He's known as a mini Yu Moli in the arena as he always gave people the impression that he's the weaker version of Yu Moli but he's not weak at all. He's actually considered very powerful or else he wouldn't be ranked No.10 on the leaderboard. However, he's definitely weaker than Yu Moli in all aspects. Since Yu Moli is also an expert in fire combat, that was the reason why he gave people such an impression to begin with."

Encountering Salt36, Lin Huang thought he wouldn't be difficult to defeat as long as he did not use his sword.

"Are you here to have your accumulated points multiplied ten times as well?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Of course. Maybe I'll get lucky today." Salt36 grinned.

"That's true..." Lin Huang had nothing to say to his comeback.

As the countdown ended, Salt36 lunged towards Lin Huang with silver Life Power burning in both his palms. Within seconds, he appeared before Lin Huang. Lin Huang did not seem to move at all and a thunder-like silver glow flashed in the air right before his silver battle sword pierced into Salt36's chest in the blink of an eye. Salt36 was shocked as he looked at his chest, he had no idea how Lin Huang did it. All he saw was darkness in his eyes.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

As Salt36 fell to the ground, his body disintegrated into pieces and disappeared. After the consecutive wins, South Palace Laugh who ranked 8th failed to appear in the third battle so Lin Huang won that match automatically.

On the fourth battle, Lin Huang encountered Hunter Killer who was ranked 7th. Hunter Killer was a killer who was an expert in camouflage. However, with Lin Huang's sense circle, he managed to kill Hunter Killer in one hit. On the fifth battle, Lin Huang was matched with Lord of Falling Petals who was ranked 6th. He was a young man who was an expert in illusions. However, with Lin Huang's Kaleidoscope skill which was very resilient against illusion skills, he managed to kill Lord of Falling Petals in one hit as well.

Finally, Lin Huang had arrived at his sixth battle to fight Explosive Female Demon, the same one that he had encountered before. Many of them in the audience whistled when they saw Explosive Female Demon, who had appeared in a black uniform. However, the both of them could not hear anything that was coming from the audience.

"So we meet again..." Lin Huang recalled her saying that she had wanted to get her revenge after the last time.

"Yes, I didn't expect us to meet again so soon." Explosive Female Demon grinned.

"Do you remember what I said the last time?"

"You said you surrender." Lin Huang pretended that he did not remember.

"Not that! The last thing that I said!" Explosive Female Demon stomped her foot.

"Oh, I don't remember." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"You..." Explosive Female Demon knew for sure that Lin Huang had not forgotten what she said as it had just happened five days ago

"I said I would get my revenge on you!"

"Oh, that, now I remember." Lin Huang nodded.

Explosive Female Demon was furious at Lin Huang's attitude, "Sword Genius, your illusion will not work on me anymore. What I said to you five days ago shall become a reality! I shall take my revenge on you!"

"Oh, all the best to you then." Lin Huang encouraged her in a calm tone.

"I..." Explosive Female Demon had nothing to say to Lin Huang's comeback.

Chapter 215: Besides Her Face and Body, Which Part of Her Looks Like A Lady?

Soon, the countdown ended. Explosive Female Demon activated the two modified Silver Phoenix¹⁶ on her hands to the automatic rifle mode and aimed at Lin Huang and pulled the triggers at the same time. Fires were shot, silver bullets were raining towards Lin Huang's direction. Seeing what was happening in the ring, the first impression the audience had of her was, "This lady is violent!"

Meanwhile, Lin Huang decided to change his plan. Instead, he activated Blood Spirit immediately. The four bloody wings extended from his back where the bottom two wings became a two-hemisphere defense layer, blocking all the bullets. The other two wings on top were transformed into whips striking towards Explosive Female Demon. The power of his Blood Spirit wings were much stronger than a gold-level weapon. The defense ability of his shield was no weaker than 'The Final Fortress', it managed to block all the bullets that were coming from the rifles of Explosive Female Demon.

Under the attack of the whips, Explosive Female Demon had to hide instead of attacking Lin Huang. He then transformed his shield into whips and proceeded to attack. The match was turned around in an instant. Initially, it was Explosive Female Demon who attacked Sword Genius without mercy but now that Sword Genius was attacking Explosive Female Demon with four whips it was Lin Huang who showed no mercy.

"Sword Genius is definitely more powerful in this match!"

"Four whips, this Sword Genius must have some fetish..."

"How could he bully a lady like this?"

"Besides her face and body, which part of Explosive Female Demon looks like a lady?"

...

Although Explosive Female Demon was trying her best to avoid the rapid attack of the four Blood Spirit wings, it was tough for her. Soon her left leg was caught by one of the Blood Spirit wings. As she struggled, another three Blood Spirit wings were transformed into sharp blades that pierced through her chest. Explosive Female Demon didn't have much to say about her loss this time as she knew that she was far behind Sword Genius. As she was dying, she gave Lin Huang a deathly stare without saying a word.

Seeing that the body of Explosive Female Demon was fading away, Lin Huang recalled his Blood Spirit wings as her bloody eyes returned to normal.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

The audience cheered as they heard the notification. Lin Huang had managed to win 86 battles consecutively, nobody doubted his ability now. Even some of them who criticized him for beating Explosive Female Demon with illusion forms earlier now agreed

that Lin Huang was powerful.

Soon, his opponent for the 87th battle was sent to the ring. As expected, it was Handsome Imperial Censor who was ranked 4th on the leaderboard. Handsome Imperial Censor wore a white suit with his hair properly combed, he looked like he was on a date. Although he was quite good looking, giving himself such a nickname and dressing like this had backfired. Many of them gave him another nickname, Narcissistic Imperial Censor.

Lin Huang did not think that he was a tough competitor as he had killed more monsters than humans and monsters usually had flaws that were usually more obvious than a human's flaws. Besides, new types of monster weaknesses could be found in the monster encyclopedia. Lin Huang was familiar with Handsome Imperial Censor's summoning monster.

After checking out Lin Huang, Handsome Imperial Censor said, "Sword Genius, you're in bad luck today as I just obtained my second mutated gold-level rank-3 summoning monster a few days back. I didn't expect to receive a notification from the arena where I would receive 10 times the amount of my accumulated points. I would like to apologize and thank you. Sorry, your winning streak will end here and thank you for the multiplied points, I shall be No.1 on the leaderboard!"

The audience was irked by Handsome Imperial Censor's attitude.

"It's too early to tell that he will win."

"He's just waiting to be killed."

"A gold-level rank-3 mutated monster is powerful, but why do I have a feeling that it's just an appetizer for Sword Genius?"

"You're not the only one, I have the same feeling too..."

...

Although Handsome Imperial Censor's summoning monster was powerful, none of the people in the audience thought that he would win. Lin Huang was speechless at his arrogance. As the countdown ended, Handsome Imperial Censor summoned both his monsters. Lin Huang knew both of the monsters, one of them was the Gold-Armored Ape that Handsome Imperial Censor had been using, while the other was the newly obtained monster, a Crimsonhorn Python.

The Gold-Armored Ape was a monster with immense strength, speed, and explosive force. Besides its slightly weak agility, it was flawless. In the eye of an Imperial Censor, such a monster was not worth training as there was nothing too outstanding about it. Meanwhile, the Crimsonhorn Python was also a monster with great strength. However, it was just a mediocre monster that was even weaker than the Gold-Armored Ape. Putting them both together would not be any help.

Lin Huang frowned as he saw both of the monsters. It was not because they were powerful, but because of the messy combination. Seeing the gold-level rank-3 mutated monster

punting to him, Lin Huang stepped out and avoided the Gold-Armored Ape's punch and landed on the head of the Crimsonhorn Python. He leaped and landed before Handsome Imperial Censor before he took out his sword and slicing through his neck. It only took a single second and the battle had ended.

"I'm sorry that you cannot realize your dream of being No.1 on the leaderboard..." Lin Huang then kept his sword into the scabbard. As Handsome Imperial Censor died, the two summoning monsters that were coming towards Lin Huang disappeared too. It was the rule in the arena when the Imperial Censor was killed, the battle would end and the summoning monsters would disappear together with the dead Imperial Censor.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Since the death of Handsome Imperial Censor, many were anticipating the 88th battle as most of them did not see the battle between Sword Genius and The Final Fortress the first time. The battle between the most powerful spear and the toughest shield would definitely be exciting. Moreover, since his loss five days ago, The Final Fortress should be wanting to challenge Lin Huang again to win his pride back. That was what the audience thought.

However, a notification was heard.

"The opponent matched by the system The Final Fortress has

rejected the challenge, Sword Genius has won the battle!"

Nobody saw that coming although the audience had expected something like that to happen as the most powerful strength The Final Fortress had was his defense and since Sword Genius managed to break it once, that meant he would be able to break it again. Without strengthening his defense or coming up with another new tactic, he would probably lose the second battle so choosing not to fight was wise.

With The Final Fortress's decline to challenge, Lin Huang managed to win the 88th battle with the 89th battle about to start. Soon, the matching was done and as expected the opponent was a tall, gorgeous lady...

Chapter 216: Ebonella

"So you're Sword Genius? You don't look like you're anything special." The young lady commented as she checked Lin Huang out.

"I'm just an ordinary person, there's nothing special about me." Lin Huang nodded.

"Can you take off your mask?" The young lady asked.

"Sorry, I can't do that." Lin Huang rejected directly.

"Why not?" The young lady did not give up.

"Because I'm ugly, I don't want to scare people away." Lin Huang came up with an excuse.

"Nevermind then!" The young lady knew that it was just an excuse to mess with her.

Although it was the first time meeting Ebonella, Lin Huang knew her well. She had a variety of combat styles so Lin Huang spent more time studying her videos.

"Are you here for the points as well?" Lin Huang was curious as she did not look like a greedy person. Ever since she entered the top 10, she hardly challenged anymore and most of the time, she

was invited to battles by the system instead.

"Of course not, I'm not interested in points or rankings," Ebonella said.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to ask her the actual reason she accepted the challenge, she spoke again.

"I'm interested in you."

It was chaos among the audience as she said those words.

"The beauty is confessing her love in public!"

"Sword Genius is so lucky!"

"Is this love at first sight?"

...

Ebonella seemed to realize that what she said might be misleading so she added, "I'm just curious about the person who managed to break The Final Fortress' defense."

"His defense was powerful but there was an obvious flaw. Since long as my attack was stronger than his defense, it was not difficult to break through it. There was no skill needed." Lin Huang said.

"Tell me what are my flaws then." Ebonella smiled at Lin Huang.

"Do you really want to know? What I'm going to say might not be something you want to hear." Lin Huang smiled.

"As long as it's reasonable, there's nothing that I can't accept." Ebonella crossed her arms.

As they spoke, the countdown ended. However, they did not have the plan to attack anytime soon.

"Alright, I shall tell you then." Lin Huang nodded.

"You are similar to the Gold-Armored Ape that the Imperial Censor summoned earlier."

"You..." Ebonella became furious as she listened to what Lin Huang described her. However, she wanted to let him finish so she tolerated, "I'll kill you if you don't give me a reasonable explanation!"

The audience gasped as Lin Huang compared Ebonella with the Gold-Armored Ape.

"The Gold-Armored Ape isn't weak at all, no matter how you slice it. Its strength, explosive power, and speed were immensely powerful. However, among all the summoning monsters, it's hard

for it to climb to the top. Since it was good in all aspects, it caused the ape to not reach its peak."

"Just like you, you have strong strength, speed and explosive power with rich combat experiences as well as the mastery of the battle rhythm. You have many combat styles so nobody can foresee which weapons you're going to use. There seems to be no flaw. However, that's your biggest problem. You can never peak."

"Unlike the defensive ability of The Final Fortress, the attack ability of Yu Moli and the speed of Explosive Female Demon, their combat style was structured by their biggest advantage. You have no advantage in your combat style so you're easily affected by those who have superior combat strength during battles. As soon as your rhythm is affected, the only thing you can rely on is to change your weapons to adjust your rhythm. When you encounter opponents who can adapt to the battle rhythm quickly, you'd have to change weapons many times to defeat your opponent. A simple battle would then become difficult and drain all your energy..."

Lin Huang's analysis made many in the audience realize that the Ebonella would always change her weapons rapidly in battles. Although Ebonella knew Lin Huang was right, she did not want to admit it.

"Hmph, I don't accept your explanation. How dare you say I'm similar to a Gold-Armored Ape... You are the one who's like a Gold-Armored Ape. Your and your entire family are Gold-Armored Apes as well!" A white paper umbrella appeared on in Ebonella's hand. She pointed the umbrella at Lin Huang and opened fire.

Her attack speed was much weaker than Explosive Female Demon. Lin Huang did not even activate his Blood Spirit wings as he walked towards her with Cloud Steps . Seeing Lin Huang approaching her, Ebonella attempted to change the form of her weapon. The umbrella rotated and transformed into a spear. The spear was long and seemed like a dragon lunging towards Lin Huang. She attempted to get Lin Huang away from her with the length of her spear.

However, it was a naive thought. Lin Huang avoided her attack easily and walked towards her again. Ebonella was shocked, she pulled out a short sword from the middle of the umbrella and stabbed it towards Lin Huang's chest. Suddenly, a sword appeared in Lin Huang's hand and before the short sword managed to reach him, a purple glow flashed in the air. Ebonella stopped moving. As she looked at her waist, blood continuously came out of it.

"How did this happen..."

"Your sword is slower than mine." Lin Huang put his sword away and explained. Ebonella was sliced in half and disappeared from the ring.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Many of them did not expect the battle to end so fast, including Lin Huang himself. If this happened five days ago, the battle

between him and the Ebonella would be dreadful. However, since Thunder Sword was upgraded to Thunder Sting , his speed was more than three times faster than before which allowed him to kill her in one hit.

"It's the 89th battle now, my next opponent should be Yu Moli!" Lin Huang was excited as Yu Moli was a powerful opponent. Moreover, as long as he managed to defeat him, the multiple of points from the 90-win streak would allow him to accomplish the mission that Mr. Fu assigned him.

Everyone in the audience was anticipating the last match. After the body of Ebonella disappeared, Lin Huang was sent back to the original point in the arena. His opponent, Yu Moli appeared as expected...

Chapter 217: Lin Huang Versus Yu Moli

As expected, the keeper of the 90th battle was Yu Moli who was ranked first on the sixth-floor leaderboard. The crowd became excited when Yu Moli was sent onto the arena. It was the match that everyone had been waiting for. As the glow on Yu Moli's body faded, the ladies in the audience screamed.

"Nickname: Yu Moli"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 3618"

"Accumulated Points: 153926"

"Winning Percentage: 99%"

"Honor: 60-win streak!"

After checking Yu Moli's scoreboard, Lin Huang began to check him out in person. It was the first time he encountered Yu Moli in the arena. Although he had seen many of Yu Moli's battle videos, Lin Huang was still impressed as he stood before Yu Moli who seemed like he was only 16 or 17 of age. However, he looked much more mature than people his age. He was not only almost 1.8 meters tall but his face looked like that of a grown-up as well and he gave off a royal aura.

If he was on earth, he would be labeled as the tall, rich, and handsome as he had was tall, had a rich family and had good features. No matter where he was, people would be attracted to him. He would always stand out from the crowd. Yu Moli was known as a genius by the Hunter Association and was enlisted in intensive training during the first half of the year. Within half a year, he managed to level-up from bronze-level to silver-level rank-3. He did not only have a strong family background but even managed to own a powerful monster skill, which was Violetflame .

As Lin Huang was checking him out, Yu Moli did the same to him as well.

"I've seen your battle with The Final Fortress. Since I couldn't see that last attack of yours from the official video, I've asked from The Final Fortress for the video that was taken from his point of view. That was a terrifying attack, I admit that I wouldn't be able to perform something like that." Yu Moli said calmly to Lin Huang with a voice that did not sound like that of a teenager. He sounded more like a 20-year-old, matured man.

"Although you are powerful, that does not mean that you'll be able to defeat me." Yu Moli did not sound friendly when he said that. Many of the people in the audience began to compare the both of them since Lin Huang defeated The Final Fortress during his 80th battle. Some of them said Sword Genius managed to achieve an 80-win streak but Yu Moli was not even able to achieve a 70-win streak. It was the first piece of evidence that showed how Yu Moli was weaker than Lin Huang. Some even said that Sword Genius could kill The Final Fortress but Yu Moli was not even able to break through The Final Fortress' defensive layer. That was the second piece of evidence that showed how Yu Moli was weaker

than Sword Genius. Aside from that, the people even made up stories to belittle Yu Moli.

This made Yu Moli furious. Although he knew that those rumors were not spread by Sword Genius, he was a hot-blooded young man after all. It was only normal that he was angered as he was belittled and compared to another. Lin Huang did not know about this because he did not even look at the comments in the news, let alone gossip on the network. Since he logged out of the arena, he had been occupied with his training and did not have the time to read all those gossips.

However, Lin Huang could sense that Yu Moli was unhappy but he could not care less.

"I've seen most of your battles, I know you didn't give it your all when you were fighting The Final Fortress. That's why I'm eager to know what your real ability is."

What Lin Huang said was a hot topic in the arena. Most of the people from the audience had seen Yu Moli's battles but it was the first time they heard something like that. They had always thought that Yu Moli had given his all during the few battles he had with The Final Fortress.

"Don't worry, as long as you're strong enough, I will give my all." Yu Moli did not deny what Lin Huang said.

"Let's fight then!" The silver-level ring on Lin Huang's finger transformed into a battle sword. Yu Moli put on his silver-level

glove as well. Soon, the countdown ended and both of them charged towards each other. To compensate for his lack of speed, Lin Huang used Thunder Sting this time around. A purple glow came out of his silver sword as he activated Thunder Sting . It looked like lightning was streaking through the air. Meanwhile, Yu Moli who was across him punched into the air and along with his silver Life Power was also a purple glow. The air was distorted from his punch, causing a strange visual effect.

"Bang!"

The sword and fist collided in the air. The glow from Lin Huang's sword did not manage to hurt the punch at all. It was a draw! Lin Huang was shocked as he watched, Yu Moli's combat skill was obviously on epic-level. A ripple was created as their attacks collided. The both of them were shaking and was forced to step back. As they stood still, they charged towards one another again and the sword collided with the punch once more, shaking the entire arena...

Every time they launched their attacks, there would be a tremendous bang in the arena. Even the wall was shaking. The audience did not dare to breathe as they watched. The both of them have not even unleashed their full power. Lin Huang did not use his Blood Spirit wings while Yu Moli did not use his Violetflame . The battle that was easy on the both of them was exciting to the crowd.

"Is Yu Moli's combat skill is so terrifying? How is it possible that it's comparable to Sword Genius?"

"I have seen many of Yu Moli's battles, he used Violetflame most of the times. It's the first time I'm seeing him fight like this!"

"I haven't seen him fight like that either. I've always thought that he's not so good at close-distance battles. It seems like the past opponents were not worth him fighting them in close-combat."

"They've yet to unleash their true power and it's already so intense, I can't even see what they're doing clearly..."

"I agree with you... This battle has exceeded the standard of a silver-level..."

...

Lin Huang and Yu Moli could not hear the discussions going on outside the arena. The collisions were getting more and more vigorous with the both of them continuously upgrading their attacks to test their opponents. Before they revealed their true power, they wanted to determine the limits of their opponents. After hundreds of collisions, Yu Moli stepped out of the battle circle. He shot a deadly stare at Lin Huang and said, "Let's end our warm-up now."

"Let's start then!" Lin Huang looked at the time and realized it had been two minutes since the battle started. If there was no win or lose within half an hour, the battle would be considered a draw. That was not what he wanted.

"The real fight is finally starting!" The audience held their breath while staring at the arena, they did not want to miss a thing.

Chapter 218: Destruction Pursues The Great

On the ring, Lin Huang and Yu Moli stood at opposite sides across each other. Lin Huang activated Blood Spirit. His eyes turned a bloody red while four Blood Spirit wings extended from his back like they were struggling out of a cage. Meanwhile, purple flames came out of Yu Moli's palms and were about one foot tall.

The crowd became excited as they finally saw them using their true power. After activating their monster skills, they glared at each other and attacked right away. Since Lin Huang activated Blood Spirit, the force within his body changed. His speed was affected by Bai as well, making him fast. Without the help of Thunder Sting, he would not be any slower than Yu Moli. As he charged towards Yu Moli, his Blood Spirit wings transferred into four ferocious blades, leaving a trail of white flame in the air. Yu Moli's flame was then transformed into two gigantic fire snakes slithering in the air, distorting the air around them.

The swords and fire snakes collided in the middle of the arena.

"Bang! Bang!"

Lin Huang reacted by thrusting two of his blades towards Yu Moli's chest. With the power of his Blood Spirit wings that could pierce through 'The Final Fortress' defense, it would not matter how powerful Yu Moli's defense was as it would be impossible for him to stop the power of Lin Huang's Blood Spirit blades.

The two Blood Spirit blades were like snakes approaching Yu

Moli's chest at lightning speed. Suddenly, two gigantic purple arms grew out of Yu Moli's waist and collided with the blades.

"Bang! Bang!"

A shockwave was created from the collision, causing the ground and the walls to shake. The audience who were watching could feel the tremors as well.

After a couple of failed attempts, Lin Huang turned his gold-level ring into a gold-level sword. His Blood Spirit wings expanded and he charged towards Yu Moli with Thunder Sting. He aimed at Yu Moli's throat, causing his opponent to be shocked as he saw Lin Huang's sword closing in on him in an instant. He opened his mouth and retaliated with a purple flame that collided with Lin Huang's sword, foiling Lin Huang's attempt again.

After the collision, the both of them stepped back to the sides of the ring. The audience excited from watching the battle. A hit from the attacks they performed earlier could easily kill 90% of the people in the audience. As they went to their corners, two gigantic flame arms grew out of Yu Moli's waist, adding to the existing two.

Yu Moli smiled at Lin Huang, "It's four versus four now. A fair fight!"

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders without saying anything. It was obvious that Yu Moli was imitating his combat style. Perhaps he did not have any solutions go against four of Lin Huang's Blood Spirit wings. However, Lin Huang managed to confirm that Yu

Moli's monster skill came from a double mutated monster as well or else Violetflame would not be able to go against his Blood Spirit wings.

"I have a question." Lin Huang said to Yu Moli after they clashed.

"If you want to know how I obtained Violetflame, don't bother your time because I'll never tell you." Yu Moli did not want anyone else to obtain the same monster skill he possessed so he stopped Lin Huang right in his tracks.

"That's not what I want to know. Why did you lose to The Final Fortress on purpose?" The reason Lin Huang asked this was because he was almost certain that Yu Moli could definitely break through The Final Fortress' defensive layer.

"From what I can tell, it'd be easy for you to break through his defenses."

The crowd was shocked at what Lin Huang asked. However, many of them believed what he was saying. He definitely had the right to say something like that especially since he had defeated The Final Fortress himself.

"The reason was simple. I don't want a 70-win streak." Yu Moli said with his arms open.

"Why?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Someone told me that during ancient times, there was an idiom - Destruction pursues the great. Nothing good will come to the person who went after fame without first obtaining true power." Yu Moli explained.

"I'd advise you not to continue with your battles after you defeat me. If you manage to achieve a 100-win streak, there'll be more people watching you and they won't only be from Division 7..."

"Thanks for the reminder." Lin Huang heard about something similar in the past.

As long as someone in the arena achieved a 100-win streak, the Hunter Association division would report to the headquarters and in turn, the headquarter would notify other divisions. By then, everyone would know that such genius existed and he'd be targeted by all the underworld organizations...

Although the Hunter Association would keep his identity a secret, it was still possible that there would be an identity leak. Moreover, there were many brainwashing techniques in the underworld organizations. If he was captured, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Since Yu Moli reminded him, Lin Huang gave up his intentions of continuing further. He was curious about the kind of opponents the system would assign to him if he defeated Yu Moli. However, it seemed like he had to give up on that thought and keep his life in one piece.

"However, I think it's a little too late now. I think you've already been targeted by the underworld organizations. Although your identity is sealed, some of them will always be able to find ways to get to you. It's just a matter of time." Yu Moli looked at him with pity.

"The methods that the underworld organization uses are unimaginable..."

"I'll worry about that later. The battle between us hasn't ended yet." Lin Huang did not want to talk further.

"Let's fight!" Lin Huang charged towards Yu Moli and Yu Moli did the same. Soon, the Blood Spirit blades and fire snakes collided in the middle of the arena...

Chapter 219: Flame King

In the arena, Lin Huang and Yu Moli clashed again and again. Each time they clashed, an immense tremor would be spread through the arena and the walls. The tremors began to spread to the seats as their battle grew more intense. Both their shadows flashed through the arena and most people in the audience could not even see their movements clearly. Only several gold-level rank-3 hunters managed to keep track of their attacks. The hunters were shocked as their abilities were comparable with the standard of gold-level rank-3. No matter their speed or strength, combat experiences or techniques, they were no less powerful than an actual gold-level rank-3 hunter.

"Those are real geniuses..." Some of the gold-level rank-3 hunters exclaimed. Yu Moli was not familiar with Lin Huang's combat style in the beginning and Lin Huang managed to suppress him most of the time because his defense was quite clumsy. However, he adapted over time and before long, he grew less passive as he adapted to Lin Huang's combat style and began to attack before Lin Huang did.

Lin Huang's Blood Spirit wings were flexible but compared to Yu Moli, the latter had more powerful attacks. However, Yu Moli was not as agile as Lin Huang but he could always turn it around with his battle experience. After they have been fighting for almost 20 minutes, Lin Huang's attacks were getting more intense because he had to defeat Yu Moli within 30 minutes or the battle would be considered a draw, an end to his 90-win streak. He was now ranked No.13 and in order to be in the top 10, he would have to go through another 60-win streak just to achieve that if this battle ended up in a tie.

As the blades that transformed from the Blood Spirit wings collided with the fire snakes, an intense spark was created. Seeing that Yu Moli had slowed down, Lin Huang transformed one of his wings into a whip and slithered it up the fire snake to Yu Moli's chest. Yu Moli shouted and spat purple flames from his mouth in order to stop Lin Huang and backed off immediately.

Seeing Yu Moli panting from his Life Power that was seemingly growing more unstable, Lin Huang could tell that he had the advantage in terms of physique. With the help of his immense strength, Lin Huang physique was comparable to a gold-level rank-3 person. His tolerance and physique was much stronger than Yu Moli's. Although he had almost exhausted the first of his five Life Wheels in his body, he still had four Life Wheels to back him up. The monster skills did not drain much Life Power but under such intense conditions, the exhaustion of Life Power was multiplied several times compared to when they used their monster skills under regular circumstances.

Lin Huang was left with less than one-tenth of his first Life Wheel. He could tell that Yu Moli did not have much Life Power left. Noticing that Lin Huang was checking him out, he said, "You've such a monstrous body... If I'm not mistaken, you do not only have superior physique and tolerance but you also must have at least two Life Wheels in your body, right?"

Many of the audience were puzzled at Lin Huang when they heard what Yu Moli had said. They realized that Sword Genius was still exuberant, seemingly unfazed by the battle while Yu Moli was panting hard.

The audience could not see the amount of Life Wheels they possessed as they moved too fast in the arena, making it impossible for them to observe them in detail. Only a couple of people in the audience who were on gold-level rank-3 realized that the Sword Genius' Blood Spirit blades were stable from the start of the battle till the current stage. Meanwhile, Yu Moli's Violetflame was not as strong as it started.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything and did not answer Yu Moli's question. However, nobody could see him smiling as he was wearing a mask. They could only see him holding his tongue. Lin Huang then looked at the time and noticed that they were only left with 10 minutes. Lin Huang knew he should not delay this any further. Without waiting for Yu Moli to attack, Lin Huang charged towards him.

Yu Moli frowned and extended his four gigantic Violetflame arms towards him. They clashed again and Lin Huang pulled out his sword to charge towards Yu Moli using Great Sword Scripture. Within seconds, Yu Moli felt like he was drowning in the sword that was coming in his direction like waves in an ocean. Soon, a bang was heard as Yu Moli took countless punches with his Violetflame arms and managed to make Lin Huang take a step back. Lin Huang stepped back until he reached the edge of the arena. This time, he did not take the initiative to attack but watched Yu Moli instead.

The four Violetflame arms went back into his body and even the flame on his palms disappeared. He performed a complex hand seal immediately and his body burned in purple flames. The flames were so high that it was more than 10 meters tall. As he changed his

hand seals, the flame formed itself into a giant torso that covered Yu Moli's entire body.

Everyone was shocked at what they were seeing.

"A Life Power construct? Am I seeing this right?" Someone in the crowd said.

Under normal circumstance, such a complicated construct would only be possible for transcendents. Although Yu Moli was only mastering a monster skill; it was much simpler for him than controlling Life Power as such a complicated objectification would be difficult. Even Lin Huang could not control his Blood Power to unleash something like that.

A giant torso made of purple flames appeared before Lin Huang. It looked like a hunk with hard muscles and it had realistic features which included its eyes, beard, eyebrows as well as other details. It looked like a sculpture that was sculpted by a master. However, it only took two to three seconds for Yu Moli to come up with this.

As the giant torso formed, Yu Moli stopped his hand seals and looked at Lin Huang.

"I don't have much Life Power left, I believe you can see that. This will be the last card I have up my sleeve, it's called... Flame King. It's my ultimate shield and is almost my ultimate skill. If you can defeat this giant, you will be able to defeat me in this battle. I'm exhausting my Life Power, I don't have the strength to fight anymore." Yu Moli admitted.

Just as he was done talking, the Flame King seemed activate. Its eyes opened and without missing a beat, it shot a deadly stare at Lin Huang...

Chapter 220: 90-Win Streak!

Lin Huang was stunned with Yu Moli's ability to summon a giant torso with his Life Power. This level of Life Power mastery was not the most impressive. What surprised Lin Huang the most was the giant torso that was looking at him like an actual human. Theoretically, the giant torso was an undead creature that was constructed using Violetflame and should not have been able to exhibit humanlike qualities. However, Lin Huang could feel that the giant was staring at him with anger but soon, the feeling faded away.

"Perhaps it's just an illusion..." Lin Huang did not dwell on it. As the giant torso shot a deadly stare at Lin Huang, it punched him all of a sudden. The air surrounding the punch was pressurized under the high temperature and formed a vacuum. In the absence of air pressure, it resulted in a silent punch that was headed towards Lin Huang's direction. Lin Huang then transformed one of his Blood Spirit wings into a giant hand, and it collided with the punch from the giant.

After the collision, the giant torso remained motionless while Lin Huang stepped further away, only stopping once he reached the edge of the arena. Fortunately, his Blood Spirit had isolated the high temperature of Yu Moli's punch; if it was not for that, Lin Huang would have turned into a pile of ashes.

"The force in that punch has surpassed gold-level rank-3. Even though isn't on the level of a transcendent, it's not too far away. I'll be in trouble if the flames touch my body..." Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the giant torso. It was a tough fight.

Without giving Lin Huang a chance to catch his breath, the giant punched him again. Lin Huang did not avoid the punch. Instead, he extended the arm that was transformed using Blood Spirit . The giant's punch sent Lin Huang smashing into the wall and breaking the wall in the process. However, the giant's punch that collided with the Blood Spirit wing shot into the air, forming a giant web that covered the entire giant arm that was made from Violetflame .

Since one of its arms was locked, the giant waved its other arm at Lin Huang. Lin Huang used his second Blood Spirit wing to tackle the punch. Similarly, the punch got caught in the giant web above. Both of its gigantic arms were struggling in the web like fishes trapped in a net. Lin Huang was pulled right up into the air as the intense shaking made it difficult for him to stand still.

However, Lin Huang did not panic as he transformed his last two Blood Spirit wings into two blades and aimed it at the giant's head with the help of Thunder Sting . Since the giant's arms were trapped, it prevented it from retaliating. Frustrated, it opened its mouth and spat out purple flames at Lin Huang that did not only block off his blade but also headed in his direction like waves in an ocean.

Helpless, Lin Huang recalled his two blades and transformed them into half-spheres as a defensive layer to block the Violetflame that was headed his way. Under the spitting flame, the entire arena looked like a purple sea of fire. Many of them had their vision blocked by the Violetflame , they were concerned that the Sword Genius would be defeated facing such a wide area of attack. However, after the flames died down, Lin Huang remained standing in the arena.

"Let's try attacking it from behind then!" With the help of the pull, Lin Huang leaped into the air and landed behind the giant. He transformed his two wings into blades and aimed them at the back of the giant's head. Suddenly, the giant's turned its head 180 degrees and spat Violetflame at Lin Huang. Everyone was speechless with what they saw. Only undead monsters and spiritual monsters could make a 180-degree head turn. However, it made sense as the giant was not alive but a structure that was formed by force.

Lin Huang frowned, "Since the usual attack could not break it, it seems like I must use this then..."

As Lin Huang was coming up with a plan, the giant roared as the flames on its body burned more intensely. Yu Moli who was in the giant felt odd; his Life Power was leaving his body and moving into the giant's body. Suddenly, he fell to the ground and looked like he had completely lost his strength. Then giant grew a couple of meters taller and its hands broke free from the Blood Spirit web.

"Life Seed Engulf..." Lin Huang frowned. Many of them in the audience could tell what was happening as well.

Life Seed Engulf was a situation whereby the monster's consciousness takes over the human body before it's able to completely purge. Under normal circumstances, the Life Seed would be absorbed into the human body as the human leveled up while the monster's consciousness would clear up without any side effects. However, when a player does not level up the Life Seed in their bodies, it will result in a Life Seed Engulf.

The host would not notice what had happened because once the monster's consciousness enters the human body; it will hide from its host. The monster's consciousness would grow as time passed and eventually, it would wipe out the host's consciousness before taking over the body once the host became weak. It was the Life Seed Take Over. It was a soul parasite, but it would be harder to track as the parasite does not exist physically.

"It must've taken advantage of Yu Moli's weak body..." Lin Huang spent days studying the scenarios when a human obtains a Life Seed under normal circumstances so he was familiar with what Yu Moli was experiencing at that moment.

"I must get rid of the monster right now before it takes over his body..."

Although Lin Huang did not know Yu Moli very well, he was a good opponent after all. Lin Huang did not want to see such a genius taken over by a monster.

A golden glow sparked on the Blood Spirit sword. Everyone was excited again, and they knew Lin Huang was going to unleash something powerful. As the giant torso grew bigger, it released a purple flame from its mouth once again. The flames covered the entire arena and Lin Huang. Lin Huang immediately transformed three of his wings into a sphere and covered himself with it. Meanwhile, Lin Huang transferred all his Life Power from the four Life Wheels into his Blood Spirit Sword. He would lose if the attack failed!

The giant continued attacking even after the flames faded. Its two gigantic fists were heading towards Lin Huang. Lin Huang recalled three of his wings and dodged the giant's punch. He landed in front of the giant and leaped high up with his golden glowing Blood Spirit sword. After it saw what just happened, the giant spat Violetflame again in an attempt to push Lin Huang back.

This time, Lin Huang's blade was like a meteorite hitting the ground. The force was invincible; it broke the flames that were coming out of the giant's mouth. Things that came into contact with the blade flew away. A bright golden glow shot everywhere and many in the audience had to close their eyes from the bright glow.

"Bang!" It made a loud thud. The entire arena collapsed along with its walls. Many of them who were in the front row were affected but Lin Huang ignored what was happening around the arena. He looked up and saw the blade had pierced through the giant's open mouth and went through the back of its head. Its head began cracking with a spiderweb pattern and eventually the crack spread through its entire body. Before long, the Violetflame body broke into atoms.

As the giant disappeared, Yu Moli who was in the giant was faded away as well.

"Thank you..." Yu Moli managed to thank Lin Huang before completely disappearing from the arena.

"Congratulations. You've won the battle!"

As Yu Moli's body disappeared, Lin Huang saw the battle notification. In just a second, a notification came through the sound system and echoed in the arena.

"Congratulations! Sword Genius has defeated keeper Yu Moli on the sixth floor of the arena and has won 90 consecutive battles!"

...

The notification could be heard in every corner of the arena before the golden glow in the arena even managed to fade away, and the audience had yet to see what had happened.

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

Lin Huang hesitated when he saw the notification, he was thinking about Yu Moli's advice. He looked at the leaderboard; he was now ranked No.3 with 20,308 points.

After confirming that he had accomplished the mission, he pressed 'No' on the notification. His body faded from the ring. As the golden glow faded, the audience only managed to see Lin Huang disappearing from the ring...

Chapter 221: A Man's Secret

"Congratulations! Sword Genius has defeated keeper Yu Moli on the sixth floor of the arena and won 90 battles consecutively!"

The announcement of the results turned the arena chaotic, especially on the sixth floor. Many of them checked Sword Genius' scoreboard and found it unbelievable that he currently ranks No.3 on the leaderboard with 20308 points; they found it unbelievable.

"He is the uncrowned king even though he's only at No.3!"

"Sword Genius is too powerful! He even defeated Yu Moli!"

"I've told you that Yu Moli hasn't got a chance in defeating the Sword Genius, it came true!"

"Sigh, I thought Yu Moli would win this time, I didn't know that Sword Genius is that powerful..."

...

It was not only the sixth floor, but everybody else on the other floors were also discussing about Sword Genius. He was now a legend as he managed to go from a 60 to an 80-win streak within a day. Now that he had achieved a 90-win streak, he was the third person who had managed to come this far since the establishment of Division7. The last time a player got a 90-win streak in Division7 was 186 years ago. Many of the transcendents who were playing

from the ninth floor and above started to talk about Sword Genius as well. The 12 senior executive officers were silent when they read the news.

After leaving the arena, Lin Huang was sent back to the main hall. He was not wearing a mask so nobody could tell who he was. He looked at his scoreboard before signing out.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 90"

"Accumulated Points: 20308"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"Honor: 90-win streak!"

Lin Huang then signed out from the game. Upon regaining his consciousness, he saw that the top news on the main page of the Hunter Arena had changed but most of the news was still about him.

"The Uncrowned King, Sword Genius Has Completed A 90-Win Streak!"

"I wonder how Yu Moli's doing now... I've only wiped away a portion of the monster's consciousness; will he be able to clear the remaining monster consciousness that was left in his body? Hopefully, his body won't be taken over by the monster..." Yu Moli was a genius, Lin Huang did not want him to become the puppet of a monster.

In the arena, the system would usually be able to detect the difference in consciousness but what happened to Yu Moli was rare. As part of his consciousness was absorbed into the game, the system must have mistaken the monster's consciousness for his, which caused the monster to take over his body during the battle. If Lin Huang did not kill the monster, Yu Moli's consciousness would not be able to return to his body as he had lost control of it during battle. Instead, the remaining monster's consciousness would have taken over his body. That was the reason why Yu Moli thanked Lin Huang before he left the game.

After getting rid of Yu Moli from his mind, Lin Huang checked the time. From the 81st to 90th battle, it took him less than half an hour. It was not even 9:30 in the morning, Lin Huang watched all the videos that were recorded during the battles. He watched the one of him and Yu Moli fighting repeatedly while he took notes. After that, he sent all the videos to Mr. Fu with a short message 'Master, I've completed the mission!'.

Soon, Mr. Fu replied his message, "I've received your message, I'll get back to you after I've watched the videos."

It was past 11 in the morning when he was done. Lin Huang then made grilled meat for Lin Xuan before heading out to buy some

ingredients for lunch. He cooked in the kitchen while Lin Xin and Lin Xuan enjoyed the meal. Later on, Lin Huang started a conversation with the both of them while he did the dishes.

"How's your gun training?"

"I hardly lose in the regular arena anymore. I've been watching the videos that were recorded by Xiao Xuan and have learned a lot from there. Xiao Xuan is even more powerful now, he's fighting with some Gold Hunters in the Hunter's Exclusive zone. Initially, he would've been defeated but not anymore. He was given a nickname by some of the other players, The Game Terminator..." Lin Xin complimented Lin Xuan's skill.

"Really?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. He knew Lin Xuan was a fast learner but he did not expect him to be able to fight with gold-level gunmasters when he was only at silver-level. Those gunmasters had powerful gunfighting techniques.

"Xiao Xuan has knowledge of gunfighting techniques as well?" Lin Huang asked.

Lin Xuan nodded.

"How many of them do you know?"

"126 types." Lin Xuan's answer left Lin Huang speechless. His learning speed was simply terrifying.

"Brother, I know some too. Xiao Xuan taught me three types and I've mastered two of them. Too bad I don't have any Life Seed to unleash its power..." Lin Xin said.

"You know some too?!" Lin Huang did not expect Lin Xin to have surpassed him in terms of gun skill by now. After hesitating for a while, Lin Huang said to Lin Xuan, "Xiao Xuan, could you teach me some gunfighting techniques in the coming days?"

Lin Xuan stared at him with a puzzled expression. He seemed to be wondering if Lin Huang really did not know of any gunfighting techniques.

Lin Xin's eyes were wide opened, "Brother, aren't you skilled with guns?"

"I haven't got the time to learn gunfighting techniques..." Lin Huang blushed as he spoke the truth.

"I'll teach you then!" Lin Xin was excited. She treated Lin Huang as her lab rat to experiment with her teaching methods.

"I'll get Xiao Xuan to teach me instead since you've only mastered two techniques." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head. He did not think that Lin Xin could teach him anything when it came to gunfighting techniques.

Lin Xin went to the living room to watch the news. She then asked, "Brother, since you've playing in the arena these couple of

days, have you heard of this person called Sword Genius?"

"Yes, I have. What's the matter?" Lin Huang smiled and asked. He did not have the time to watch the news but news of him achieving a 90-win streak must have spread like wildfire.

"This person is so powerful. He had a 90-win streak..." Lin Xin said as she watched the battle video between Lin Huang and Yu Moli.

Lin Xuan recognized that this person who was called Sword Genius in the mask was Lin Huang.

He said, "Brother..."

Lin Xin was surprised, "Do you mean Sword Genius is our brother?"

Lin Xuan nodded.

Lin Xin looked at Lin Huang in disbelief and asked, "Brother, are you really Sword Genius?"

"What do you think?" Lin Huang did not want to give an answer straight away; he did not want to lie but at the same time, he could not admit the truth.

"I don't think so... Although you're powerful, this bloke is

crazy..." Lin Xin shook her head.

Lin Xuan tried to speak but he was stopped by Lin Huang, "Xiao Xuan, come here. I need to talk to you."

Lin Xuan walked to Lin Huang immediately. Lin Huang whispered into his ear, "Don't tell anyone that I'm Sword Genius. You can't even tell your sister. This is a secret between us, okay!"

Lin Xuan nodded immediately, "A man's secret!"

"Come, give me a brofist!" Lin Huang pointed his fist at Lin Xuan.

Lin Xuan made a fist in confusion, Lin Huang then bumped his fist with his and smiled, "Since we've bumped our fists, this means you must keep the secret."

"Okay!" Lin Xuan nodded hard. Lin Huang then rubbed Lin Xuan's head, "Let's play Gun Master together and you can teach me some gunfighting techniques..."

"Me too!" Lin Xin heard and joined in the conversation, "I want to see how you learn gunfighting techniques from him!"

"Sure, come with us." Lin Huang did not mind Lin Xin being there.

Chapter 222: Gun Fighting Technique

In training ground No.02879 of Gun Master, Lin Huang prepared himself with a SilverPhoenix16. In the game, most of the guns were complimentary; only rare and modified guns required credit points to purchase. Lin Huang was only there for training so purchasing a gun would be unnecessary. A modified SilverPhoenix16 and an ordinary SilverPhoenix16 had an insignificant difference. Lin Xuan was using a SilverPhoenix16 too; since he was silver-level rank-3 like Lin Huang, using a SilverPhoenix16 would be appropriate.

Lin Xin who was watching from the side was envious of the both of them. Since she was not even at iron-level so she could not even use an iron-level gun, let alone the silver-level SilverPhoenix16. She could only watch.

"Which ones do you want to learn first?" Lin Xuan asked Lin Huang when he saw that he was ready.

"Let's start with the easiest one since I don't have the basics down yet." Lin Huang was not ambitious. Since he does not have the basics, he wanted to learn from the bottom up so that he would not be discouraged.

"I can teach you!" Lin Xin raised her hand. Lin Huang did not want to reject her after seeing her enthusiasm. He waved at her, "Alright then, come here and show me."

Lin Xin ran towards Lin Huang and smirked. She took out both of her GrayEagle17's, turned them around and held them in the right

position. Facing the 36 moving targets, Lin Xin opened fire without looking at them. Her hands would move a little from the recoil after every shot. Although she seemed clumsy, she managed to shoot the moving targets. Within seconds, she shot all the 36 targets on the floor. Lin Huang was shocked with her skill as he thought Lin Xin only knew the basics but it seemed like she had mastered the first basic gun technique. It was amazing that she managed to do that considering that she was not even at iron-level.

Lin Huang kept silent and gave her a thumbs up and Lin Xin blushed.

"I've checked on the network, the easiest gunfighting technique is called Potshot. The thing about Potshot is to not to try and overpower the recoil but using it to our advantage to save our strength as well as time to adjust our aim. Although it might look clumsy in reality, the aim of the muzzle will always be within our control..."

Lin Xin explained to Lin Huang confidently. Lin Xuan did not say a word. Lin Huang patted him on his shoulder, "Xiao Xuan, why don't you show me."

Lin Xuan nodded and stood before the red line with one of his SilverPhoenix16's. He pulled the trigger, sending bullets filled with Life Power speeding towards the targets at a terrifyingly rapid speed. Within a second, all 36 moving targets fell onto the ground.

Lin Huang's jaws almost dropped as he watched Lin Xuan's speed; it was even faster than Explosive Female Demon. It was a terrifying mastery of the gun. Meanwhile, Lin Xin watched

unhappily as she had finally had the chance to perform in front of her brother and was complimented but the limelight was stolen by Lin Xuan once again.

"Xiao Xuan, do it again." Lin Huang was unable to capture the full image earlier as Boundless Vision was deactivated.

Lin Xuan nodded and opened fire with his SilverPhoenix16 again and before long, all 36 targets were shot down within a second. With Boundless Vision and Third Eye, Lin Huang managed to capture the entire thing.

"Brother, you can get Xiao Xuan to slow down so that you can see all the details." Lin Xin reminded.

"It's alright, I can see it crystal clear now." Lin Huang shook his head and walked to the red line.

"Let me try."

Facing the 36 moving targets, Lin Huang opened fire continuously and shot all of them down within three seconds. He frowned as he was not satisfied with the result. Lin Xuan and Lin Xin did not say a word as they watched. Lin Xin could see that Lin Huang did not take advantage of the recoil. Instead, he was affected by the recoil. To be able to control his shots, he habitually tried to control the recoil. Although he managed to shoot down all the targets, it was not the true essence of the gunfighting technique, Potshot.

"I'm not used to such a shooting technique, I shall practice more then..." Lin Huang shook his head as he proceeded to practice. After three to four attempts, Lin Xin was concerned and Lin Xuan finally spoke.

"Brother... You have to forget about the target..."

Upon hearing that, Lin Huang finally realized his problem. He was worried about missing the targets so much that he focused on them and controlled the recoil to try and hit them accurately.

"That's right, I focused too much on hitting the targets. It's okay not to hit the targets in a practice, I shouldn't use the shooting style that I'm used to as well. I should consider myself as a beginner and start from square one!"

After realizing his mistake, Lin Huang lets go of his concerns and shot randomly. This time, he only managed to shoot two targets, however, he received a notification.

"Congratulations, you have received a gunfighting technique skill card piece x1 - Potshot "

The notification assured him that he was in the right direction. However, he did not expect to receive skill card pieces during practices in the game.

He was improving fast, his accuracy increased with every shot. After 30 practices, he finally shot down all 36 targets. A

notification came from Xiao Hei.

" Potshot skill card pieces x30 has been detected. Combine the cards to receive a gunfighting technique - Potshot . Would you like to combine them?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided to combine the skill card pieces without hesitation.

Soon, a skill card appeared in his hand.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Potshot"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Type of Skill: Gunfighting Technique"

"Skill Level: Iron-level Gun Technique"

"Status: Available"

"Remarks: No level limit"

"Card Remarks: Useless"

After taking the skill into his body, Lin Huang held up the gun and shot randomly. All the 36 targets fell to the ground, it took him less than two seconds. Lin Xin was clapping her hands while Lin Xuan was indifferent as he thought it was normal for Lin Huang to manage that.

"Now that I have mastered the first technique, you can teach me the second one now. Teach me from the basics, I'm planning to put the fun, and my combat habits aside so that I could start from zero." Lin Huang said to Lin Xuan.

"Okay!" Lin Xuan nodded and started using the second gunfighting technique...

Chapter 223: Gold-Level Life Seed Monster

Lin Huang had learned 28 introductory-level gunfighting techniques from Lin Xuan after spending more than 10 hours in the afternoon. The introduction to gunfighting was also called iron-level gunfighting technique. This technique did not require Life Power so that iron-level hunters and above would be able to use it. However, it was rather difficult to learn.

At Lin Xin's level, she would need two to three days to master one technique and the reason Lin Huang managed to learn them so fast was because he only needed 30 skill card pieces to obtain one skill card. If he learned at the speed of regular people, he would not learn the skills any faster than Lin Xin. However, Lin Xin had always thought that her brother was talented so it was normal for him to learn much faster. On the other hand, Lin Xuan was not surprised as he learned all the techniques by looking at them once. He did not think that Lin Huang was talented. If outsiders knew that Lin Huang managed to learn 28 techniques in 10 hours, they would find it impressive even though it was an introductory-level skill.

It was 10:30 p.m. when they logged out of the game. To reward the both of them, Lin Huang made supper. The three of them then went to bed after taking a shower and Lin Huang received a video call from Mr. Fu when he was having his breakfast the next morning.

"Boy, are you having breakfast right now?" Mr. Fu saw something that looked like oats in the bowl in front of Lin Huang.

"Yes. Have you had your breakfast, master?" Lin Huang smiled as he asked politely.

"It has been years since I last had breakfast..." Mr. Fu shook his head. He seemed distracted as he thought of his past.

"Have you finished watching the videos that I sent you?" Lin Huang put down his spoon.

"Yes, I have. Don't worry, please carry on with your breakfast." Mr. Fu waved his hand.

Lin Huang did not pick up his spoon, "Please, master."

"Alright then..." Mr. Fu saw that Lin Huang did not plan to continue eating and he continued to speak.

"I've watched all the videos from the beginning until the end. You've surprised me!"

"I have always thought that you're a powerful Imperial Censor. You may have a great potential but your combat strength isn't strong enough. I've assigned you a mission that required you to get into the top 10 without using any summoning monsters; simply as a target but I didn't expect you to achieve it. I wanted to see how you'd perform in the arena and observe your true ability as well as how you'd fare during practice battles."

"The only way to complete the mission within two months was

through winning. I estimated that you could achieve a 50-win streak at most and you would lose to the keeper of the 60th battle and that you'd achieve 50-win streaks repeatedly until you manage to collect the targeted points. As the battle continues; you'd be paired with stronger opponents and I didn't think you were capable of winning."

"However, you managed to defeat all the keepers and achieved a 90-win streak. That was totally out of my expectation..."

Lin Huang felt embarrassed as Mr. Fu complimented him. He had never thought that failing the mission was an option. He wanted to give his best to the mission that was assigned by Mr. Fu.

"I'm curious. Your performance was not that outstanding from the 1st to 50th battles. There were many flaws but within a month's time, you looked like a totally changed man from the 51st battle. You've never failed to surprise me since then. What did you do in that one month?" Mr. Fu asked.

"I downloaded all the videos of the top 10 players and studied them one by one. I even made notes and practiced them in my room... Anyways, I just studied each and every one of the combat styles to see if there was anything that I could learn and adapt into a style of my own so that I can use them in the battles." Lin Huang explained.

"You sure are outstanding." Mr. Fu smiled and nodded.

"I've watched all of the videos. Although I can find some flaws, I

don't see the need to for you to change. I'll only advice you."

"Yes please, master" Lin Huang sat right up and listened carefully.

"As a whole, the most outstanding part about you would be your sword skill. You have mastered a great sword skill so I won't be teaching you other sword skills at the moment. You have a great physique as well, the only flaw that you have would be your speed. Although your speed is slightly faster than a normal silver-level rank-3, you were much weaker when you encountered those who had the advantage in speed. You can overcome that with your movement skills but the two movement skills that you possess are not that special. I'll make a video of a movement skill for you to train on later."

"Sure!" Lin Huang was over the moon; since Mr. Fu was going to teach him a movement skill, it had to be at least epic-level.

"However, to be able to strengthen yourself to gold-level and fight a holy fire transcendent, relying solely on movement skills aren't enough. You'd have to improve on your speed as well. Therefore, I'll suggest you choose a speed type Life Seed when you level-up to gold-level..."

"Master, it doesn't make sense to improve my speed and physique before I become transcendent, does it?" Lin Huang voiced his doubts; he was taking his the condition he would be in when he leveled-up to holy fire-level into consideration.

"That's true. You'll experience a flesh transformation when you reach the holy fire-level. This is why people are called transcendents when they achieve the holy fire-level. The body of a transcendent is much stronger than those below that stage." Mr. Fu nodded.

"However, the speed type Life Seed that I suggested isn't an ordinary speed type Life Seed, but one that would be able to transform into a secret skill that'll enable you to move in a flash."

Lin Huang was excited upon hearing this.

"This Life Seed monster is called a Starlight Beast. It's very rare and hard to catch. I'll send you more details and videos about this monster, take your time to learn about it and see if it suits you." Mr. Fu said.

"If you've chosen your gold-level Life Seed, please share it with me."

"I've been busy for the past few days so I didn't have the time to look at it yet. However, the Starlight Beast that you mentioned sounds interesting." Although Lin Huang had read the Monster Encyclopedia, it was the first time he heard about the Starlight Beast. He planned to decide only after he finds out what it was exactly.

"I'll send you the details later so you can decide for yourself." Mr. Fu added, "Is there anything else that you'd like to ask pertaining to your training?"

"Not at the moment. I'm focusing on stabilizing my Life Power before upgrading to gold-level." Lin Huang shook his head.

"However, since you know that I'm an Imperial Censor, I have a question regarding summoning the monster." Lin Huang added.

"Please do ask. Although I'm not an Imperial Censor, I have many Imperial Censor friends. If I can't answer your question, I could always ask my friends." Mr. Fu nodded.

"I have obtained a parasitic summoning monster earlier but it comes with several parasitic skills. I'm not sure how I'm going to train this summoning monster and what kind of skills it would get." Lin Huang had been wanting to ask someone who was expert in monster training regarding his Demonic Dandelion Vine.

"I have killed many parasites before and aside from some other parasitic skills, there aren't many other attack skills it can obtain. They basically rely on defensive skills, regeneration skills and camouflaging skills to increase their chance of survival. Some can even master learning type of skill."

"The best way to train monsters would be by looking at their nature. Since you're an Imperial Censor who can control more than one summoning monster, there's no need for you to train all of your summoning monsters to their peak. I suggest you follow its nature and look for skills that of a defensive, regenerative or camouflage nature. If it is a double mutated monster with a higher intelligence, you can look for learning-type skills."

"I understand now," Lin Huang replied after Mr. Fu gave Lin Huang a clear direction.

"Do you have any other questions?" Mr. Fu raised an eyebrow.

"Not at the moment. Thank you, master!" Lin Huang said.

"I shall not interrupt your breakfast then." Mr. Fu ended the call.

Lin Huang hung up the phone and continued with breakfast.

"Who were you talking to?" Lin Xin and Lin Xuan just got downstairs after a shower.

"My teacher." Lin Huang smiled.

"Your teacher... He must be powerful?" Lin Xin found it odd.

"I think so, I'll introduce you to him in the future." Lin Huang waved at the both of them.

"Come here and eat your breakfast!"

The two of them went to the dining table. Soon, he received a couple of messages from Mr. Fu. He browsed through them, one of them was about a movement skill called Thunder Steps, the other

was a complete set of details on the Starlight Beast while the final message was some information regarding parasites. He did not read them but sent Mr. Fu a thank you message. He switched off his phone and carried on with breakfast. Later on, he checked the messages again.

Chapter 224: Starlight Beast

The Starlight Beast was an extremely rare monster that could only be found in the Meteorite Desert. It looked like a robot, walked on two legs, and most of its body parts were orange in color which produced unique metal-like reflection when it came in contact with light. It has a turquoise face that looked like it was wearing a mask. Besides that, there was nothing else on its face. It had four antenna-like hands that were in blue and green colors and beneath its neck was a purple crystal that was the size of a fist.

The purple crystal was a meteor piece that could absorb energy at night. It was the only energy source of the Starlight Beast. Due to their characteristic, this monster was a star spirit type. The Starlight Beast had three major skills. The first one would enable it to transform its antennas into weapons which were similar to a vampire's Blood Power. Second, would be its explosive movement and attack speed while the last one would be flicker which allowed it to teleport within a small area.

Its last two skills made it hard to kill the monster. Besides, it had a high intelligence which made it easy for it to avoid humans. Unlike many other monsters, they would not wander out of their territory as they waited to be killed by a human. The Starlight Beast would usually avoid conflicts with humans by hiding. The hunter who kills a Starlight Beast would obtain a speed type Life Seed which will give the user a powerful movement and attack speed skill. As one leveled up to transcendent, the gift would be upgraded to a secret skill called Flash which would allow the user to use the short-distance teleportation.

"This Life Seed monster seems great. Its talent would cancel out

my only flaw, giving me speed that's quite frankly, over the top. After I hit transcendent, this speed type secret skill seems powerful too. Since master recommended this to me, he must've considered the effects of the secret skill after I become a transcendent. It seems like this is the best Life Seed that I can get for a gold-level." After reading the documents on the Starlight Beast, Lin Huang decided on the Life Seed monster that he wanted. He logged onto the network immediately and searched for the monster's whereabouts.

"Meteorite Desert..."

A map was projected before him, Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the location of Meteorite Desert that was marked in yellow. It was located in the far to the northwest of Division7 from Winter City where Lin Huang was located. He would have to cross half of Division7 to reach the desert. It was more than 50% further than his trip from the Purple Crow training camp to Wulin Town.

"That's extremely far!" The distance was out of his expectations.

He would need to book the ticket to the long-distance dimensional portal at least a month in advance. With the transfers in between, it would take up at least three months for the return trip. Lin Huang was upset as he thought about the travels. This world was too big, without a dimensional vehicle, traveling was inconvenient.

"It would be great if master could send me there on some dimensional transfer equipment. Although I might have to think about I'd make it back, at least I'll be able to save more than a

month of time." Lin Huang planned to ask Mr. Fu if he had some relic like the Dimensional Portal before he headed out.

After deciding on the Life Seed monster than he wanted, Lin Huang started reading the other two messages. The documents on parasites that Mr. Fu sent was much more complete than the Monster Encyclopedia that Lin Huang read in the past. It did not only have a wider the variety of monsters but the descriptions that came with it were also more detailed. It was obvious that the documents were higher ranked than the ones that he got from Yi Zheng.

He spent his entire morning reading it and he even picked some parasites that possessed survival skills and other unique skills but he was only halfway through. He ordered takeaway for lunch before making grilled meat for Lin Xuan. Later on, he returned to the living room to look through the documents again. When the takeaway arrived, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan had just logged out of the Gun Master game. Lin Huang's performance in the Gun Master the day before had triggered Lin Xin to improve her skills. After breakfast, she asked Lin Xuan to join her in the game to train her in gunfighting techniques until noon.

"Brother, are you practicing your gun skills this afternoon?" Lin Xin asked after putting a spoonful of rice into her mouth.

"Not today, I have something else that I need to do." Lin Huang shook his head. He planned to read all the documents by today to find three suitable skills for his Demonic Dandelion Vine.

"You guys go ahead and do your own stuff, don't worry about

me."

"Oh." Lin Xin was secretly happy that Lin Huang stopped practicing his gun skills. It meant that she might just be able to catch up with him.

After lunch, Lin Xin urged Lin Xuan to return to the game as she did not want to waste a single minute. Lin Huang knew what she was up to when he saw her rushing upstairs. He smiled and shook his head. After cleaning the dining table, he returned to the living room and continued reading the documents on the couch.

Under normal circumstances, a monster would need to kill another monster of the same type to inherit its monster skill. Therefore, a parasite could only kill a parasite, it was impossible for a parasite to kill other types of monsters for their skills. It would be decided by the Life Seed in the monster's body; there were rare exceptions of course. For instance, a monster called the Takeru Hunter could obtain most monster's skills and even kill humans to obtain their skills... However, it was rare.

Lin Huang considered the Demonic Dandelion Vine as a common monster, he would need to find another parasite monster.

" Skin Hardening could strengthen its defense, but it's too common..."

" Enhanced Regeneration isn't bad, plus its suitable with Demonic Dandelion Vine's characteristic since its a plant..."

" Plant Camouflage allows it to disguise into any other plants. That seems suitable too..."

...

Lin Huang looked through all the documents thoroughly. When it was four in the afternoon, he finally found a skill that impressed him.

" Enhanced Intelligence ... This skill is very brilliant..." What Lin Huang saw was a parasite called Brain Eater. As the parasite entered the host, it would devour the host's brain and take over the brain to control the host's body. The nutrients in the body will be sufficient for the growth of the parasite; its intelligence would grow with Enhanced Intelligence and learn everything from the host.

The skill allowed the parasite to learn at a speed of a human genius where it could learn a gold-level combat skill within a couple of days. Such a speed was comparable with Lin Huang's Goldfinger. However, this parasite had one flaw - it had to consume a fresh brain once a month. If it did not eat on time; it will die of exhaustion within 48 hours.

"I have no idea where to find this parasite. If it has Enhanced Intelligence no one would be able to find out that it's controlling a person." Lin Huang recalled the people that were affected in Xiaoxia City. He noticed that the hosts would lose their minds. If the Demonic Dandelion Vine had a higher intelligence than that, the incident in Xiaoxia City would not happen.

After choosing Enhanced Intelligence as the skill that he desired, Lin Huang picked another two skills which were Enhanced Regeneration and Plant Camouflage . He did not find any skill with a good defense so he decided on a disguise skill. It was 10 p.m. when he was done. Lin Xin and Lin Xuan ordered takeaway for dinner at six in the evening. They left his food in the oven and he finished his late dinner by 11 before he went upstairs and urged the two kids to go to bed before going to bed himself...

Chapter 225: Thunder Steps

The next morning, Lin Huang woke up at seven to prepare breakfast. Lin Xin woke up at 7:10 a.m. on her own and woke Lin Xuan up as well.

"Brother, are you not practicing your gun skills today?" Lin Xin asked at the dining table while talking into the milk bottle.

"Not today, I'll have to practice the movement skill that my master sent. We'll see." Lin Huang nodded and smirked.

"Have you learned the third gunfighting technique yet?"

"I have learned that last night, I'll be learning the fourth one today." Lin Xin nodded. She does not seem interested to discuss further with him. After gulping down the milk, she went upstairs and brought Lin Xuan with her.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang took his time to finish his breakfast. After cleaning the kitchen, he went into the living room and started studying the movement skill that Mr. Fu sent him on the couch. It was a video that Mr. Fu recorded himself. In the beginning of the video, Mr. Fu introduced the movement skill

"This movement skill is called Thunder Steps . Just like its name, its speed is as fast as thunder. Another origin of its name is the thunder-like noise that it makes..." As Mr. Fu spoke, he moved at lightning speed; followed by a loud thud.

Lin Huang was stunned. He thought something exploded but he soon realized that the thud came from the movement skill itself. Soon, another thud was heard. Mr. Fu returned to his initial position.

"Did you see that? That's the effect of the movement skill. The sound could be heard even before you arrived at the second point from your initial position! A powerful person should be able to make his entrance ..."

"Can I get a quiet movement skill instead..." Lin Huang was speechless as he felt that the movement skill was attention seeking.

Since the video was pre-recorded, Mr. Fu could not hear what Lin Huang was saying; he proceeded to explain the movement skill. The video was one and a half hour long. Since Mr. Fu put in a great amount effort to explain and demonstrate the movement skill, Lin Huang felt bad for requesting another movement skill. He continued to watch the video anyway.

The tutorial was very detailed as Mr. Fu had answered all the questions and doubts that Lin Huang had in detail; nothing was left out. Lin Huang continued watching the video until the end even though he realized that there were two to three minutes left before the video ended.

Mr. Fu demonstrated Thunder Steps on the deck of his spaceship several times before returning to speak to Lin Huang in the video recording.

"Oh right, there's something that I must say. The thud that came with the movement skill was initially a flaw when it was invented. Nobody could find a solution to it for hundreds of years. This movement skill relies on Life Power to create such a speed so it's normal to have the explosive noise. However, a genius modified the release of Life Power for this movement skill, creating a silent version. Now, I'm going to teach you how to do that..."

Lin Huang only realized that the last two minutes of the video was crucial after finishing the video. If he was to ignore the last two minutes, he would have practiced the version with the noisy thud.

"I almost got tricked by him..." Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu to be so playful. He turned off the video and went to the courtyard. To prevent himself from destroying his shoes from the lack of Life Power control, he removed them.

As long as he could master the force of Life Power under his feet, he would have mastered 80% of Thunder Steps . The remaining parts would be the mastery of smaller details. However, controlling Life Power was not an easy task. He lost control and dove head first into the trashcan at the entrance on his first attempt.

"It seems like I need a bigger space for this..."

Lin Huang showered, got changed and bid farewell to Lin Xin and Lin Xuan. He rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and headed to a wild

zone outside the foothold.

Upon landing in an empty wild zone, Lin Huang recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and started practicing Thunder Steps . His mastery of Life Power was much stronger than a common silver-level rank-3 as he had mastered level-8 of Army Attack Tactics which gave him a 96% increment in the rotational speed of his Life Power. It was four in the afternoon; after seven to eight hours of practice, he had finally stopped tripping over the ground.

However, he was far from mastering the skill as he had only obtained slightly more than 10 skill card pieces of Thunder Steps . Since it was almost dinner time, Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and rode it home. When he got home, he saw Lin Xin pouring herself a cup of water in the kitchen.

"What's wrong with you?"

Lin Xin was puzzled as she looked at Lin Huang's messy clothes. She wondered if he was beaten up as he looked like he had been rolling on the ground.

"Nothing, I fell down when I was practicing the movement skill... I'll go shower now." Lin Huang waved his hand and went straight to the bathroom on the second floor.

In the shower, the water washed away the black soot that covered his body. It took him some time to clean up. Later, he threw the dirty clothes away after he changed.

"Brother, what kind of movement skill are you practicing now?" Lin Xin was curious but she did not have the opportunity to ask Lin Huang since he went straight into the shower after he got home.

"That's the movement skill that my master sent me. You can't learn it now; it requires Life Power and a high mastery of it I've been training since morning and I'm finally not tripping over anymore." Lin Huang explained.

"Oh..." Lin Xin was relieved that he was not beaten up.

Lin Huang was not in the mood to cook so he ordered takeaway instead while he looked for ways to better control his Life Power by watching the video. After dinner, Lin Huang joined Lin Xin and Lin Xuan in Gun Master instead. He was thinking of learning gunfighting techniques to relax. In four hours, Lin Huang managed to learn another nine introductory-level gunfighting techniques. He had finally learned all of the introductory-level techniques.

It was 10 at night, he went to bed exhausted...

Chapter 226: School Transfer

For the next 10 days, Lin Huang practiced Thunder Steps in the morning while he learned gunfighting techniques from Lin Xuan at night. He was beginning to master Thunder Steps as he had been obtaining more and more skill card pieces every day. Within two weeks, he had accumulated more than 30 card pieces. During that same period of time, he had also managed to learn all 29 of the beginner-level gunfighting techniques.

It was finally the day for Lin Xin's enrolment to her new school. There were four hunter colleges in Winter City in the four zones. Since Lin Huang stayed on the east side, they were less than two kilometers away from the college. Lin Huang rode on the Viridian Wolf with Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to the college. When they arrived, there was a crowd at the entrance with at least 10,000 people.

Lin Huang managed to locate the information counter and got directions to the admission office and brought the both of them in with him. The school was much nicer than the one in Wulin Town. It was not only bigger but had an astonishing building architecture as well. The lush greenery reminded Lin Huang of the university that he went to on Earth. Lin Xin was excited, the school was much more majestic than the one in Wulin Town. As they stepped into the admission office on the eighth floor, there were five to six people queuing up. Soon, it was Lin Xin's turn.

Lin Huang got Lin Xuan to wait at the door while he brought Lin Xin in.

"Have a set."

The teacher responsible for school transfer did not bother to make small talk with them and got the both of them to sit down before asking all the necessary questions.

"Your name."

"Ling Xue."

"Age."

"14."

...

Lin Xin had memorized her new identity, she managed to answer all the questions. The teacher scanned Lin Xin's identity, school transfer application, and Lin Huang's residential token before giving her the school ID.

"You will be going to the second graduating class which commences three days later. Report to the form teacher before 8:30 a.m.." The teacher briefed.

"If you have any special skills, do let your form teacher know so that you would be arranged to attend special courses. If you passed the course, you would have to go through an additional assessment before graduation, which is good for your school application." The

teacher added.

"Understood. Thank you, teacher!" Lin Xin smile and nodded. They left the admission office.

When they stepped out, both of them saw Lin Xuan was looking at the students in combat class. He was envious.

"Brother, why not enroll Lin Xuan as well?" Lin Xin suggested. Lin Xuan looked at Lin Huang in anticipation.

"His condition is special; If he were to learn like the rest, his superb learning speed would be revealed which may cause trouble. Many would want to experiment with him, even the Hunter Association." Lin Huang turned down the suggestion.

"Xiao Xuan, if you'd like to learn, I could find some other ways to help. You really can't be learning at a school." Lin Huang patted his head.

"I understand." Lin Xuan nodded.

As they were heading home, Lin Huang noticed that Lin Xuan was upset.

"Come here, Xiao Xuan. If you would like to learn combat skills, I'll teach you a Life Skill." Lin Huang got Lin Xuan to come to him.

"This Life Skill is called Army Attack Tactics , practice this for a few days and see where you stand."

Lin Huang passed the Army Attack Tactics crystal to Lin Xuan. His eyes lit up and he immediately returned to his room with the crystals.

After settling Lin Xuan while Lin Xin was playing Gun Master in her room, Lin Huang headed straight into the wild zone. When he returned in the afternoon, Lin Xuan was sitting in the living room looking upset.

"What's wrong? Is there any problem with your training?" Lin Huang asked.

"I'm stuck..." Lin Xuan said.

"Stuck?" Lin Huang thought it was strange as he managed to get to level 1 within a couple of hours and he did not encounter any issue when he was training level 2.

"Show me."

Lin Xuan nodded and performed the skill rotation. Lin Huang's jaw almost dropped; he finally understood what Lin Xuan meant. He was stuck on level 6 instead of level 2. Within eight hours, he managed to train from level 1 to level 5. It was always an obstacle when one arrived at level 6 as it requires one to transform their Life Power. Since Lin Xuan took such a short time to master up to

level 5, his body had yet to adapt to the Life Power rotation which prevented him from moving up to level 6.

"You need to practice a couple more times and you'll reach level 6 soon." Lin Huang explained, Lin Xuan understood what was the problem. After dinner, Lin Huang got Lin Xuan to teach him gunfighting techniques. Three days had passed and finally, it was the first day of school for Lin Xin. Within three days, Lin Xuan managed to train Army Attack Tactics up to level-8, which was the same as Lin Huang.

Seeing that Lin Xuan had already mastered Army Attack Tactics , Lin Huang downloaded a selection of battle videos from the first to the ninth floor of the Hunter Arena for Lin Xuan to watch. There were more than 30,000 videos with the longest one was half an hour while the shortest one was only a couple of seconds. Those videos would keep Lin Xuan occupied for a while. Meanwhile, Lin Huang focused on mastering Thunder Steps . He wanted to master that before leaving to hunt for the Life Seed monster.

He bought two more barbecue machines and he would prepare three sets of grilled meat for Lin Xuan and order dinner for Lin Xuan every morning before leaving. All he had to himself were snacks. Every day, he would train from 8 a.m. to 11 p.m. Apart from the time he spent to eat for lunch and dinner, which was only 20 minutes, he spent 14 hours training.

As he slowly mastered Thunder Steps , the number of skill card pieces he obtained increased as the day pass. Finally, on the 28th day since Lin Xin started school, he had obtained 3,000 card pieces. He received a notification from Xiao Hei.

"3,000 Thunder Steps card pieces detected. Combine the cards for an Epic Movement Skill Card - Thunder Steps . Would you like to combine your card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang replied without hesitation.

"Combining 3,000 skill card pieces..."

"Congratulations! You have obtained an epic movement skill card, Thunder Steps ."

Lin Huang checked the card immediately.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Thunder Steps"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type of Skill: Movement skill"

"Skill Level: Unknown"

"Status: Available"

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

"Finally!" Lin Huang let out a long breath. It was dark, Lin Huang just realized that it was 10 p.m. He did not want to stay in the wild zone any longer. He then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and flew back home...

Chapter 227: Brain Eater

After Lin Huang mastered Thunder Steps , he started preparing for his trip to hunt for the Life Seed monster. He prepared breakfast early in the morning, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan were coming down the stairs. Since Lin Xin started school, she woke up at the same time as Lin Huang and she was also responsible to wake Lin Xuan up daily. The three of them sat at the dining table and had their breakfast.

"You've been in school for a month now. How do you find it so far?" Lin Huang asked as he ate his oats.

"It has been good. I've signed up for the gunmaster course. There will be a test two days time but I believe I'll pass with flying colors." Lin Xin was confident. Even though she was even at iron-level, her performance was outstanding as she had mastered eight introductory-level gunfighting techniques by now. She might even pass the beginner level of the gunmaster assessment.

"With your capability at hand, you should be able to pass gun-related assessments in military schools." Lin Huang smiled and nodded as he was aware of Lin Xin's progress.

"How about the rest? Is there anything that you can't adapt to?"

"The courses are similar to those in Wulin Town, they are not as difficult as before so there's nothing that I have yet to adapt. However, there are more top students now but competition isn't a bad thing. I could use it as an encouragement to improve." Lin Xin

was not afraid of challenges. She was the top student back in Wulin Town, competing with the rest of the students in her new school was a form of encouragement to her.

Lin Huang felt relieved when he found out that she was doing well in school.

"Brother, when do you plan to leave?" Lin Xin knew Lin Huang was hunting for a Life Seed monster.

"Within a couple of days. I haven't decided on the time yet, I will inform you when it's confirmed." Lin Huang had some preparation to do.

After breakfast, Lin Xin headed to school while Lin Xuan watched the battle videos upstairs. Lin Huang returned to the living room and called Mr. Fu after he had finished cleaning up the kitchen. Before he was able to make the call he received a notification from the Hunter's Association; it read - Suspected Brain Eater in Foothold No.7C193 . Since he read about the skills that he wanted for the Demonic Dandelion Vine, Lin Huang had selected Brain Eater and parasite as the keywords in the Hunter Association's news. Whenever there was news related to those keywords, Lin Huang would be notified.

He looked at the message. It was an article with pictures. The sewage in a small area in foothold No.7C193 was clogged this morning. When maintenance was carried out the staff found a few corpses in the sewage. Post-mortem results showed that the four bodies belong to young men who had their brains removed. Preliminary check showed that it could be the work of a Brain

Eater

Finally, there was something about the Brain Eater, Lin Huang did not want to miss a thing. He started to look for articles about foothold No.7C193. Also known as Luoxi City, it was a normal grade-C foothold. Its economy was not as good as Baqi City but it was ranked far behind among other grade-C footholds. It was not a tourist destination since it was secluded on the northeast side of Division7.

Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw the foothold's coordinate on the map.

"This foothold is so close to Meteorite Desert!"

He checked the distance between the foothold and Meteorite Desert, it was less than 2,000 kilometers apart.

"It's just along the way. I shall kill that Brain Eater as I take the time to stabilize my Life Power before leveling up to gold-level." Lin Huang made up his mind.

After closing the page and the map, Lin Huang called Mr. Fu. Mr. Fu picked up immediately.

"Whats wrong? Have you stabilized your Life Power and are you ready to hunt for the gold-level Life Seed?" Mr. Fu laughed.

"Not yet, but I'm almost there." Lin Huang had not been using his

Life Skill in the past two months. However, it was still rotating automatically. The Life Power in his body should have stabilized soon since it had been two months.

"I'm calling to ask if you have any dimensional transfer equipment as I'm too far away from the Meteorite Desert. If you have, I would like to borrow it since it could save me a lot of time on the road."

"Sure, I should have one that is set to go to that place. When are you departing?" Mr. Fu agreed to help Lin Huang immediately.

"Within the next few days, I'd like to go to Luoxi City." Lin Huang did not hide his intention.

"Why Luoxi City? The city that is closest to Meteorite Desert would be Meteorite City." Mr. Fu thought Lin Huang had made a mistake.

"I heard there's a Brain Eater in Luoxi City, I want to try my luck to catch it to train my parasite." Lin Huang answered honestly.

"You want to obtain Supreme Intelligence for your parasite?" Mr. Fu understood immediately.

"That's a great idea. If it's a mutated parasite, it would be easier to mutate it the second time when you become a transcendent if you manage to get Supreme Intelligence."

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded without saying much. Although Mr. Fu was his master, there were still things that he needed to keep to himself.

"Sure, I will send you to Luoxi City then. Is it okay if you depart the day after tomorrow?" Mr. Fu asked.

"No problem." Lin Huang nodded.

"Send me your address later, I'll come to you early in the morning in two days." Mr. Fu hung up the phone.

Lin Huang sent his address in Winter City immediately. He was relieved that Mr. Fu agreed to help him as it would save him at least a month and a half of time.

"Now how do I find that Brain Eater?" Lin Huang thought. The Brain Eater had a high intelligence. Since it had invaded into a human foothold, it would definitely go into hiding. There were at least millions of people in a grade-C foothold, looking for the Brain Eater that was disguised as a human was like finding a needle in a haystack.

"The only way is to look is to start at the location where the incident happened. Since it discarded all the corpses at the same place, it would mean that it had been residing in the area for quite some time. Perhaps I could find some clues on the corpses. To see the corpses and retrieve the post-mortem reports, I'd have to get to the Hunter's Association division. That could be a problem..."

Lin Huang realized that looking for the Brain Eater was not a simple task at all. He put his concerns aside and started reading up on previous cases where the Hunter's Association handled a Brain Eater...

Chapter 228: Mr. Fu's Visit

A scrumptious dinner was served on the dining table, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan drooled over the food.

"Brother, what's the occasion?" Lin Xin asked.

"I'll tell you later." Lin Huang smiled.

Half an hour later, Lin Xin slumped into the chair with a food coma.

"I'm too full, I can't eat anymore..."

Lin Huang was speechless.

"Can you tell me now?" Lin Xin did not forget about the question that she asked him.

"I'll be leaving in two days." Lin Huang told her the truth.

Lin Xuan stopped eating and looked at Lin Huang.

"So soon?" Lin Xin had her eyes wide open as she looked at Lin Huang. She knew that Lin Huang was leaving but she did not expect him to leave so soon.

"I didn't plan to leave that soon but something came up. It's something that's along the way so I thought I might as well leave earlier." Lin Huang explained.

"How long... would you be gone for?" Lin Xin hesitated but asked anyway.

"It'll take at least two months." Lin Huang factored in the time he needed to hunt the Brain Eater which would be impossible to accomplish in a matter of two days.

"Oh..." Lin Xin stared blankly at the table.

"Xiao Xuan, protect your sister while I'm gone, alright?" Lin Huang smiled at Lin Xuan.

"Okay!" Lin Xuan nodded hard.

"Xin Er, prepare two portions of grilled meat in the morning before you go to school. One is for breakfast while another one is kept warm for Lin Xuan's lunch." Lin Huang told Lin Xin.

"Actually... Xiao Xuan knows how to use the barbecue machine." Lin Xin stuck her tongue out. She taught Lin Xuan to use the barbecue machine because she was lazy to cook for him.

"You silly girl..." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Alright then, Xiao Xuan, you can cook for yourself whenever you are hungry. I still have many monster carcasses with me, I will transfer them to you later." Lin Huang added.

"Okay." Lin Xuan nodded.

After giving it some thought, Lin Huang decided to give his modified SilverPhoenix16 to Lin Xin.

"Pass this gun to Lin Xuan if you encounter any trouble."

Although they had moved to a different home and changed their names, Lin Huang was worried that the Purple Crow would come for them. Prevention was always better than cure.

Two days passed in just a blink of an eye, someone knocked on the door when Lin Huang was preparing breakfast. Mr. Fu stood at the door in a green attire, surprising Lin Huang since it was only a little past seven in the morning.

"Good morning, I hope I'm not bothering you." Mr. Fu seemed to have trimmed his white beard, it looked much neater now. His smile was warm as always.

"No, you are not bothering me. Please, come in. I'm just preparing breakfast." Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head.

"Sure."

Mr. Fu looked around as he entered Lin Huang's house.

"Nice house. Moderate size, it's homely. It doesn't look like the style that you'd like..."

"You are right, master. My sister chose this house." Lin Huang smiled and got a cup of tea for Mr. Fu.

"Please take a seat, I'll continue making breakfast."

Mr. Fu then sat on the couch in the living room and sipped the tea.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan followed the smell of the food downstairs.

"Brother, do we have a guest?" Lin Xin heard Lin Huang talking to someone when she was upstairs.

"My master is here." Lin Huang walked out from the kitchen and introduced the both of them to Mr. Fu.

"These are my brother and sister."

"Brother and sister?" Mr. Fu raised his eyebrow. He looked at Lin Xin and smiled. He was stunned when he looked at Lin Xuan.

"What's wrong, master?" Lin Huang noticed the odd expression on Mr. Fu's.

"Oh nothing, I was just thinking what should I give them since we're meeting for the first time." Mr. Fu smiled and explained.

"Let me see what do I have in my storage space."

Soon, Mr. Fu took out a some food and toys. He seemed to have a storage ring exclusively for gifts for kids.

"Take whatever you like." Mr. Fu smiled at the both of them.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan looked at Lin Huang.

"Pick whatever you like. Master isn't a stranger." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

The both of them went forward to picked out the things that they liked. Mr. Fu picked a lollipop that was the size of a head and gave it to Lin Xuan.

"A lollipop for you."

However, Lin Xuan did not take it.

"Xiao Xuan doesn't like candy, he only eats meat." Lin Xin

explained immediately.

"Oh, is that so..." Mr. Fu was surprised. He kept the lollipop and looked at Lin Xuan again.

As they picked out their gifts, Lin Huang was done preparing breakfast.

"Let's have breakfast together!"

The both of them kept the gifts in their storage space and ran to the dining table.

"Master, please eat with us." Lin Huang walked into the living room and smiled at Mr. Fu.

"I haven't had breakfast in a long time, perhaps I shall taste your cooking." Mr. Fu nodded and walked to the dining table.

The breakfast Lin Huang prepared was simple. Besides Lin Xuan, everyone else got a piece of toast, grilled sausage, two fried eggs, some fruits and a glass of milk. Meanwhile, there were only grilled sausages, fried eggs and big pieces of grilled meat on Lin Xuan's plate. Lin Huang was not a great chef when it comes to cooking. However, such a simple breakfast would not require any skill. Mr. Fu was happy with his breakfast. He finished the food but not the milk. Instead, he drank alcohol from his flask.

Lin Xin went to school after breakfast while Lin Huang cleaned

the kitchen.

Lin Huang then called Lin Xuan over, "You are the only man in the house when I'm away, take care of your sister." Lin Huang held up his fist.

"I will." Lin Xuan nodded and fist bumped Lin Huang.

"Call me if you need anything. Let me know once you are done watching all the videos. When it's raining, close all the windows if your sister is not around, don't let the water flow in..." Lin Huang added while Lin Xuan nodded.

Mr. Fu summoned a black dimensional door, Lin Huang stepped into the door with him and disappeared from their location...

Chapter 229: Luoxi City

Stepping into the black dimensional relic, Lin Huang arrived at a hotel room with Mr. Fu following behind him. A lady in a pink bathrobe was walking out of the bathroom as they appeared and she started screaming, "Help! There are perverts in my room!"

Mr. Fu giggled while he kept the black dimensional relic and pulled Lin Huang out of the window together with him.

The lady was so shocked that the supposed perverts had jumped out of the window.

"But this is the 99th floor..."

She ran to the balcony and looked down towards the direction the duo had dived but they were nowhere to be seen. Meanwhile, the both of them landed in an alley opposite the hotel.

"Hehe, I'm sorry. That was the old location that I set the last time. I didn't know that there's someone staying in there now," Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's collar that he had pulled earlier.

"Is this Luoxi City?" Lin Huang was more concerned about that.

"Of course, it is. I wanted to send you straight to Meteorite City, but I thought you were hunting for the Brain Eater in Luoxi City?" Mr. Fu knew where Lin Huang's doubts were coming from.

"That's great. Thank you, Master, for saving much of my time." Lin Huang was embarrassed that Mr. Fu had brought him here personally.

"I'm your Master and you're my apprentice, there's no need for such formalities." Mr Fu waved his hand nonchalantly while reaching for the black dimensional relic.

"I have never gotten you anything since you became my apprentice, so here, this is yours."

Mr. Fu then disabled the authorization of the relic and a black token the size of a palm fell into his hand. He gave the token to Lin Huang.

"Master, I can't be using this. Maybe you should give me something else." A relic alone costed a bomb, what more a dimensional relic whereby its price was 10 times more than a normal relic! The dimensional relic that Mr. Fu was giving him could travel across Division 7 to Luoxi City; there was little doubt that this was a unique relic.

"Take it, Black Ink is a four-star dimensional relic which is used for long-distance dimensional travel. Not only can it be activated using Life Power, you can also use Life Crystal to activate it. It will make it convenient for you to travel. I have many dimensional equipment, so this is nothing," Mr. Fu insisted.

"Moreover, I would never take back what I give away. If you don't want it, I'll throw it away."

Since Mr. Fu insisted, Lin Huang accepted the Black Ink and kept it in his storage space.

"Let me know when you have levelled up to Gold Level. I will arrange a training session for you." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder confidently.

"Sure," Lin Huang assured his Master as he wanted to level up as soon as possible.

Mr. Fu proceeded to summon a gold dimensional relic. Before he left, he seemed to recall something. He turned around to Lin Huang. "Oh, I suppose your brother is not your real brother. Am I right?"

"No, he isn't. What's wrong?" Lin Huang did not deny the truth.

"Nothing, just asking." Mr. Fu did not say much, just waving his hand and stepping into the relic.

After sending Mr. Fu off, Lin Huang looked at the map and realized that he was not far away from the location where the dead bodies had been found, which was less than two kilometers away. He changed his features to the face that he had on Earth and checked into a hotel nearby using Ye Xiu's identity. The reason why he did not want to stay at the luxury hotel next to the alley was just in case he bumped into the lady in bathrobe that they had seen earlier. How awkward would that be?! Although he had a new face now, it was best that that did not happen at all.

The hotel that Lin Huang booked was even closer to the location where the dead bodies had been found. He reserved a room for three days online. After he checked into his room, he started reading the local news but there was nothing about the dead bodies found in the sewer. He proceeded to scroll to the online news a few days ago but there was nothing about the case at all.

"It seems like the news has been sealed off by the Union Government. I'm not sure if the Brain Eater knows that its identity has been revealed..."

Lin Huang looked at the Hunter Info Network and read a piece of news about the Brain Eater that was available for those ranked Silver Hunter and above. He had confirmed that the news was real. However, there was a mission at the bottom of the news.

"Mission: Who is the culprit responsible for the dead bodies in the sewer of Luoxi City?"

"Condition: Find, capture or kill the culprit."

"Reward: 3000 Life Crystals"

"Mission Due: 1 week"

"There will not be any punishment if the mission is not accomplished."

"Mission Eligibility: Only for Silver and Gold Hunters."

"Oh, there's an investigation mission available!" Just as Lin Huang was about to accept the mission, he recalled that he was in the city using Ye Xiu's identity.

"I can only accept this mission as Ye Xiu but Ye Xiu doesn't have a Hunter license..."

After some thought, Lin Huang called Yang Ling. It took Yang Ling almost one minute to pick up the call. He looked the same as usual with his dark eye circles and exhausted face.

"It's not even 8:30 in the morning, can't you just let me sleep?"

"I think you should really take a shower, I can smell your sweaty body from the screen." Seeing his messy appearance, Lin Huang could not help but to tease him.

Yang Ling lifted his hands and sniffed his armpits. He frowned and mumbled to himself, "When was the last time I took a shower again...?"

"Why did you call? Quick, I need to get back to sleep." Yang Ling soon forgot about Lin Huang's teasing.

"Can you upgrade the authorization of an Emperor's Heart Ring that was made?" Lin Huang asked.

"Sure, would you like an identity with the Hunter Association or something else?" Yang Ling asked while yawning.

"I want a Gold Hunter's identity," Lin Huang answered without hesitation.

"Which one would you like to upgrade?" Yang Ling asked.

"Ye Xiu."

"Sure, it would usually cost 1500 Life Crystals but since you did your identity with me, 1400 will do." Yang Ling agreed to do it for Lin Huang immediately.

"Is there anything else?"

"No, just upgrade it to a Gold Hunter authorization." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I'll send you a message once it's done. It will take two minutes at most. If that's all, we're done here." Yang Ling hung up the call straight away.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang received a message from the Hunter Association.

"Congratulations, Mr. Ye Xiu. You are now a Gold Hunter of the

Hunter Association."

Once he received the message, Lin Huang logged on to the exclusive site of the Hunter Info Network using Ye Xiu's identity and found out that he had really been upgraded to a Gold Hunter. He took a look at the post titled 'Brain Eater Suspected in Foothold No.7C193' immediately and accepted the mission at the bottom.

Chapter 230: Investigation

Since he had accepted the mission under Ye Xiu's identity, Lin Huang applied with the local government to look at the dead bodies and the post-mortem reports as well as the contact details of the forensic scientist and the workers who had discovered the dead bodies. Before he even got any reply from the Union Government, he left the hotel and headed to the sewer. The hotel that Lin Huang was staying at was almost 1.5 kilometers from the location where the dead bodies had been discovered. On the way to the sewer, he observed the area and the hotels around.

When he arrived at the manhole cover that was shown in the document, he noticed that it was now covered properly. Without attempting to open it, Lin Huang looked around.

"There are three small inns and a hotel within a one-kilometer radius...It's very likely that the Brain Eater stayed around here. Since four of the dead bodies were all tossed under the cover, it shows that this must be the most convenient location for it to get rid of the dead bodies..."

Lin Huang noticed that there were no surveillance cameras around which could be the main reason why the Brain Eater chose to get rid of the dead bodies there. It could have kept the dead bodies in its storage space ring as it made its way there but the dead bodies had to be taken out when it wanted to dispose of them. With surveillance cameras, it could be easily noticed.

"There are many people walking around during the day, so it must have done that in the middle of the night. Although there are

no surveillance cameras here, there must be some of them around the streets. The night life in Luoxi City isn't busy and not many people would be walking around in the middle of the night. I could take a look at the surveillance cameras..."

Just when Lin Huang was done with his preliminary analysis, a message came from his Emperor's Heart Ring. It was an investigation ID assigned by the local government. There was a message that came with it: "Hi, Mr. Ye Xiu, to prevent the information from documents from leaking out, we are not able to send you the post-mortem report. Kindly visit the forensic scientist."

Lin Huang was fine with that. After reading the message, he headed to a sundry shop nearby. It was located facing the direction where the manhole cover was located. The shop owner was a middle-aged man with a buzz cut. He was plump and he looked honest. Lin Huang started chatting with the shop owner as he purchased a bottle of water and some snacks.

"Boss, it's a small area next to your shop, I bet your business is good."

"It's alright, I guess, enough to get by." The shop owner smiled and shook his head.

"Is it safe to run business here since I don't see any surveillance cameras around?" Lin Huang asked.

The shop owner laughed at Lin Huang's question. "Young man,

you must be a foreigner."

"The economy is bad in Luoxi City and there's nothing much to see here. However, our people are honest, so there's not much crime here, let alone thieves. Therefore, there's no need for surveillance cameras. Look, there are no cameras in my shop as well. It's not just me, most of the shops don't have that as it's not necessary."

The shop owner's answer was out of Lin Huang's expectations; he did not expect that the residents in this foothold had such faith in their safety.

"Boss, I passed by two days back and noticed that the sewer was blocked, so I walked the other way. Does that happen often? If it does, it must be inconvenient then." Lin Huang attempted to get the shop owner to talk.

"That doesn't happen often. I have been here for almost 10 years and it was the first time it happened a few days back. It was just your luck. Young man, although Luoxi City is small, not everything here is not as good as those large foothold," the shop owner explained.

"Is that so? But why was it blocked though? Did the workers explain?" Lin Huang asked.

"They did, they said the pipes underground were old. They built a shed above it and took many hours to fix it," he elaborated.

"Oh, really...?" Lin Huang just confirmed that the Union Government managed to cover the truth up.

He was relieved since the shop owners around did not know about the dead bodies in the sewer, let alone the residents. Sewage maintenance was a small matter which was not worth the publicity, therefore, the Brain Eater might not realize that what it did had been discovered.

Since he had confirmed that part, Lin Huang did not plan to waste any more time there. After bidding farewell to the shop owner, Lin Huang took a look at the address of the sewer workers that the Union Government had sent earlier. The workers who discovered the dead bodies were resting at home temporarily. The Union Government paid them a high compensation sum which amounted to years of their salary. The reason for the compensation was to avoid them from revealing the truth as well as to cooperate with the investigation of the Union Government.

Following the address, Lin Huang found the first person on the list. Brother Zhao was a tanned, skinny man. When Lin Huang arrived at his house, he was playing cards with his friends. Hearing that it was someone from the Hunter Association, Brother Zhao's wife whispered into his ear. Brother Zhao then got his friends to leave. After they left, Brother Zhao asked Lin Huang to come into his room while his wife hid herself in the kitchen.

"Hi Brother Zhao, my name is Ye Xiu. I am the investigator that was sent by the Hunter Association on the case," Lin Huang said while projecting his investigation ID.

Brother Zhao nodded immediately. "The Union Government asked me to be cooperative. Just ask whatever you have to, I will not hide anything."

"Alright, let's start then." Lin Huang nodded and got into finding out the details.

"What time was it when you guys discovered the dead bodies?"

"Early in the morning two days ago, it was about 8:30 a.m...It was our first task of the day. We received complaints from the residents once we arrived at work, saying that the sewer was blocked. Water was leaking and the stench was unbearable. We headed there right after we changed into our uniforms..."

"Could you elaborate more about how you guys discovered the dead bodies?" Lin Huang asked.

"We removed the manhole covered when we arrived. After clearing all the water, we went underground to investigate. We noticed that the silt was thick, so we went down to clean it. To our surprise, just when we started to dig, we were shocked to find a human hand. Our colleague, Little Wang, was young and brave. He pulled the entire body out of the silt. We reported it to the Union Government immediately..."

"Did you see how they die?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, it was dark down there. Moreover, the dead bodies were

covered in silt. Had the Union Government not ask us to stay there till their staff came, we would've ran away immediately. We didn't dare to look."

"So, you guys only discovered one body while the rest were dug out by the staff from the Union Government?" Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

"That's right. When we called, they asked us to stay there and stop digging so that the crime scene would not be ruined. We stayed there until the staff arrived, then they proceeded to dig out the rest of the body. As we were recording our confessions while they dug, only did we realize that there was more than one dead body..."

Lin Huang nodded and asked a couple more questions until he got the answers he wanted.

"Thank you for your cooperation, we will investigate this as soon as we can." Lin Huang stood up and shook his hand after he was done with his questions.

"Mr. Ye, there were a man and a woman who came to investigate this case as well. They were not as friendly as you," Brother Zhao laughed.

"The mission was published on the Hunter Info Network by your government, so any Silver Hunter and Gold Hunter could be on it. Perhaps it's natural for some hunters to be unfriendly, please forgive us," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

"I understand that, I will do whatever I can to help. I hope you guys can catch the culprit soon." Brother Zhao nodded.

"I shall talk to your colleagues then, I'll get going."

"Do you want me to bring you there? I have nothing to do anyway," Brother Zhao offered enthusiastically.

"It's alright, I have their address here. You enjoy your holiday." Lin Huang patted his shoulder.

After leaving his house, Lin Huang took a look at the map. After confirming the address, Lin Huang summoned Viridian Wolf and headed to the address of the second person.

Chapter 231: Forensic Lady

Lin Huang spent the entire morning visiting the four sewer workers and got the same answers from all of them. They did not know much as the sewer was dark, hence they could not identify the genders of the deceased, let alone see the dead bodies clearly. The only thing they knew was that the first body was that of a man. They knew nothing about the rest. However, Lin Huang was glad that the four of them kept the secret pretty well, not even spilling a word to their wives, so it was unlikely that the news would leak to the public.

It was almost 12 noon when Lin Huang left Little Wang's house. He was the last sewer worker that he visited. After lunch at a random store, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the Union Government division. He was brought to the forensic department after the staff checked his license and investigation ID. When the door opened, there was a lady in black-framed glasses watching videos while eating snacks at her desk. The lady seemed young, about 17 or 18 years of age. Her face was small with sharp features. However, the glasses, which occupied half of her face, covered most of her features. She was indulging in a battle video that seemed like the Hunter Arena. As she watched, she was grabbing a box of food that was covered in red chili oil with her gloves.

Lin Huang knocked on the door. The lady looked at him uninterestedly. "You're at the wrong place, this is the forensic department."

"I'm looking for the forensic department." Lin Huang smiled and walked over to the lady's desk.

"Hi, my name is Ye Xiu. I'm an investigator sent by the Hunter Association."

"Give me a second, let me finish this video." The lady waved her hand at him.

As the background of her video was set to be semi-transparent, as he walked closer, Lin Huang could clearly see that it was the battle of himself defeating Yu Moli. It was his 90th battle. Lin Huang frowned as he watched the screenplay. Since the battle was ending soon, Lin Huang pulled a chair and sat across the lady while waiting for her to finish the video. Two to three minutes later, a golden glow flashed across the video. Soon, the arena announced Sword Genius's victory.

"My prince charming is the best!" the lady screamed and paused the scene where Sword Genius was disappearing. She then kissed the screen with her oily lips. Lin Huang could not bear to see her disturbing actions. After turning off the video, the lady looked at Lin Huang who sat across her. "You're from the Hunter Association? Show me your ID."

Lin Huang projected his hunter license and the investigation ID from the Union Government.

"Following the protocol, I should check your work ID as well."

"Go ahead then." The lady projected her work ID from her left hand in an apathetic manner.

Her name was Liang Yin and she was 17. It showed that she graduated from the advanced medical school of the Union Government majoring in forensic science. She was not wearing glasses on her working ID and she looked much prettier in her picture.

"Alright." Lin Huang nodded after checking thoroughly.

Liang Yin then turned off the projected and said while eating, "Just ask whatever questions you have. If you'd like to see the dead bodies, we can do that after I finish eating this bowl of red chili lung slices."

"What's the investigation result of the four bodies? Was it done by Brain Eater?" Lin Huang asked directly.

"99% was done by the Brain Eater," Liang Yin replied while eating.

"How about the remaining 1%?" Lin Huang asked.

"The remaining 1% would probably be a lunatic who mimics brain eating cases. If that's so, the person must have drilled a hole on top of the head and sucked the brain out using a straw." Liang Yin proceeded to eat while she explained, her appetite not at all affected by the gruesomeness of what she was saying.

"Were all of the victims men? Besides that, are there any

similarities among them?" Lin Huang asked.

"All of them were strong men and there were a couple of similarities. First of all, all of them were naked when they were found. Secondly, all of them were...having...intense sex before they died. Thirdly, all of them were well trained. Two of them were at bronze Level while another two were at silver level. The Hunter Association has confirmed that the four of them held Regular Hunter licenses." Liang Yin was checking out Lin Huang as she spoke. As she was also a silver level, she could sense that Lin Huang was on the same level too.

From the sewer workers, Lin Huang already knew that they were all naked and Liang Yin had just confirmed it. After listening to her explanation, Lin Huang could confirm that the flesh of the Brain Eater was at least a silver level.

"Is it possible to determine which rank both the silver level victims were?" Lin Huang asked.

"One was silver level rank-1. while another was rank-2. We could tell that they did not struggle before they were killed. They should have been attacked when they were having sex," Liang Yin explained.

"Since it could pierce through a silver level rank-2's skull, the Brain Eater should at least be a silver level rank-3 or even higher," Liang Yin added.

What she said at the end implied that Lin Huang would not be

able to fight such a monster.

"Were there any wounds on the bodies?" Lin Huang ignored her insinuation and continued to ask.

"There were light wounds including scratches and whipping. Those should have been caused by the sex since they were just light surface injuries which were not fatal." Liang Yin explained with her eyebrow raised.

"The only fatal injury was the hit on the head which pierced through the skull into the brain."

"What was the time of death?" Lin Huang asked.

"The earliest one was four months ago while the latest one was a month ago. That's about one body per month. Looking at the Brain Eater's hunting habit, it would be doing it again within these couple of days." Liang Yin answered.

Lin Huang noticed that she had finished her food so he said, "I guess you could bring me to the dead bodies now."

"Sure, give me a second." Liang Yin then threw the box filled with red chili oil into the trash can together with her gloves.

Lin Huang thought she was ready to go. However, she walked to the refrigerator and took out a few boxes. After a pause, she decided on one and kept the rest in the refrigerator again. With the

box in hand, she then waved to Lin Huang. "Let's go!"

"That's food, isn't it?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"It's intestine gravy, would you like some? It's delicious, you may try, but you can only have a piece," Liang Yin said.

"It's okay, thanks," Lin Huang rejected her right away.

Chapter 232: My Prince Charming Is The Hottest!

Lin Huang followed Liang Yin to the morgue and she pulled out the cold chambers containing the four bodies for him before she opened the cover of the bowl of intestine gravy on an empty bed.

"You can take a look for yourself. Let me know if you have any questions." Putting on a surgical glove, Liang Yin used her fingers to pick up a slice of intestine into her mouth. She was humming happily with her legs swinging.

Ignoring her, Lin Huang took a look at the first body. It was the body of a young man. Since he was soaked in the silt for a long time, his body was well preserved; it looked as it did when he was alive.

The body was clean, just like what Liang Yin said earlier, and completely naked. He was a good-looking man in his early 20s. He was about 1.8 meters tall with a nice, muscular body. He was not the bulky type, a closet hunk.

"I think this man has the best body among the four of them. Although he's not the tallest, but he has a nice body. Just look at his legs. He has the perfect ratio with a girthy penis. I bet the girls must have gone crazy for him when he was alive," Liang Yin commented casually as she ate.

Lin Huang did not say a word. It was odd for a 17 year old to talk about a man's penis with another man that she had just met. Lin

Huang could not imagine what kind of things she would say if they became friends.

However, Lin Huang could tell that the disturbing comment had nothing to do with sex but was simply a biological observation. He thought that it was inappropriate to carry on with the topic anyway. After some observation, Lin Huang noticed that there really were not many wounds on the man's body. There were light scratches on his chest and back that seemed like the work of fingernails. The only fatal injury was the hole the size of a thumb on top of his head. Though the hole, Lin Huang could even see the structure of the hollow skull. There was no brain left.

"I bet you guys cleaned the inside of the head as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course we did, or else how are we supposed to see what happened in there?" Liang Yin replied.

"I have kept the silt inside their skulls and did an extraction. There was no brain tissue left at all."

"How about their internal organs?" Lin Huang noticed that the chests and the abdomens of the bodies had been cut opened and stitched back.

"Nothing odd. We have extracted the residue inside their stomachs, it was just normal food." Liang Yin shrugged while putting another piece of intestine into her mouth. Such a topic did not seem to affect her appetite at all.

"How about their blood? Is there any trace of poisoning?" Lin Huang asked.

"We have done that too, but they were not poisoned. Can you stop doubting our professionalism? Do you think I wouldn't think of the possibility of poisoning? I'm much more experienced than you. Whatever you can think of, I have already covered that." Liang Yin was unhappy with Lin Huan's probing.

"I managed to graduate from the advanced medical school with Honors. I have also been authorized to work in the forensic field even before I graduated. This must be done by Brain Eater, I have no doubt about that."

"I'm not suspecting you, I just wanted to confirm with you all the possibilities." Lin Huang did not mean to judge her. He was merely voicing out all the likelihoods that he had in his head.

Liang Yin did not say a word. She thought about it and realized that Lin Huang was just asking questions like a normal person would and that he did not have a suspicious tone. She was being too sensitive.

"I have checked the organs, blood, and even the spinal cord. There's no residue of poison that we know of, neither is there any trail of Ecstasy," Liang Yin added after giving it some thought.

"Hmm, there seems to be nothing wrong with this body. Let me take a look at the rest." Lin Huang walked towards the second

body.

It was a hunk of 1.9 meters with tanned skin and he looked like he was 27 or 28. As Lin Huang was observing, Liang Yin spoke up, "This man was the oldest among all of them and he has the highest rank. Although his Life Wheel was broken, we could detect from the remaining force wave that he was a silver level rank-2. He was the tallest and the strongest one with the largest penis. From the color of his penis, we could tell that he had the most sex among all of them..."

Once again, Lin Huang was speechless by her casual comment about the man's penis. He decided to focus on the body instead. Soon, he noticed that there were many scars on the back of this body.

"What's with the scars on his back?"

"Nothing, those are scars of whipping. If you look closely, he has quite a lot of similar scars all over his body. Most of them were healed, but those that we saw were new. Looking at the severity of the marks, they don't look like punishment, they seem more like a fetish," Liang Yin explained. Although she was young, she seemed to know a lot about the non-vanilla aspects of the bedroom.

Lin Huang did not ask further after hearing her explanation as it was just skin surface, which was unrelated to how this man died. Just like the previous man, there was a hole in his head.

"Was this man of silver level rank-2 killed in one hit as well? How

could you tell that he did not fight back?" Lin Huang asked.

"You can tell from his facial expression. If he struggled or fought back before he died, his facial expression would be ferocious. After the body stiffened, the facial expression would stay. Look at him, he looked happy. This means he was killed without knowing that it was coming since he was relaxed," Liang Yin said while putting another slice of intestine into her mouth and chewing it hard.

"You know what I meant when I said he was relaxed..."

After keeping the second body, Lin Huang proceeded to check the remaining two bodies. Liang Yin answered all his questions. They then left the morgue and headed to Liang Yin's office.

"Do you have any more questions?" Liang Yin finished the bowl of intestine gravy as they arrived at her office. She then threw it away and looked at Lin Huang with her eyes eagerly wide.

"I would like to look at the complete post-mortem report," Lin Huang requested.

Liang Yin then projected the post-mortem report to him. After flipping on the screen, she showed it to Lin Huang. "You can take a look at it yourself."

Lin Huang then spent more than 40 minutes to finish the report and he had no suspicion on the cause of death anymore. Turning off the report page, Lin Huang looked at Liang Yin. "What do you

think about this case?"

"I'm just a forensic scientist, what kind of thoughts am I supposed to have?" Liang Yin had her arms wide open.

"From my professional observation, it was done by a Brain Eater monster or a Brain Eater that was disguised as a woman."

"How much do you know about a Brain Eater?" Lin Huang asked.

"I studied forensic science, not monsters or monster biology," Liang Yin replied curtly.

"Alright then. No matter what, thanks for your help." Lin Huang left.

Just when Lin Huang arrived at the entrance, he was stopped by Liang Yin.

"Wait, I thought of a senior who is a monster expert. I could give you his contact details. However, whether he would be willing to help you is a different matter."

"Sure, give me his number. I will try contacting him." Lin Huang nodded.

After adding him as a friend and forwarding him the contact details, Lin Huang left while Liang Yin proceeded to watch other

Sword Genius battle videos in her office.

As she watched, she mumbled, "No matter what, my Prince Charming is the hottest. No man can compare to him..."

Although she could not see Lin Huang's face under the silver mask, that did not stop her from idolizing him...

Chapter 233: Awkward Encounter

It was past four in the afternoon when Lin Huang left the Union Government building. He did not expect time to past so fast as he was focused on investigating the dead bodies. He rode the Viridian Wolf back to the hotel. As he entered the hotel, he ran towards the elevator which was closing and held the doors open using his hand. Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the couple in the elevator. The lady was one in the pink bathrobe in the room of the other hotel where he and Mr. Fu were transported to that morning.

Now that they were standing closer to each other, Lin Huang was surprised to find that the lady was a gold level rank-3. The tall man beside him was of the same level too. After hesitating for a heartbeat, Lin Huang decided to enter the elevator anyway. He realized that the lady did not recognize him as he had changed his features earlier. There were three of them in the elevator and coincidentally, they were going to the same floor, level 76.

Lin Huang thought it was awkward but fortunately, his back was facing them so he could not see their facial expressions. Soon they arrived at level 76. As Lin Huang walked out, the couple followed too. Lin Huang was staying in Room 28 while the duo was in Room 26 and Room 27 respectively, just next to him. Lin Huang figured that the lady had probably transferred to this hotel instead due to the morning's incident.

Although it was awkward, Lin Huang did not plan to change his stay in this hotel as it was unnecessary. Since the lady did not recognize him anyway, he could just pretend that it never happened. He then called Liang Yin's senior to whom she had given the contact details earlier. Within two rings, the phone was

picked up.

"Hello, who are you looking for?" It was the voice of a young man.

"Hi, are you Liang Yin's senior, Han Ji?"

"Who are you?" the man asked guardedly.

"My name is Ye Xiu, I am an investigator from the Hunter Association. I have been investigating on a case that involves the Brain Eater and I got your contact details from Liang Yin. She told me that you are a major in monsters, a professional in this field," Lin Huang explained.

The man was silent for a moment before he started speaking, "I am Han Ji, is Xiao Yin...alright?"

Hearing his tone of voice, Lin Huang could tell that there was something between them.

"Erm...from the way she ate her snacks, she seemed great. We're not close, it was our first time meeting this afternoon." Lin Huang did not know how to answer that question, so he answered honestly.

"She must still be a huge fan of heavy food, am I right?" Han Ji asked.

"I suppose red chili lung slices and intestine gravy are considered heavy." Lin Huang nodded in certainty.

"Oh, I see that she has been eating much lighter food compared to two years ago..." Han Ji chuckled to himself.

What he said puzzled Lin Huang. "If this is considered light, what kind of food did she use to eat?!"

"I still remember she used to love raw heart slices. I enjoyed watching her eating until her face was all bloody. She looked cute like that..." Han Ji indulged himself in the 'beautiful' memory of Liang Yin.

"Raw heart slices...Bloody face...Which part of that is cute?! Can you guys eat something normal and have some normal judgment of beauty!?" Lin Huang screamed in his heart.

"I'm sorry, I was distracted. I hope I didn't scare you," Han Ji said softly.

"It's alright, let's talk business." Lin Huang attempted to get Han Ji back on track.

"You want documents about Brain Eater, am I right? I will send you a copy of my research document later. However, it's confidential. If not for Xiao Yin, I would not send it to you. Therefore, please do not forward it to anyone else. After you are

done with it, delete it right away, don't keep it anywhere," Han Ji warned Lin Huang.

"I understand. I'm only using it for the case and I will destroy it after using it. Don't worry," Lin Huang promised.

"Oh yeah, would you know what is Xiao Yin's current favorite thing?" Han Ji deviated from the topic again.

"I'm not sure, how would I know that? I just met her this afternoon..." Lin Huang said and then he recalled something.

"Wait, I think she likes Sword Genius. I saw her watching videos of him when I entered her office."

"What is this Sword Genius?" Han Ji was puzzled.

"He's a participant in the Hunter Arena." Lin Huang understood that researchers like Han Ji did not keep himself updated with the Hunter Arena.

"Alright then, I'll look into it on the network later." Han Ji seemed to be satisfied with the answer Lin Huang gave.

"If you have any doubts, you can always ask me. As long as I'm not working in the lab, I will try my best to answer you."

"Thanks in advance then. I shall contact you if I have any

questions then." Lin Huang did not expect that naming a random hobby of Liang Yin's would earn Han Ji's promise easily.

After they hung up, Han Ji sent the documents over almost immediately. Lin Huang looked at it right away...

The documents were detailed whereby most of the experiments came with many photos and complete lab videos. Lin Huang thought Han Ji was kidding when he said the documents were confidential and that he would only send some ordinary research documents. After flipping through the documents, he was shocked to find that it was indeed some confidential information from the Union Government which was not to be revealed to the public. As there were many experiments that included human testing, such experiments were prohibited for the Union Government on the surface as it was inhumane. If the documents were exposed, the Union Government's name would be affected and it might irk the public.

It was past six in the evening after Lin Huang was done with his preliminary read. He turned his screen off and got ready for dinner downstairs. Just when he opened the door, the lady staying next door came out of the room as well. Lin Huang pretended not to see her and headed straight to the elevator. The lady knocked on the door of Room 26 and called out, "I'm ready, let's go."

The door of Room 26 opened and the tall man walked out of the room. After closing the door, the duo headed to the elevator.

Lin Huang had been waiting for the elevator to come and before it did, the duo was standing behind him. As they entered the

elevator, the couple ignored him completely while starting to talk to each other.

"What did you from your end?" the lady asked.

"The association has gotten the location of the four men's Emperor's Heart Rings when they disappeared as well as their whereabouts during the last few days. They will send it to me soon. How about you?" the man asked.

"I have gotten the history of the phones from the association, but I didn't find anything odd." The lady shook her head helplessly.

From their conversation, Lin Huang could tell that they were investigating the same case as he was. Unfortunately, the elevator soon arrived on level one and the duo walked out of the elevator. Lin Huang hesitated and decided not to follow them in the end.

"I shall have dinner first. After that, I'll get the Hunter Association to get me information about the four men's Emperor's Heart Rings and see if there are any clues," He thought to himself. It seemed like there was only one Brain Eater in this city. If the duo managed to kill it, Lin Huang would have to find another way to obtain the Supreme Intelligence skill for his Demonic Dandelion Vine. Now that there were competitors, Lin Huang could no longer stay calm.

Chapter 234: Chilly Night

After dinner, the first thing Lin Huang did when he got back to the hotel room was to look at the Hunter Association's official website. He then submitted the app to look at the locations of the four men's Emperor's Heart Rings as well as the history and the messages on their phones. Later on, he started reading the documents of Brain Eater that Han Ji had sent him earlier.

The documents about the Brain Eater were detailed. In fact, they were even more detailed than the monster encyclopedia that Mr. Fu had sent him. The difference between them was a Ph.D. holder's thesis and a primary school kid's homework. The information alone was 1,000 times more complete than the monster encyclopedia. Before Lin Huang had the chance to look at the video of the first experiment, he received a couple of messages from the Hunter Association.

"Location request app for Emperor's Heart Rings has been approved, please see attachment for details."

"Phone history app has been approved, please see attachment for details."

"Message request app for Emperor's Heart Rings has been approved, please see attachment for details."

He turned off the Brain Eater's documents and started reading the attachments in the messages. The first attachment was the images of the four men's last seen location before they died. As Lin

Huang opened the images, he opened Luoxi City's map as well to compare the locations.

"They were all in underground hotels..." Lin Huang frowned.

The last location that appeared on the four men's Emperor's Heart Rings were in four different underground hotels. An underground hotel was not really beneath the ground or a filthy motel; it was a special hotel that exclusively catered to one night stands. Such hotels were usually well-decorated with ample equipment and the rack rate was expensive too. Many were willing to pay for such hotels as there would be no surveillance cameras around. There was no registration needed either, as all they had to do was to transfer credit points onto a trading chip and get a room that they wanted. There was a back door in each room so people could leave from the back anytime they wanted.

Such hotels were usually occupied before 11 and at night, business was booming. The owner of such hotels usually had a powerful background. If something bad happened, it was hard to get them to speak. That was why Lin Huang frowned when he saw that the four men had last appeared in underground hotels.

"This is tough..." Lin Huang was in a pickle as he knew that the hotel owners would not assist him in the investigation. Even if they did, there were no records of clues that he could investigate further.

Glancing at the whereabouts on the day that they were killed in fast forward mode, Lin Huang could not find any similarities. The only similarity was that the locations of the four of them were

close to this area. Two of them had been staying in the same hotel before they died, which was the hotel where Mr. Fu had brought Lin Huang to earlier. Meanwhile, the other one stayed at the hotel that Lin Huang was currently in while the last one stayed in a luxurious hotel nearby.

Without a clue, Lin Huang opened the second attachment. It was the records of their calls and messages. All of the messages looked normal without anything about any one-night stands. No lusty messages could be found and this puzzled Lin Huang.

"How did they contact the murderer then? Could the four of them have had a different Emperor's Heart Ring?"

Putting that thought aside, Lin Huang opened the last attachment. It was the browsing history of their Emperor's Heart Ring including the time of whichever network they logged onto when they did any credit points transfer and the number of times the app was opened. However, there was no concrete information. All he could see was the main page of the network that they logged onto and he could not see what kind of information they were looking at. As for the credit points transfer, he could only see the transaction time but not the amount transferred. Meanwhile, for the app, he could only see the name of the app but not any other details including the amount of time spent on the particular app or the activities.

However, Lin Huang noticed that all of them had used the same app before they died.

"What is this Chilly Night? There's this same app on all their

Emperor's Heart Rings and two hours before their death, the app was either opened all the time or sporadically..." Lin Huang then looked at the app.

"So, it's an app for one-night stands..." After reading the description of the app, Lin Huang finally understand what it was for.

"That means the murderer must have used this app to lure all of them. No wonder there's nothing on their phones as they never contacted each other using their phones."

Lin Huang was in yet another predicament as the attachment provided by the Hunter Association did not include the conversation on the app, so he could not find out who was talking to them. Helpless, Lin Huang replied to the Hunter Association, "Is it possible to provide more details on the app utilization?"

This time, he received a reply in a blink of an eye.

"I'm sorry, Mr. Ye. We are unable to go further into the user's privacy to provide you with more details."

Although he had seen it coming, Lin Huang felt helpless when he saw the reply. After closing the attachments, Lin Huang gathered his thoughts.

"The messages on the phone were not helpful. Although I have identified their locations of death, the chances of obtaining

information about the murderer from the underground hotels are slim. The only way to identify the murderer's identity is by looking at the conversation history on the Chilly Night app..."

Lin Huang thought that Yang Ling was the only person he knew who might be able to provide him with that information, so he called Yang Ling straight away. After two rings, his phone was picked up. For the first time, Yang Ling did not look tired. He looked like he was full of energy this time and he was even dressed in new clothes with neat hair.

"Good evening, my regular customer." Yang Ling seemed to be in a good mood as he waved at Lin Huang with a smile.

"You look great today." Lin Huang smiled back at him.

"That's because you always call me in the morning. I'm a night owl, I'm usually energized after eight at night." Yang Ling rolled his eyes.

Lin Huang then looked at the time, it was almost 8:30 p.m.

"Are you making a fake identity for your friend again?" Yang Ling knew that Lin Huang would not call for anything but business.

"It's something else this time, I need your help." Lin Huang was aware of Yang Ling's response as he spoke and he was worried that Yang Ling might reject him.

"What's that?" To his joy, Yang Ling did not reject him straightaway.

"I'm sure you know about the app called Chilly Night," Lin Huang started.

"Of course, I do, I'm always using it. Do you use it too? Do you need me to recommend some chicks for you?" Hearing the name of the app, Yang Ling smirked at Lin Huang.

"I need you to get me a conversation history from the app." Lin Huang ignored Yang Ling and told his purpose of the call.

"You have such a fetish of looking at others' conversation on the one-night stand app? Tsk tsk..." Yang Ling smirked again.

"I'm investigating a case whereby the four victims were on this app before they died. I'm suspecting that the murderer was the lady who asked them out," Lin Huang told the truth.

"Oh...I know which case that is! It's the one in Luoxi City. Are you really that far away?" Yang Ling knew what was happening; it was clear that he read the news on the Hunter Info Network.

"Could you help me?" Lin Huang asked.

"Sure, I can, but my assistance isn't free...I want half of the 3,000 Life Crystals reward!" Yang Ling demanded greedily.

"Sure. However, I have a condition. From the beginning to the end of the case, you are not allowed to reject my request, you are not allowed to add any conditions or ask for more Life Crystals," Lin Huang stated.

"You've got my word!" Yang Ling agreed immediately.

Chapter 235: Asexual Reproduction

After he hung up, Lin Huang sent the codes of the four men's Emperor's Heart Ring to Yang Ling. Within minutes, Yang Ling sent him the images of the four men's conversations. However, the four of them were talking with four different accounts. All of them were females without profile pictures. The conversations were explicit with the exchanging of images. However, the images that were sent by the ladies were deleted, so Lin Huang could not tell who they were.

Just when Lin Huang was planning to call Yang Ling to ask about the deleted photos, Yang Ling called.

"I have investigated the four female accounts and although their addresses were all in Luoxi City, they were in different locations. However, all of the accounts were temporary ones whereby they would stop using the account after two to three days. Besides the first account, the other three accounts were created 25 to 26 days after the first account was created. Therefore, it was normal that the locations were different. It's highly likely that the four accounts belong to the same person." Yang Ling started talking since Lin Huang picked up his call.

"Is it possible to retrieve the deleted photos?" Although Lin Huang knew it was not possible, he wanted to try his luck anyway.

"That's not possible as the application's programming is very simple. It's good that it can keep the messages but it's impossible to retrieve deleted photos. Moreover, the creator of the application made it for fun without the intention to make the application big,

so it's not connected to the cloud network of the Emperor's Heart Ring. There's no backup of messages in the application," Yang Ling said with his arms open.

"Are you the creator?" Lin Huang had the assumption when he heard Yang Ling said that the application had been created just for fun.

"Oh...You got me." Yang Ling shrugged his shoulders.

"Is there nothing that you can do?" Lin Huang asked.

"There's really nothing that I can do as the programming itself is flawed. I never wanted it to be perfect. All I wanted was a smooth conversation in the application, so I didn't put in many functions on the application. I used less than two hours to create it and launched it right away..." Yang Ling explained.

"Send me all the four addresses of the ladies then." Lin Huang thought the only clue that he might get was from the addresses.

Yang Ling sent the addresses immediately. Lin Huang projected the map and located the coordinates of the four underground hotels. He then connected all the coordinates to the manhole where the dead bodies were found.

"Please check for me all the surveillance cameras on the route to the manhole on the same night when the four men died. See if there's anyone who appeared repetitively. If that person appeared

several times when the bodies were getting rid of, the person could be the murderer that we are looking for," Lin Huang said to Yang Ling.

"I'll do that. Besides on the day itself, I will also look at the days after the incident happened."

"If there's anything else that you need my help with, tell me now. I have things to do after 10 at night, you know," Yang Ling added.

"Not at the moment, I'll let you know tomorrow. Is it possible to send me the surveillance footages by today?" Lin Huang asked.

"I need time for that, I'll send them to you before 10." Yang Ling hung up the phone right away.

It was almost nine o'clock when the conversation ended. Lin Huang proceeded to read about the Brain Eater. However, the more he read, the more difficult he realized it was for him to handle the monster. The Brain Eater was a monster who relied on asexual reproduction. They usually lived up to 300 years and then would they start reproducing when they knew they were almost at their end. Their reproductive method was unique as a ball-shaped baby Brain Eater would grow on its head. The baby would absorb all the nutrients that it needed from its mother and grow. Once the mother was dead, it would detach from its mother.

Within 48 hours of detachment, it needed to find a host or else it would die. A Brain Eater that was just detached from its mother was only a size of a thumb, so it was hard to discover. It would

usually go into another creature's body and head to the brain. Once it arrived at the brain, it would attach its bottom on the host's brain and release a massive amount of neurotoxins. The brain would lose its nerve function without feeling any pain. The Brain Eater would then devour the brain as the host was in deep sleep and take over the host's body.

Han Ji had done many experiments on dead criminals by getting the Brain Eater to take over the dead criminal's body to see what would happen. According to the research, the Brain Eater would most probably inherit the host's character on its first attempt. For instance, if the host loved smoking, he would still be smoking after his body was taken over. The same applied to those who loved drinking and eating spicy food. Such inheritance proved that the Brain Eater would take over most of the memory of the host.

The Brain Eater would not have its own consciousness during its first attempt of inhabiting a host's body just to survive. Therefore, the first attempt would affect its own consciousness as it would mostly be affected by the host's memories. Its consciousness was basically built on the host's memories. For the following infections, the Brain Eater would acquire the memories of the following hosts as well especially after it has experienced the memory from its first host. However, the memories of the following hosts would do little to affect the Brain Eater.

Once the first takeover was done, the Brain Eater considered as an adult. It could absorb all the information from the memories that it wanted and learn from them to adapt to the environment as soon as possible. If the Brain Eater took over a human body, its learning speed would be terrifying because it could learn to use most of the tools within a couple of days. The most it needed was

two to three days to perform exactly the same as the host without exposing itself to others.

Although the reproduction ability of a Brain Eater was weak, it was the most difficult one to handle among many parasites. As Lin Huang was indulged in the documents of Brain Eater that Han Ji sent, a message snapped him out of his focus. It was a short, single-sentence message from Yang Ling.

"I've found the culprit but I can't see the face..."

Chapter 236: The Cautious Brain Eater

"I've found the culprit but I couldn't see the face..."

There were four attachments in the message that Yang Ling sent and they were all videos. Lin Huang downloaded the attachments immediately. Once they were downloaded, he looked at the first video that was less than 20 seconds long. It was an empty crossroad and on the top right of the screen, the timestamp showed that it was taken at 1:28 a.m. Although it was late, under the lights along the street, the crossroad was brightly lit.

The crossroad remained empty for five to six seconds, then suddenly, a person in black robes appeared on the screen. The black robes were oversized and it was hard to ascertain the person's gender, let alone the person's face. Lin Huang could tell that it was a lady from the black heels that occasionally flashed from under the robe. The person's strides were short but fast, and within seconds, the person walked out of the area monitored by the surveillance camera.

Lin Huang proceeded to look at the second video. It was also around 20 seconds but this time, it was at a T-junction. The same thing happened. A person in black robes walked by quickly. Although the person was covered in the robes, judging from the gait and the speed of the steps, it was the same person who had appeared in the first video. Lin Huang proceeded to look at the third and fourth videos, all of them featuring the same person in black robes. The date stamp shown on the video showed that it was on the second day that the fourth man died. All of them had happened between 1:30 a.m. to 2 a.m.

Lin Huang could confirm that all of them were the same person, that that was the Brain Eater that he was looking for. However, without being able to recognize the face, Lin Huang was clueless. It was past 10 o'clock at night when Lin Huang checked the videos and he did not want to bother Yang Ling, so he continued to read about the Brain Eater. He finished all the documents until it was past 7 a.m. He did not sleep at all. He took a cold shower and had breakfast downstairs with a cup of coffee.

Later on, he sent Yang Ling a message: "Please get me the surveillance camera footages from around the four underground hotels to see if we can find the person who was with the four victims on the night that they were killed. Also, take a look at the camera footage of the four users of the Chilly Night app who appeared on that night. The Brain Eater should've headed home after it got rid of the dead bodies around 1:30 a.m. If she headed home without her black robes, we can see her face on the camera."

After sending Yang Ling the two messages, Lin Huang left the hotel and headed to the first registered address of the first Chilly Night user's account on the Viridian Wolf. It was an old, small area without any surveillance cameras around. Yang Ling managed to find the room, which was Room 401 in Block 4. Using a Specific Transformation Card, Lin Huang transformed himself into Spectre and went into the room.

It was a unit with two bedrooms and a living room. It was around 60 square meters large with a kitchen and a bathroom. There was nobody but it was clear that someone was living in there as it was clean. The master bedroom was neat with the bed made and the blanket folded. There were two pillows on the bed and there was a

photo frame near the bed head, facing the corner. It was a photo of a young couple. It was obvious that the new occupiers were a young couple.

Lin Huang looked around the room but he found nothing. Although there must be clues that the Brain Eater had left a couple months ago before it left, now that there were new people moving in, those clues must have been wiped clean. Lin Huang had expected to not find any clues here. He then left the room, transformed back to himself and walked to the security office downstairs.

The security guard was an uncle in his 50's. Seeing that he was the only one in the office, Lin Huang had a silver glow in his eyes as he spoke to the man.

"Uncle, are there no surveillance cameras in the security office as well?"

"No, Luoxi City has always been safe so there's no need for that. Moreover, I am here. We don't need surveillance cameras." The man patted his own chest confidently.

"I would like to ask, was there a beautiful lady staying in Room 401 of Block 4 four months ago?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, she's really pretty with a banging body too." The man nodded immediately.

"What does she really look like? Do you have any photos or videos of her?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course not, why would I have any of that?" The man waved his hands.

"You can only get a photo of her from herself, even the house owner does not have it. She signed her unit contract with me. There were some issues with her Emperor's Heart Ring that day, so she could not retrieve any of her personal details. She stayed here for only a month, so the house owner did not even register the house rental with her."

Lin Huang realized that it was a tactic of the Brain Eater so that her face would not be exposed. She figured that if any hunters were to come for her, it's likely that the places that she stayed at would be exposed. After obtaining the information, Lin Huang left the security office. After he left, the illusion that he cast on the man disappeared.

"Eh, I thought I was talking to Auntie Zhang? Where did she go?" The man looked around trying to find where Auntie Zhang went.

As Lin Huang walked out of the area, he bumped into the two hunters who were staying next to him in the hotel. They must have followed the clue that they got from the Chilly Night app. Noticing Lin Huang, they finally figured that he was in the same case as they were. They both glanced at Lin Huang without saying a word and passed by him. It was normal for different hunters to be on the same mission. Clearly, the duo was calm as it was not the first time they had encountered something like this.

After the duo entered the area, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the second address. It was 11 in the morning when Lin Huang managed to visit the third house. The three houses were all located in an old, small area without any surveillance cameras and had new tenants. All traces of the Brain Eaters were all gone. Lin Huang did not find anything the entire morning.

Helpless, he summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the fourth address. It was the address of the account user who had registered more than 20 days ago. It was also an old, remote area without any surveillance cameras. As Lin Huang arrived at the entrance of Room 502 in Block 3, he realized that he had used all of his Specific Transformation Cards. He then redeemed a couple of Spectre Transformation Cards using his card pieces and entered the room after transforming himself into the Spectre...

Chapter 237: A Fingerprint

The fourth house was a small apartment with a bedroom and a living room. It was about 50 square meters large. The floor and the coffee table in the living room were covered with a thin layer of dust. It was obvious that it had been vacant for a while. After looking around the living room, Lin Huang headed to the bedroom.

The bedroom was simple with a bed and a cabinet behind the bed. Across the bed was a walk-in wardrobe with a one-meter wide space in the middle. There were neither bedsheets nor blankets on the bed; it was just an empty wooden bed frame with a mattress that was 20 meters thick. Besides an empty facial cream container, there was only dust on the cabinet with three drawers behind the bed.

There was half a packet of tissue paper and an opened packet of half-eaten candy in the drawer. After packing both of the items for analysis, Lin Huang proceeded to open the second and third drawers but realized that they were both empty. Under the bed was a thick layer of dust. After looking around and confirming that he did not miss anything, Lin Huang turned around and headed for the wardrobe.

It was a big wardrobe with sliding doors. He opened the left side of the wardrobe, which was empty, save a couple of hangers. However, Lin Huang smirked as there was an unmistakable clue in the wardrobe. As he opened the wardrobe, a perfume scent wafted out of it. The scent was different from the facial cream that he had smelt earlier. Neither was it any scent nor detergent; it was definitely perfume.

Lin Huang recalled a female colleague back on Earth. The colleague did not like the detergent scent on her clothes, so she would do something luxurious after she hung her clothes in the wardrobe. She would spritz perfume into the wardrobe. The perfume that she used was not cheap. A small bottle costs a couple thousand of dollars. Because of that, she would spend more than \$10,000 per year on perfume alone. Whenever he visited her house, he could smell perfume, which came from the wardrobe, as he stepped into her room.

Clearly, the Brain Eater had the same habit which might have been inherited from the host. The perfume in this world cost even more than on Earth, so the host of this Brain Eater was clearly a silver level or even higher. To a silver or gold level person, spending 100 million credit points on perfume alone per year was nothing. Lin Huang shook his head to clear his mind from the fog of perfume. After looking around in the room, he did not find anything else.

He walked out of the area after transforming himself back. It was past 12 noon. He was not sure if Yang Ling was still sleeping or some other reason because he had yet to reply Lin Huang's messages. He then found a random restaurant and had a bowl of ramen. After lunch, he summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the Union Government. As he arrived, Liang Yin was having lunch in her office.

Lin Huang knocked on her door and asked, "What're you eating?"

"Intestine cup rice!" Liang Yin looked at Lin Huang.

"Why are you here again?"

"I brought clues this time." Lin Huang took out the items that he had obtained from the Brain Eater's house.

"What's this?" Liang Yin blabbered while eating.

"I found the last house that the Brain Eater was staying at and these are the items that she left behind before she moved away. Please see if you could retrieve anything such as fingerprints." Lin Huang dangled the plastic bags in front of her.

"Put them on my desk, I'll do it for you after I am done eating," Liang Yin said with her mouth full.

Lin Huang placed the three plastic bags on her desk and sat on the chair behind while waiting for her to finish her lunch.

About five to six minutes later, Liang Yin finished her food and wiped her mouth with tissue paper, then she walked to the test station with the three plastic bags.

"How did you find the Brain Eater's house?" Liang Yin chatted with Lin Huang while testing the items.

Lin Huang smiled as he explained, "As I was investigating their similarities, I found out that they were using the same app on their

Emperor's Heart Ring to talk to the culprit. I got a friend to find the coordinates of the account user."

"You have such a friend?" Liang Yin looked at Lin Huang in wonder.

"Then, could you ask your friend to get me Sword Genius's identity and contact details?!"

"No, that would be violating the privacy of others," Lin Huang rejected without even thinking.

"Aren't you violating the privacy of others right now?" Liang Yin argued, clearly upset.

"I'm doing it for the case, there's nothing else that I can do. Moreover, I'm investigating a Brain Eater. She's a monster that is not eligible for the primary of a Union Government citizen.

"Hmph, I give up then!" Liang Yin did not speak anymore.

Around 10 minutes later, Liang Yin started eating the candy that Lin Huang had brought from the Brain Eater's house.

"Hey, that's evidence..." Lin Huang was speechless by her behavior. "Moreover, have you considered if that's even edible?"

"It is, I have checked. It's just a piece of normal candy," Liang Yin

said while shaking the packet of candy at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang rejected her 'kind' offer, "I don't want any, you can have it."

"When will I get the results of the test?" Seeing her relaxed, Lin Huang could not help but ask.

"It's out," Liang Yin declared while shaking a semi-transparent film the size of her palm in front of Lin Huang. There was a clear, black fingerprint on it.

Lin Huang got closer and took the film.

"I'm not responsible for the matching of fingerprints, so you will have to go to the information department," Liang Yin said.

"If she's a Luoxi City's resident, it will take less than 30 minutes to find out her identity. If she's a foreigner, it will take longer, perhaps two to three days," Liang Yin added.

"I understand, thanks!" Lin Huang took the film and left.

Instead of heading to the information department, Lin Huang took a picture of the film and sent it to Yang Ling. After the image was sent, he called Yang Ling, who picked up almost instantly.

"What did you send me?" Yang Ling seemed like he had just

woken up. He was wearing a red sleeping robe. He was puzzled by what Lin Huang sent him.

"Did you get the stuff that I asked for this morning?" Lin Huang asked.

"I overslept, I just saw your messages half an hour ago. I'm still on it, I need a while." Yang Ling admitted, embarrassed.

"Alright then, help me check whose fingerprint does this belong to. I have just gotten this from the forensic department. If I'm not mistaken, this fingerprint belongs to the host of the Brain Eater," Lin Huang explained.

"Sure, I will do the identification. I will start with Luoxi City. If the person is a resident there, I will get the result soon." Yang Ling nodded and hung up as he had work to do.

As Lin Huang walked out of the Union Government, he received a message from Yang Ling.

"It's a lady's fingerprint."

Lin Huang was excited as he opened the attachment...

Chapter 238: Wild Beauty

Lin Huang frowned when he saw the image that Yang Ling had sent him. He did not think that the lady in the photo was the murderer that he was looking for. It was a middle-aged woman who looked like she was at least 47 years old. She was fat, and although it was a photo of her upper body, Lin Huang could tell that she was not tall. She did not look like she had any combat strength. No matter what, Lin Huang thought her body was too different from the lady in black robes that he saw in the surveillance camera footages. Although her body had been covered by the big robes, Lin Huang could see the shapeliness of her body. If this middle-aged woman was to put on the same robes, she would look completely different.

Moreover, among the four hunters that had died, the oldest one would be in his 30's while the youngest one was not even 20. If they were really met the woman in the photo, they would have probably run away instead of following her to an underground hotel. Besides, Lin Huang had asked the security guards in the apartments that the Brain Eater used to stay in with the help of illusion, and all of them had said that the lady was beautiful with a nice body.

Perhaps the victims and the security guards like this type of women. Just as Lin Huang was puzzled over this, Yang Ling called.

Lin Huang picked up immediately.

"Is that a mistake? Are you messing with me?"

"No, it's not a mistake. The fingerprint belongs to this aunty," Yang Ling said.

"However, she's not the culprit, but the owner of the house. She must have touched the stuff that you retrieved after the Brain Eater left. I was shocked when I found the identity of the woman and realized that she's not the one that we're looking for after I checked the registration of her Emperor's Heart Ring," Yang Ling explained.

Lin Huang was relieved after he heard Yang Ling's explanation. It would be hard to accept if the culprit was that aunty.

"I'm still looking for the information that you asked for this morning. I will contact you again once it's done."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the hotel. Awhile after he got into the hotel room, Yang Ling called again. He picked up immediately.

"I have looked at all the surveillance cameras. All the four victims went to the underground hotel alone on the day they died without any companion. Also, I have also looked at the surveillance cameras around the area the culprit was staying in the day the bodies were dumped. Until past five in the morning, nobody appeared. It seems like the culprit never returned home after she got rid of the bodies," Yang Ling told Lin Huang the result of his investigation in all seriousness.

"That means that before the Brain Eater carried out the murder,

it was ready to move away..." Lin Huang frowned as the investigation came to a dead end again.

"However...I followed the way you think and investigated the four underground hotels. I found something..." Yang Ling smirked.

"What did you find out?" Lin Huang asked.

"I found out that the hotel owner of one of the underground hotels had surveillance cameras secretly installed in every room. The stuff that I saw was interesting. Even a professional like me learned a couple of new positions." Yang Ling smirked again.

"You saw the face of the murderer?!" Lin Huang's eyes flew wide open.

"Hehe, not only her face, I saw the entire process of the murder. Unfortunately, a great porn video turned into a horror movie abruptly. I couldn't take it." Yang Ling patted his chest as a gesture of fear.

"Send it over right now!"

"Look at you...Would you want videos of other rooms as well? They are all high-definition, it's complimentary for you." Yang Ling winked at Lin Huang.

"I'll tell you what, if I were to upload all these videos to the network and make them available for download for 10 credit

points, I would make big money from that..."

Lin Huang stared at him without saying a word.

"Alright then, it's no fun to talk to you! I will send it over now." Seeing Lin Huang ignored him, Yang Ling stopped his nonsense.

A moment later, Yang Ling sent a couple of photos, a video and some personal details to Lin Huang.

"The Brain Eater went to the black market a few months back and got her location system on her Emperor's Heart Ring removed. Even if we got her identity and her Emperor's Heart Ring's code, as long as she doesn't launch the Chilly Night app, we can't locate her at all.

"However, I'm trying to get into Luoxi City's surveillance system to look at the areas that she had appeared in before. Hopefully, I can get the location of her current accommodation. I'll contact you once there's news."

After they hung up, Lin Huang looked at the photos immediately. In the first photo, a naked lady was walking out of the bathroom. Her hair was wet and she seemed to have just showered. There was a naked man on the bed. He was the fourth victim who had died more than 20 days ago. He was the one with the nicest body according to Liang Yin. In the second photo was a naked lady closing the curtain at the window. As she was very close to the camera, Lin Huang could even see the pores on her face. He finally understood why Yang Ling said that the videos were of high-

definition. From the quality of the photo, the owner of the hotel had spent big money on the surveillance equipment.

The lady had long, dark brown hair that reached her waist and she was pretty but she was not the type with sharp features. Her eyes were big and she had a high nose bridge. Although her lips were not small, after she put on red lipstick, she seemed extra sexy. She had a healthy tan on her body with long, toned legs. The killer feature on her body were her boobs; perhaps 99% of the ladies in Luoxi City would have low self-esteem when they saw her boobs. She exuded a wild kind of beauty, and even Lin Huang was drooling when he looked at the photo.

After looking at the photos, Lin Huang started watching the videos. In the video, the lady got out of the shower. She used a hairband to tie up her hair and got onto the bed to kiss the man...

Their bodies got closer together and the man was breathing heavily as he indulged in the lady's multiple kisses.

Suddenly, the lady opened her eyes. There was a silver antenna-like thing the size of a thumb extending from the top of her head and it made its way to the back of the man's head. After staying mid-air for a moment, the antenna plunged and pierced into the man's head. The man experienced a sudden death before he could even react. As the antenna pierced into the man's head, it was like a snake slithering deeper into his head. There was no blood coming out of the wound.

Around 10 seconds later, the silver antenna came out of the man's head. In the video, Lin Huang could clearly see that the antenna

was slick with blood and brain juice. After the antenna returned to her head, the lady let go of the man softly, let down her hair and showered in the bathroom. Later on, she slowly cleaned up the scene in her naked body. She kept the man's body in her storage space while looking around to see if there were any blood stains. After cleaning the room and keeping the man's shoes and socks in her storage space, she put on her clothes. She then put on a big, black robe and looked into the mirror. Confirming that nobody could see her face, she left via the hotel back door...

After finishing the complete video that was 20 minutes long, Lin Huang opened the last document that Yang Ling sent. It was the lady's identity...

Chapter 239: The Disappearance of Zheng Yihan

Name: Zheng Yihan

Age: 20

Combat Strength: Silver level rank-3

Hunter Association Authorization: Silver Hunter

Remarks: Expert in hidden weapons and close-quarter combat

...

After looking at Brain Eater host's basic information, Lin Huang felt relieved that it had confirmed the identity of the murderer. Finally, after two days of no sleep there was a breakthrough in the development of the case, but knowing the identity wouldn't be enough on its own as nobody knew where she was right now or if she was even in Luoxi City.

Zheng Yihan was a silver level rank-3, with authorization to log into the Hunter Info Network. Using this she must have found out that the Hunter Association was after her but with Brain Eater's intelligence how would she react? would she choose to mess around with the hunters who were after her, would she change to another host so that she could stay in Luoxi City or would she

escape the city? Those were all unknown.

Lin Huang did not plan to do anything before obtaining more information. Since he had not slept for a night, he took a nap while waiting for any news from Yang Ling. Finally, after two hours of napping, Yang Ling called. Lin Huang was only resting and wasn't in a deep sleep. As his Emperor's Heart Ring beeped, he sat right up immediately and picked up the call.

"So what? Did you see her appear anywhere?" Lin Huang asked.

Yang Ling opened his arms wide in the video call.

"I didn't see her anywhere. After she got rid of the bodies, she seems to have disappeared completely from Luoxi City. I watched all of the 8,000 surveillance cameras around the city three times since the day she got rid of the body, I haven't seen her face once."

"Do you mean she has left Luoxi City?" Lin Huang frowned.

"Maybe she has left, maybe she's hiding or maybe she has a new face. Those are all possible." Yang Ling gave three different answers.

"If she's hiding, isn't it impossible that she doesn't appear anywhere on the surveillance cameras for more than 20 days?" Lin Huang figured since the Hunter Association had launched the mission many days before; the host, Zheng Yihan might have been disposed of.

Yang Ling disagreed with Lin Huang. "That's not impossible, I could do that."

"There are not that many surveillance cameras in Luoxi City. If she chose to stay in an old, small area without any surveillance, she could wander around without getting captured as long as she does not enter any areas with surveillance."

"I have been watching her Emperor's Heart Ring and looked at the user record. It has been more than 20 days since she last used the 'Chilly Night' application. Judging by her behavior, it's not possible that she had found her new target for face-changing." Yang Ling suspected.

Lin Huang agreed and nodded. "That's right. She's now in the body of a silver level rank-3 with outstanding combat strength and an attractive appearance. Such a host is like a beautiful flower exuding an amazing scent that attracts bees around her, providing her with good food. Without finding a better host, it's not possible that she'd give up on the current host."

Yang Ling thought and voiced his suspicion. "It's not possible that she'd leave Luoxi City unless she's forced to. Although I have no idea how she's managed to get into the city, looking at the Union Government's security system it's hard for her to pass through the other footholds."

"Do you mean among the three possibilities, the possibility that she's hiding is the highest?" Lin Huang asked.

"This is what I thought. However, my analysis is just for reference. Exactly what happens depends on what this Brain Eater is up to." Yang Ling shrugged his shoulders with the attitude that Lin Huang was on his own now.

"Alright then... The Brain Eater would need to eat at least once a month. It has been 25 days since she'd last eaten. If she's still in the city, she'd be eating again within these next few days. I think she'll use the Chilly Night app again, watch it for me." Lin Huang planned to wait for another few days. If the Brain Eater had left the foothold, he'd have to abort the mission and think of other ways to get the skill for the Demonic Dandelion Vine as he didn't want to spend too much time here.

"Don't worry, I'll do that. I'll receive a notification as soon as she logs into the app." Yang Ling was confident.

It was five in the evening after he'd hung up the phone. Lin Huang had dinner downstairs and returned to his hotel room. It seemed like all he could do now was wait for Brain Eater to log into the app. It had been 25 days since the Brain Eater had last eaten. If she was still in Luoxi City, she would definitely kill someone again within two to three days as she'd die if she didn't eat for more than a month.

It was past six in the evening. After reading the news for a while, Lin Huang started playing Gun Master in the living room. Since he had nothing to do, he wanted to get Lin Xuan to train with him. Before entering the game, he connected the game with his Emperor's Heart Ring's notification so that he could be notified

even when he was playing the game.

As he entered the game, he realized that Lin Xin and Lin Xuan were online too. He pulled the both of them into the virtual training ground that he'd built inside the game. Although they're in different game consoles, as long as the virtual training grounds number was the same, they'd be on the same battle map. Seeing Lin Huang in the game, Lin Xin ran towards him.

"Have you guys had dinner?" Lin Huang patted her head.

"Yes, we have. Brother, why are you so free today?" Lin Xin smiled and asked.

"My task here is stuck at the moment. I'm waiting for news from a friend and since I have nothing to do, I thought I'd train here." Lin Huang explained.

"How long will you stay there?" Lin Xin asked.

"I would be in Luoxi City for four to five days at most. If it can't be done, I will abort my mission. I don't have time to waste here, I have more important things to do."

Lin Huang had not been training his Life Skill recently as his Life Power was being stabilized. It would take less than a week for it to completely stabilize naturally. If he didn't manage to kill Brain Eater this time, he could always train his Demonic Dandelion Vine once he became a Gold Hunter. It was unnecessary for him to

waste too much time in Luoxi City. After a quick chat, Lin Huang started training his gunfighting techniques with Lin Xuan...

Chapter 240: The Professional Got C*ckblocked!

For the following two days, Lin Huang spent most of his time inside the Gun Master game. After two days he'd only managed to learn three intermediate gunfighting techniques. He was training past 10 at night when his phone started ringing. Seeing that it was Yang Ling, Lin Huang exited the game and picked up the call.

"Is there any news?!" Lin Huang was worried.

"The lady has just logged into the Chilly Night app..."

"What's her location, send it to me right now and I'll go over!" Lin Huang asked for the address before Yang Ling could finish talking.

"Erm... This is the reason why I called. I can't locate her..." Yang Ling looked embarrassed.

"Didn't you tell me you could locate her as long as she uses the application?" Lin Huang was suspicious.

"That's because I thought she only had the programming removed from the location service and it wouldn't affect the location of the app. I didn't know that she got the entire location receiver in her Emperor's Heart Ring removed."

Yang Ling said helplessly, "To crack the ring open and work on the chip isn't easy. I don't think anyone in Luoxi City would be able to do it, that's why I thought she had only gotten the code for the location system removed. Now that the location receiver has been destroyed, even my personal code for the location services couldn't locate where she is..."

He was embarrassed as he had told Lin Huang that he could do it.

"Can't locate her..." Lin Huang frowned as he listened. He had faith in Yang Ling to get it done, he did not expect to hear this.

After thinking for a while Lin Huang thought of an idea.

"I'm thinking to download the app myself and register an account. Since we can't locate her, I'll ask her out.

"That's a great idea!" Yang Ling agreed with Lin Huang but not completely.

"However, it's too suspicious to register a new account now; as she could see the date and time of registration. She knows that she's being hunted down by the Hunter Association, so she will be wary of accounts that are new. Let me give you the testing account that I used, it was registered three years ago. Upload a picture of yourself and key in your own profile. She won't suspect a thing. Don't expose yourself when you talk to her... Never mind, I'll help you with the talking. You're such a serious guy that she'd never fall for you. I'll be monitoring your conversation with her, you can copy whatever I send you and send it to her."

"Sure!"

Lin Huang agreed immediately. Although he'd used a similar phone application when he was on earth, he couldn't bring himself to flirt with a stranger. Using Yang Ling's method, he was just being a middleman where Yang Ling was the one actually talking to the lady. All he had to do was forward the messages. Immediately after the phone hung up, Yang Ling sent the password to his account. Lin Huang logged into the application after he'd downloaded it using the username Super Hunk, Lin Huang was tempted to change the username, but he couldn't find the settings button.

He then started to amend his profile. Now that he looked like himself on earth, he was sure of his own body and in less than a minute, the new profile was done. He changed into something more casual and took some photos from different angles, uploading the photos to his own page.

"I didn't expect you be so skilled with selfies. Are you sure that you've never used any one-nights stand apps?" Yang Ling teased him.

"Thanks for the compliment. Now, how do I change the username?" Lin Huang ignored Yang Ling

"You can't change that. I created the username on purpose, why would you want to change it?" Yang Ling replied.

"Alright then, send her account to me." Lin Huang did not want to waste his time on small talk and got straight into business.

Yang Ling sent a voice message this time, "Her new account username is Waist Length Hair. Don't talk to her first, just look at her profile. Although there's nothing much to see, she'll see that you've visited her profile. If she's not talking to anyone else, she'd probably look at your profile. Since you have photos and clear biography, if she's interested, she'll definitely talk to you. If she doesn't talk to you, but she looks at your profile several times then she's letting you know that she's interested in you and by then, you should be halfway there."

Lin Huang didn't know that there were so many rules on a one-night stand app.

"Alright then, I'll do as you say." Soon, Lin Huang found Waist Length Hair's account. He looked at her profile carefully. It was simple - only listing her weight and height; she didn't even fill in her age. There was only one picture on her profile and it was a picture of her upper back. Her hair touched her waist and her back was naked all the way to her bum cheeks. Anyone could see that she wasn't wearing anything in the picture.

The picture of her back wasn't enough, Lin Huang couldn't tell if it was Zheng Yihan herself. The hair color didn't look like hers. However, the body and skin color were similar. Realizing that there was nothing useful, Lin Huang left her profile. A moment later, Lin Huang realized that she was looking at his profile and within a minute, she sent him a message.

"Hi, handsome."

Just when Lin Huang was ready to reply 'Hi', Yang Ling sent him a message.

"Hey, beautiful." There was a smiley face at the back of the message. Lin Huang smiled as he thought he was too innocent. He copied Yang Ling's reply and sent it back.

Waist Length Hair replied in an instant. "How do you know that I'm beautiful? What if I only have a beautiful back?"

As Lin Huang was thinking how to reply the message, Yang Ling sent him the reply. "My instinct told me." Lin Huang forwarded the message.

"Instinct? Tell me, what other things are your instincts telling you." She replied immediately.

"Hehe, she's hooked." Yang Ling sent a disturbing voice message. Soon, Yang Ling sent his reply.

"My instinct told me that not only you're a beauty but you have a nice body too."

Lin Huang forwarded the message again.

"What if I told you that this is not my photo, would you still

think the same?" She replied again.

"Of course. It's my instinct, it has nothing to do with the photo that you have." Yang Ling replied.

"If your instinct is on point, can you sense what kind of person that I am?" She replied.

"My instinct is telling me that you're a dangerous woman." Seeing that reply, Lin Huang thought it was not right and sent Yang Ling a voice message.

"I don't think that's appropriate, she might have her guard up."

"Don't worry just forward that. I know what to do." Yang Ling replied.

Helpless, Lin Huang forwarded the message anyway. This time Waist Length Hair was silent. She hadn't replied 10 seconds later either.

"This is bad..." Lin Huang frowned.

Just as Lin Huang had mumbled to himself, he received another message.

"Please tell me, how am I dangerous?" It was still Waist Length Hair.

"Hehe, what did I tell you..." Yang Ling sent another voice message.

"My mother once told me that the more beautiful a woman is, the more dangerous she is. My instinct doesn't tell me what kind of danger you are; all it's telling me is that you're more dangerous than 99% of the women in this city." There was a smirk emoji at the end of the sentence.

Lin Huang secretly complimented Yang Ling in his mind, he had to admit that Yang Ling was really good at flirting.

"Such a sweet talker, I'll take that compliment then." She replied immediately.

As they chatted, the conversation became more and more explicit. Although Lin Huang did not want to forward the messages but for the sake of hunting down Brain Eater, he did it anyway.

After chatting for 10 minutes, Lin Huang could not take it anymore.

"Stop messing around, ask her out now." Lin Huang sent Yang Ling a voice message.

"What's the rush, can't you see that I'm waiting for the perfect timing?" Yang Ling seemed to be indulging in the conversation

However, two to three minutes later Waist Length Hair sent a message abruptly.

"Let's talk next time. It's late and I'm going to sleep."

She went offline right after she sent the message.

"What happened?" Lin Huang was stunned. He did not expect her to go offline suddenly before he could even ask her out.

Soon, Yang Ling called.

"I thought it was going well, why'd she go offline?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"She set me up! F*ck!" Yang Ling cursed.

"Somebody else got her?" Lin Huang finally understood what was happening.

"Do you think she really went to bed?" Yang Ling rolled his eyes.

"I knew she's talking to other guys as she was talking to me. I was too indulged in the conversation; I didn't see what they were talking about."

Yang Ling uploaded the chat history of the man who managed to

ask Waist Length Hair out.

"Although we didn't get to ask her out, at least we could locate the man who had managed to and find out where they are meeting." Yang Ling was pissed but he did not forget about what was important.

"Wait, do you have a picture of this man? Why does he look so familiar...?"

Chapter 241: Fight!

Lin Huang was speechless when he saw the photo of the man Yang Ling sent. He was the partner of the female hunter who was staying in the hotel room next to Lin Huang. The same tall man that he had bumped into in the elevator. Lin Huang was staying in Room 28 and the female hunter was staying in Room 27 while the man who asked Brain Eater out was staying in Room 26.

"Does he know that Waist Length Hair is Brain Eater or is it a coincidence that he's having a one night stand with her?"

If it was the former the man would kill it immediately but it was the latter, not only would the man become Brain Eater's food but probably its host too. He was a gold level rank-3, who was more outstanding than Zheng Yihan in any way. Moreover, now that Brain Eater knew it was being hunted down, it would not let go of such an outstanding host that came its way. No matter what it was, Lin Huang could not let any of that happen.

Seeing that Lin Huang was silent, Yang Ling asked. "Did you recognize him? Who is that guy?" Clearly, he was unhappy that he got c*ckblocked.

"He's a hunter who lived next to me at the hotel, I've met him before in the elevator." Lin Huang explained.

"I'm not sure if it was a coincidence or he knew that she's Brain Eater."

"It's quite impossible that he knew as her accounts fresh, it had been less than half an hour since she'd created the account. I don't think anyone could've found her as fast as I could!" Yang Ling was confident in his ability.

"Moreover, I've hacked into the man's account, he's been asking other women out during these last couple of days."

Lin Huang was speechless. "I don't think you should violate his privacy..."

"It's he who c*ckblocked me! I've shown him mercy by not informing his fiancée!" Yang Ling was pissed.

Lin Huang was sure that Yang Ling researched the man.

"Alright, please focus on what's important here. Get the man's location and I'll follow him." Lin Huang reminded Yang Ling that he could have asked Brain Eater out but Yang Ling was talking too much and she got away. Yang Ling shared the location with Lin Huang while he proceeded to mumble to himself. The man was moving, he had left the hotel and was headed far away. Lin Huang left the hotel immediately and chased after him.

Lin Huang was worried that he'd be exposed so he didn't follow too close. He walked hundreds of meters away from him. 15 to 16 minutes later the signal on the map suddenly stopped. Lin Huang slowed down but soon the man's signal had disappeared.

"What happened?" Lin Huang asked while Yang Ling ran to the signal's location. When he arrived, the tall man had disappeared.

"The lady might have a signal isolator with her. Besides, the area we're currently in has no surveillance within a couple of kilometers... I have always heard people saying that monsters are smarter than humans but I didn't believe it, now I have to believe it. This Brain Eater is much scarier than I imagined." Yang Ling sounded disappointed.

"Then you have never encountered a Ghastly Clown then..." Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Since they're meeting here it's definitely not to chat with each other. Go and check to see if there're any underground hotels around." Lin Huang said.

"There's one 300 meters on your left and another one just 400 meters on your right. I have marked them both on the map for you although there are more than 600 rooms in total. Do you plan to look one by one?" Yang Ling was doubtful.

"There's nothing else I can do, I'll have to search the rooms one by one."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang walked to an empty alley and transformed himself into the Spectre. He then dived underground and headed to the underground hotel on his left. When he arrived, he hid within the walls and started looking one by one. 20 minutes later he'd managed to look at more than 300

rooms but they were nowhere to be seen. Lin Huang headed to the other underground hotel just up on the right.

After searching half of the hotel, Lin Huang found his target. It was no good he was too late. Lin Huang didn't see Zheng Yihan but you could smell her perfume scent in the room. The tall man was adjusting his clothes in front of the mirror. Clearly, Brain Eater had completed the change of host and must have kept Zheng Yihan's body in its storage space. Lin Huang headed to the room entrance and transformed back to himself. He summoned Bai and took out the modified GoldEagle11.

He kicked open the room door and started shooting at the man. As the door crashed open Brain Eater knew that it was exposed. It then tried to get away towards the back door of the room. Before he could escape, Bai had transformed his Blood Spirit wing into a curtain to block the backdoor while the other wing transformed into a whip, tying the man's left arm. As the man's movement was restricted, Lin Huang seized the opportunity and used the intermediate gun-fighting technique Tidal Wave and opened fire at the man. Silver bullets flew out of the gun like a silver tidal wave devouring the man.

As the shots were fired people in the hotel started screaming. Some of the people in the rooms nearby thought they were being attacked and left through the back door, naked. Although the man's movement was restricted, he managed to avoid all the bullets coming his way. Some of the bullets hit his body but they were blocked by his gold-level armor. After attempts at trying to break away from Bai, he activated the gold-level battle sword on his finger and slashed at Bai's Blood Spirit whip. There was golden sparkle that flashed out from the collision.

Now that he was sure that he could not break away from Bai, the man chopped off his arm. Blood was all over the floor. Staring deadly at Lin Huang and Bai, the man plunged towards the window and escaped. Lin Huang did not expect him to come up with such sudden decision to get rid of his arm. As Lin Huang got to the window, the man ran into the crowd. After recalling Bai, Lin Huang hopped out of the broken window, summoned his Viridian Wolf and chased after the man...

Chapter 242: Killing The Brain Eater

It was past 11 at night with very few people out on the streets as there was not much of a nightlife in Luoxi City. Lin Huang's Viridian Wolf's chase was smooth; it had managed to catch up with the man in a nick of time. Seeing that it was an area without surveillance like Yang Ling said earlier, Lin Huang summoned Bai again.

"Beat him up but don't kill him." Lin Huang instructed.

Standing on the back of the Viridian Wolf, Bai nodded while transforming one of his Blood Spirit wings to a spear, piercing through the middle of the man's chest from his back...

He stopped running. Bai lifted him up with his spear and while staring coldly at him Bai turned him around. The man was like a piece of meat hanging on a hook, he panicked as he looked at Lin Huang and Bai beneath him. The people around who saw started screaming and running away. They thought it was a vampire invading the foothold; some of them even called the Hunter Association for rescue. Lin Huang did not bother to explain as his target was to kill the Brain Eater.

The man lost his ability to fight as he was badly injured, Lin Huang then summoned his Demonic Dandelion Vine.

"Bloody, take the Brain Eater's Supreme Intelligence." Lin Huang instructed. The appearance of a Demonic Dandelion Vine scared the man even more. As a parasite itself, a double mutated Demonic

Dandelion Vine would naturally be a threat to the Brain Eater.

The vine on Bloody bent like it was nodding. Suddenly, Bloody extended a couple of vines and lunged towards the man's brain. Just when the vines were reaching the man's head, a golden glow flashed in the air. Bloody's vines were broken and a person stood before the man, it was his female partner, a gold-level sword in her hand and equipped with gold-level armor staring deadly at Lin Huang.

"How dare you kill someone in this foothold?!"

Lin Huang gave a deathly stare back at her too. "His body has been taken over by a Brain Eater, he's not human anymore."

The lady was confused, she turned around and looked at the man behind her.

"Qin Wei, don't listen to him. I'm a gold level rank-3, how's it possible that the Brain Eater could take me over? Think about it, the victims before were not even a gold level rank-1. This guy is the one who has been taken over by the Brain Eater. I knew something was wrong with him so I followed him today and found out that he was killing again. I tried to stop him but it was too late the lady was dead."

"I wanted to kill him but he's an Imperial Censor, he has a powerful summoning beast. I couldn't fight him so I took the dead body with me and ran here. If you don't believe me, I can show you the dead body in my storage space!"

Qin Wei believed in him.

"How could he turn the whole situation around..." Lin Huang shook his head. He hadn't expected Brain Eater to be this intelligent and manage to point its fingers at him instead.

"The lady is called Zheng Yihan, she's your previous host. Since you killed her and changed into another body, it's natural that you can't leave the dead body aside." Lin Huang said.

"Before I agreed to get on board with this mission at the Hunter Info Network, a friend of mine had created an elixir that could identify parasites, I brought some with me."

"This elixir is transparent, it's similar to water. Nothing would happen if it touches people but if it touches a human with a parasite, the person's skin would turn yellow that looks like it was smeared with a yellow powder. I'm not sure about the theory behind this but I have seen the videos that he sent me. This elixir works on a human who has been taken over by a Brain Eater too." Lin Huang added.

He then took out a half bottle of mineral water from his storage space. He slowly opened the bottle cap and smiled at the both of them.

"Since you said I'm the Brain Eater, let's test it."

Lin Huang poured the water on his palm, nothing happened seconds later. He closed the bottle cap and tossed the bottle at Qin Wei.

She was stunned but she opened the bottle anyway and poured some water on her hand. Nothing happened as well.

"Why not you ask your partner if he's up for this test?" Lin Huang smirked while he looked at the man.

"Wu Hao, let's try this..." Qin Wei hesitated and walked towards the man with the bottle.

"You would rather believe in a person that you don't know than me?" The man attempted to distract her.

"Why bother talking to him..." Lin Huang walked to Qin Wei and took the bottle out of her hands and splashed the water on him.

"Nooooo!" Wu Hao used his hands to block the water.

"Did you see that?" Lin Huang looked at Qin Wei.

Qin Wei looked at Wu Hao with a complicated expression.

Seeing that the both of them were looking at him, Wu Hao looked at his body to see if there were any changes however, everything was normal.

"You don't have to look around, it's just normal drinking water although your response had said everything." Lin Huang explained.

Qin Wei took a step closer.

"Could you let me kill this Brain Eater? I would like to use its body to commemorate Wu Hao."

"I'm sorry, you can take the body with you but I must kill him. I have been waiting for many days for its monster skill." Lin Huang did not plan to give in.

"Alright..." Qin Wei hesitated but she decided to give in. Since the Brain Eater was discovered by Lin Huang, she shouldn't steal his thunder.

"Bloody, take his Supreme Intelligence !" Lin Huang instructed again.

A couple of vines lunged again from Bloody and pierced through Wu Hao's head. Suddenly, black shadows were escaping from his head and attempted to run away.

" Reproductive Fission ?!" Lin Huang frowned.

Reproductive Fission was the second reproduction method of a

Brain Eater. When facing fatal attacks, it would split its body into tens of pieces to reproduce separately. That was the main reason why the Brain Eater tribe had yet to become extinct. As long as one of them managed to find a host, their genes would live on.

Without waiting for Lin Huang and Qin Wei's reaction, Bloody plunged its vines again and transformed them into spears, killing all of the divisions. Soon, Bloody recalled all its vines and transformed back into a card placing itself into Lin Huang's body. Since Qin Wei was around, Lin Huang didn't look at the card immediately.

"Bai put down the body."

After placing Wu Hao's body on the ground, Bai removed his Blood Spirit wing from his chest. Lin Huang then recalled Bai.

"You can have the body, I'm done here. I shall make a move."

"Wait, I will go back to the hotel with you. Wu Hao is dead, I need to submit a report to the organization. I'll need some information from you, I hope you can cooperate." Qin Wei stopped Lin Huang.

Lin Huang thought and agreed to Qin Wei's request. "Sure, I'll try my best. I apologized for not being able to reveal some parts of my doing." Qin Wei kept the body and the both of them returned to the hotel...

Chapter 243: Extracting A New Skill

On the way back to the hotel, Qin Wei started asking Lin Huang about what happened. As Lin Huang told him the brief background of what was happening, they arrived at the hotel. It was 11:30 p.m. when Lin Huang checked the time.

Qin Wei looked at the time as well and said, "It's too late now, I'll not bother you. I might need some of your time tomorrow though to talk further."

"Sure, what time?" Lin Huang nodded.

"Let's meet at the restaurant at 8:30 a.m. tomorrow and after breakfast, let's go to the Union Government division together to submit the mission. Since you killed the Brain Eater, the reward belongs to you but I'll have the body. We'll talk more after that." Qin Wei said.

"Will I be bothering you? If it's not convenient for you, we can reschedule." Qin Wei thought and added.

Lin Huang nodded. "8:30 a.m. is fine."

"Since I have settled the Brain Eater, I'll take a few days' rest in Luoxi City."

Lin Huang had been stressed for the past few days and occupied with the massive amount of information about the Brain Eater so

he hadn't managed to rest well. Besides, he planned to stay in the city for a week. Since he needed two to three days for his Life Power to stabilize and he wasn't in a rush to leave to Meteorite Desert. He decided to stay in Luoxi City for a few days to rest and to adjust himself before departing.

The both of them took the elevator to level 76 and headed back to their own rooms. As he arrived in his room, he immediately looked at the Demonic Dandelion Vine monster card.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Bloody (Demonic Dandelion Vine)"

"Type of Monster: Parasite Species"

"Combat Level: Silver Level Rank-3"

"Skill 1: Leech Pods"

"Skill 2: Absolute Control"

"Skill 3: Supreme Intelligence"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Remarks: Monster skill has yet to be fully discovered, two more skills on the way"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

Lin Huang then looked at the detailed description of Supreme Intelligence.

"Supreme Intelligence: Passive skill that can immensely increase one's intelligence."

"Remarks: The higher foundation in intelligence will result in an increase in intelligence."

Lin Huang was tempted when he saw the skill.

"Xiao Hei, extract the skill for Demonic Dandelion Vine."

If Lin Huang was to extract the skill now, the probability of obtaining Supreme Intelligence was only 1/3. Moreover, he did not need to add any other survival skill for it in the future so he decided to extract the skill now.

"Skill is being extracted... Randomly choosing a skill... Skill has been chosen... Congratulations, you have received a new skill - Leech Pods."

Lin Huang was speechless at what he got.

"Can I use Leech Pods?" Lin Huang was skeptical.

"I'm not a plant like Demonic Dandelion Vine with the gift. Even if I could transform my Life Power into pods, before I arrive at transcendent, there's no way that my Life Power could leave my body so it'd be useless."

Lin Huang attempted to activate the skill. There were silver dandelion pods growing on his palm, however, they disappeared automatically.

"Just as I expected, Leech Pods will only work on parasites but no other creatures..." What just happened proved Lin Huang's speculation right but soon, he thought for something else.

"What if I transfer the pods into a host, would my Life Power disappear as well?"

He thought of an experiment he could try and quickly summoned his Viridian Wolf and activated Leech Pods on his palm. He placed his palm on the Viridian Wolf's abdomen. Soon, the pods seemed to grow to Viridian Wolf's body.

A warning came from Xiao Hei.

"Warning: Something is wrong with your summoning card Viridian Wolf! A parasite has been detected inside it, would you

like to recall the card?"

"No." Lin Huang shook his head and rejected to recall the card.

"I want to see if the pods that I've made would disappear."

Lin Huang noticed something strange as the pods went inside of Viridian Wolf. He seemed to have the same sensory ability that it had, where he could look from its point of view and even smell better. However, he could get out of that zone whenever he wanted. He could also control Viridian Wolf's movement including getting it to roll over, shake hands and greet with both hands...

"I shall go to bed and see if the pods disappear tomorrow." Seeing that it was near 12 a.m., Lin Huang didn't plan to recall Viridian Wolf as he was afraid that the parasite would be removed if he did. After a quick shower, Lin Huang went to bed in the bedroom while his Viridian Wolf stayed in the living room.

Lin Huang woke up at seven the next morning. As he brushed his teeth, he was observing his Viridian Wolf. The Viridian Wolf found it strange that Lin Huang was looking at it. The pods in it hadn't disappeared while his control over it had not decreased either.

"Could it be the same as Bloody's parasite where as long as I don't recall the parasite, it would stay forever?" Lin Huang thought as the pods remained inside Viridian Wolf after a night's sleep.

"I'll be heading out later. Stay in the room and don't run around."

Lin Huang patted Viridian Wolf's head, he didn't plan to end the experiment just yet.

Viridian Wolf looked unwilling as it laid on the floor but it didn't dare to disobey Lin Huang.

After showering, Lin Huang left without Viridian Wolf to breakfast. It was almost eight when he finished his breakfast at level 3. He started reading the news while waiting for Qin Wei. Qin Wei soon walked into the restaurant and got herself some food before sitting across Lin Huang.

"You're done eating?" Qin Wei was not sure as she saw the table was clean.

Lin Huang nodded. "Yes, I'm done. The service crew cleared the table."

"Are you just in Luoxi City for the mission alone?" Qin Wei asked while eating.

"It's mainly to kill a gold level Life Seed monster." Lin Huang didn't hide his intentions but he hadn't revealed what he was hunting.

"Oh, I see..."

They chatted for a while, as Qin Wei finished her breakfast, it was almost 8:20 a.m...

Qin Wei looked at the time, stood up and said to Lin Huang. "I'm done! We're 10 minutes ahead of time, let's go!"

"Let's go." Lin Huang stood up and followed behind her to the elevator.

They got a monster car at the hotel entrance and headed to the Union Government division.

Chapter 244: Truth or Lie?

The Ground Rhino pulled the black monster car to the entrance of Union Government in less than 10 minutes. Lin Huang got off the car first and as he held the door open, he extended his hand. Qin Wei hesitated before she decided to let Lin Huang hold her.

"Thanks." Qin Wei said softly after she got off the car.

Liang Yin who was rushing to work saw what happened and smirked as she asked, "Is this your girlfriend?"

"No, she's a friend." Lin Huang knew Liang Yin would not let him off so easily so he attempted to distract her.

"Have you just arrived at work? Have you had breakfast?"

"Is she really not your girlfriend?" Liang Yin knew what kind of trick Lin Huang was trying to pull on her so she asked again.

"She's really isn't." Lin Huang nodded as he knew there was nothing that he could do about her quirk.

"This is no fun at all..." Liang Yin was unsatisfied.

"Are you here for me?" She asked.

"No, the Brain Eater has been killed. We're here to submit the

mission." Lin Huang said.

"I really must thank you for helping me this time." Lin Huang added.

"If you really want to thank me, how about you give me the carcass after you've submitted your mission? I have never dissected a Brain Eater..." Liang Yin was excited.

"I don't think I can give it to you because it belongs to Qin Wei." Lin Huang said.

"Her partner who was on the mission with her was killed by the Brain Eater. She must bring the body back."

Liang Yin then looked at Wei Qin but decided to let it go.

"Nevermind then, treat me to a good meal when you're free. I won't bother you anymore, I'm leaving for my office."

Liang Yin left, waving her hand to Lin Huang who was standing behind her.

"Your friend is interesting." Qin Wei commented as Liang Yin left.

"The food that she eats is even more interesting..." Hearing that comment, Lin Huang could not help but laugh.

"What does she eat?" Qin Wei did not understand what Lin Huang meant.

"Nothing." Lin Huang did not think that it was a topic that he should continue.

"Let's get down to business."

The submission of the mission was simple. All he had to do was to show the carcass and describe how he managed to accomplish the mission. In less than 10 minutes, Lin Huang had submitted the mission and received the reward of 3,000 Life Crystals. Later on, he passed the body to Qin Wei and they left the Union Government office together.

"Let me get you a drink, we can talk about the Brain Eater as well." Qin Wei took the initiative to invite Lin Huang out.

"Sure." Lin Huang did not reject her.

"I know a nice cafe here. A friend recommended it, I've been there a couple of times in the past few days." Qin Wei suggested.

"It's not far from here, just five to six minutes away."

"Let's go there then, I haven't had coffee for a while." Lin Huang nodded.

Luoxi City was not a developed foothold. However, it was crowded on the streets when it was nine in the morning. Many were looking at them as they walked on the streets as Lin Huang was handsome while Qin Wei was pretty. They looked like an old couple when they walked together.

After five to six minutes of walking, they found a cafe in an alley. It was not really big but it looked rather exquisite. The entire building was made of bamboo, including the floor and furniture.

The owner of the cafe was a middle-aged man with a mustache. He was almost 1.8 or 1.9 meters tall. Her footsteps were loud when he walked on the bamboo floor. Although he did not look friendly, he was passionate.

"You brought a friend today?" The cafe owner smiled while looking at Lin Huang as he greeted Qin Wei.

"Yes. Same old same old." Qin Wei said.

"Which flavor would you like? He could get you anything here." Qin Wei asked Lin Huang.

"I would like a black coffee please." Lin Huang decided without even thinking.

"Black coffee is bitter, are you sure you want that?" Qin Wei did not understand Lin Huang's odd preference.

"Would you like milk and sugar?" The cafe owner was calm.

"No, just a regular black coffee will do." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Please take a seat and wait a moment." The cafe owner gestured them to sit.

Qin Wei brought Lin Huang to the rooftop balcony on the third floor like it was her second home. They then got themselves a table.

"It seems like you've been here many times." Lin Huang laughed.

"I come here almost every day in the past few days." Qin Wei nodded and smiled.

"When you taste their coffee later, you'll understand why I come here every day."

"You've got me excited now." Lin Huang smiled.

"I've quite a few questions to ask you regarding the mission. Before I slept last night, I came up with a list." Qin Wei said while she projected the list.

Lin Huang took a quick glance and saw 20 to 30 items on the list.

"I'll start with the question that I've been dying to ask." Qin Wei moved the projection to the table in front of her. After some browsing, she looked up at Lin Huang.

"First question, how did you know Wu Hao was meeting the Brain Eater? Also, why were they together?"

"Would you like the truth or a lie? Wu Hao was your partner, if there's something that you don't want to know about, I can make up a story. If you're just writing a report to your management, there's no need for them to know the truth." Lin Huang did not answer Qin Wei directly as he looked at her in all seriousness.

Qin Wei hesitated and said, "I'd like to know the truth."

"Alright then. The truth is, Wu Hao coincidentally asked the host of the Brain Eater out when he was using the application Chilly Night. That's how they met, you know what happened next... I know about this as the application was created by a friend of mine. He had the authorization to look at their conversation." Lin Huang told the truth.

Qin Wei was silent when she heard what Lin Huang said. A while later, she asked, "How about a lie? How would you come up with a lie?"

"Wu Hao figured out who the Brain Eater's host was but he was killed while he was hunting it down. I happened to pass by and saw what happened, that's how I know he was the Brain Eater." Lin

Huang spoke the story that he made up.

"Alright then, second question..." Qin Wei went silent after that and asked her second question.

Chapter 245: Bloody Is Now A Genius

As Lin Huang finished his coffee at the rooftop balcony of the cafe, Qin Wei had not even touched hers at all. After she was done with her 20 over questions, she turned off her notepad and started drinking her now cold coffee. She then slowly put her cup down.

"Thank you for giving me all the answers. Without you, I'd have had no idea how I'm supposed to write the report." Qin Wei let out an awkward smile.

"How long have you been partnering with him?" Lin Huang asked.

"Not long, only nine months..." Qin Wei shook her head.

"However, he's my fiancé..." Qin Wei added after keeping silent for a while.

Now it was Lin Huang who didn't know what to say. He'd heard from Yang Ling that Wu Hao had a fiancée but he hadn't known the fiancée was Qin Wei who was also his partner.

"He's gone now, my condolences." Lin Huang tried to console her.

"It's alright, I'm not exactly sad. It was an arranged marriage by our family. Before partnering with him I'd never seen him before. Both of us were unhappy with the marriage."

"I know he had a girlfriend that he'd known for more than 10 years, she came from an ordinary family background. His father killed the girlfriend in front of him and chopped her into pieces while forcing Wu Hao to watch while he fed the pieces to the pigs. The father told him that if he doesn't accept the arrangement, even if he killed himself, all of the girl's family members would have faced the same consequence."

"Since then he'd lost himself, he would go out with different women every day. He had been like that for the past two years. He was frustrated. It was his family's idea for us to partner up, hoping that I might be able to control him. However, he was still the same doing whatever he wanted to do. I hadn't expected such things to happen... Although, death was probably a release to him."

While Qin Wei didn't have strong feelings for Wu Hao, he was her fiancé after all. Now that he was dead, not only did she have to report to Adventure Paradise, she also had to speak to Wu Hao's family.

"That's why you suspected him when he tried to tell you that he was not the Brain Eater yesterday?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, because I knew he always wanted to die. However, I was still not sure that time as it was an instinct for humans to ask to live in a crisis. When I saw his reaction as you splashed the water on him, I knew you were telling the truth." Qin Wei explained.

"So are you writing two copies of the report for the Adventurer

Organization and the Wu family?" Lin Huang finally understood why she'd asked for two answers earlier.

"The Adventurer Organization doesn't have to know the truth as it would bring shame to the Wu family. However, the Wu family must know the truth. I should thank you for giving me two answers to some of my questions." Qin Wei smiled and nodded.

After chatting for a while, they bid farewell to the café owner and left the cafe.

"When do you plan to leave Luoxi City?" Qin Wei asked as she stepped out of the cafe.

"In the next two to three days, how about you?" Lin Huang asked.

"I'll leave in the afternoon since I'm done with my task, there's no reason for me to stay." Qin Wei said.

"If you don't mind, please send me your contact details." She added.

"Sure." Lin Huang gave her Ye Xiu's number.

After adding each other as friends, they went back to the hotel together. When Lin Huang arrived in his room, his Viridian Wolf that was laying on the floor stood up and rubbed its head against him. Lin Huang patted its head and noticed the Leech Pods still growing inside. Thinking about the Leech Pods, Lin Huang

summoned Demonic Dandelion Vine. Bloody was like a red baby snake that was less than two meters long and was as thick as a thumb.

"Let's see how smart you are; I'll get you to learn a human language these next few days." Lin Huang then downloaded the Union Government's learning materials on words from the network. He placed his Emperor's Heart Ring on the coffee table and projected the materials, allowing Bloody to read them for itself. Just like a baby snake, Bloody lifted its upper body to read all the documents that Lin Huang downloaded while Lin Huang was using Ye Xiu's Emperor's Heart Ring to read the news on the couch.

When it was almost 11:30 a.m., Lin Huang told Bloody and Viridian Wolf to behave themselves before heading out. Instead of lunch, he went to the Credit Bureau to transfer the 1,500 Life Crystals to Yang Ling.

Lin Huang sent Yang Ling a message. "I've transferred you 50% of the reward make sure you check later." He then found a nearby food store and had lunch before heading back. What he didn't know was, while he was out, Qin Wei who stayed next to his room was ringing at his doorbell.

Bloody made its way to the door and peeped at Qin Wei stood outside. It had seen her last night so she wasn't a stranger to it. It hesitated for a second but decided to open the door for her.

Qin Wei found it odd that it was Bloody that opened the door. "Ye Xiu?" She shouted at the door but there wasn't any response.

Just when she wanted to leave, she saw Bloody was using the tea in the cup to write something on the floor.

"Master is out for lunch."

"A summoning monster that could write?" Qin Wei was shocked. She then realized that this vine monster must have taken the Brain Eater's Supreme Intelligence earlier.

"Sure, I know that now. Thank you." Qin Wei patted Bloody's head.

"I thought he would be here so I wanted to say goodbye. Since he's out, let him know that I'm grateful for his help for the past two days and I hope he had a good time in Luoxi City."

Bloody nodded,

"Thank you for opening the door for me, bye!"

"You're welcome, goodbye." Bloody written on the floor again.

Qin Wei smiled and left. When Lin Huang returned to the hotel after lunch, Qin Wei had already left a long time before. Just when he arrived in his room, Bloody tangled his arm and pulled him to the couch.

"What's wrong?" Lin Huang thought it was absurd.

Bloody used the water in the cup and started writing on the transparent coffee table.

"The girl next door came earlier; she was here to say goodbye to master. She asked me to tell you that she is grateful for your help the past few days and she hopes you've had a great time in Luoxi City."

Lin Huang was shocked when he saw.

"Damn, you've learned how to write so fast?! You must be a genius now."

Chapter 246: The Saints

It was six in the morning, Lin Huang sat on the rattan chair in the balcony while watching the sunrise. Since Qin Wei left, it was his third day staying in Luoxi City. For the past few days, he did not slack at all. Besides eating and sleeping, he was learning a gun-fighting technique from Lin Xuan in Gun Master. He had mastered one more intermediate gun-fighting technique, the Life Power in his body had finally stabilized.

"It's almost time to leave, I'll leave tomorrow morning after my last task today." After admiring the beautiful sunrise, Lin Huang returned to the room.

The Viridian Wolf was still sleeping in the room while Bloody had been up for a couple of days reading the documents and learning the humans' language.

"Bloody rest if you're tired. There's no need to read them all at once." Lin Huang advised.

"It's alright, I'm not tired. Unlike humans, I don't really need to sleep." Bloody wrote on the coffee table using the tea in the cup.

"Alright then, I'll go for breakfast now. I'll be out the entire morning and afternoon and will only be back in the evening. Both of you stay in the room and don't run around."

He planned to buy some souvenirs and food on his last day in the city so that he could bring something back for Lin Xin and Lin

Xuan.

"Go, I'll look after the Viridian Wolf." Bloody wrote on the coffee table.

Lin Huang nodded and headed out. After breakfast downstairs, Lin Huang called Liang Yin.

"What's up? Speak quick, I'm a bit busy right now." Liang Yin picked up the video call, Lin Huang could see that she was dissecting a male body. The chest of the man was opened up and his heart could be seen.

"Oh..." Lin Huang was stunned at what he was seeing.

"Why are you working so early today? Isn't it only 7:30 a.m. now?"

"Something happened in the city in the middle of the night. 33 people in the Luo family were killed. The forensic team for the city went there before 5 a.m., I was lucky that I managed to get a couple of bodies." Liang Yin explained as she proceeded to dissect the body.

"Killing so many people in the foothold? I guess only people from the underworld would do something like that." Lin Huang frowned.

"I heard they offended the Saints but I'm not sure what exactly

happened. I'm busy right now, speak quickly please if you have anything to say." Liang Yin said.

"Oh, I'm leaving Luoxi City tomorrow morning. Didn't you ask me to treat you to a meal a few days back? Let me know if you're free today." Lin Huang finally said telling Liang Yin why he was calling.

"You're leaving tomorrow?" Liang Yin stopped what she was doing and looked into the screen.

"Unfortunately, I'm really busy today. I'll try my best to find the time, however, I think I'd only be free at night and I'm not sure if I can spare some time right now, I'll contact you again when it's eight at night."

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed immediately.

"I won't bother you then. I'll talk to you tonight."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang left the hotel restaurant and shopped at the stores that he saw on the map buying many souvenirs and food. It was past seven at night when he returned to the hotel. As he arrived in his room, he took out a roasted pig. The size of the roasted pig was comparable with the one he made at home. The Viridian Wolf stood up immediately, starred at the roasted pig while drooling.

"Don't eat all of it, put away some for Bloody." Lin Huang patted

the Viridian Wolf's head. Since it had gotten Lin Huang's approval, it started feasting on the roasted pig. Meanwhile, Bloody just looked in their direction and proceeded to read. Lin Huang sat on the couch while reading the news, the top local news read - Murder of 33 People from the Luo Family . Lin Huang frowned as he read the news.

The Luo Family was a family known by many in Luoxi City. Although there were no transcendents or royalty in the family, they had a very successful business and well known throughout the city. The family home was in the middle of the foothold, which was the most crowded place in the city. Many people had seen two people in white robes kill their guards, invade into the house and leave in less than 10 minutes.

With the description from the witnesses, the duo should be members of one of the underworld organizations, the Saints. The Saints were easy to recognize, they wore a white robe with a cross on their faces. Nobody would dress as one of the members because if someone did, he or she would be hunted down by the organization and savagely killed.

"The Saints..." Ever since he arrived in this world in the past year, Lin Huang had encountered the Purple Crow and the Heretics. His impression of the underworld was not good.

The Saints had a bad reputation, which was almost the same as the Purple Crow.

"I shouldn't spend any more time here; the other hunters can handle this." Lin Huang didn't want to have anything to do with

such an organization as he'd be bringing trouble to himself.

It was almost eight as he read the news, Liang Yin called as she promised. Lin Huang picked up the call immediately.

"I've finally finished with my work, where are we meeting?" Liang Yin asked right away as the call was connected.

"Let's meet at the Union Government entrance, I'll pick you up."

"Sure, I'll wait for you." Liang Yin nodded.

Lin Huang then patted the Viridian Wolf who was still eating, "Buddy, we need to head out for a while."

The Viridian Wolf was unhappy as it transformed into a card. Through the three-day-long experiment, Lin Huang confirmed that his pods had the same effect as Bloody's. As long as it wasn't recalled, the parasite would remain there forever. However, compared to Bloody, his version of Leech Pods was the weaker version where he had to touch the host's body to make it work. Moreover, he could only put in one seed at a time.

"Bloody stay here and don't forget to eat when you're hungry." Lin Huang pointed at the remaining one-third of the roasted pig on the floor. Bloody nodded and Lin Huang left. When he got out of the hotel, Lin Huang immediately summoned the Viridian Wolf. Seeing that there was still a parasite in it, Lin Huang frowned. He rode on its back and headed to the Union Government.

Lin Huang then spoke to Xiao Hei.

"Would the parasite stay even if I've recalled the card and summoned it again?"

"Yes, some of the parasites can only be removed by a Cleansing Card. Returning it to its card form will not change anything."

Lin Huang just realized that his experiment did not require him to summon the Viridian Wolf all the time. However, since he could not remove the parasite himself, that also meant that other people could use parasites to take over his monster. He didn't like that.

10 minutes later, Lin Huang arrived at the Union Government's entrance. Liang Yin was already waiting. Riding on the Viridian Wolf, she asked.

"Where are we having dinner?"

"I know of a place that makes good offal dishes, you should have been there before, it's not far from here." Lin Huang knew Liang Yin loved such food that's why he picked the restaurant.

"Do you mean Tang Sanzhang?" Liang Yin asked.

"Yes, that's the one." Lin Huang nodded.

"But it's expensive, are you sure you want to treat me there?" Liang Yin was unsure.

"Don't worry about it. Although it's a little bit pricey, I can afford it." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

Lin Huang had researched the place before; it was pricey because all the food was fresh from iron level to gold level monsters. Silver level hunters like Lin Huang would need at least tens or hundreds of Life Crystal for a meal there. It was not for the ordinary people.

"Since you insist, I won't decline." Liang Yin said.

After riding on the Viridian Wolf for another four to five minutes, they stopped at a cross junction. Lin Huang recalled the Viridian Wolf and headed to the luxurious restaurant. It wasn't even 8:30 p.m. yet and it was already crowded inside. However, Lin Huang had made reservations earlier after speaking to Liang Yin on the phone. After confirming his identity, a tall female service crew brought them to a table for two.

As they sat down, Lin Huang started ordering. Most of them were intestines of different monsters which were Liang Yin's favorite. Besides that, they ordered a plate of meat, vegetables, and fruits.

"See if there's anything else that you want." Lin Huang passed the menu to Liang Ying after ordering.

"It's okay, it's enough, I don't think I can finish all of it." Liang

Yin didn't take the menu Lin Huang passed her.

"What would you guys like to drink?" The service crew asked while smiling.

"I would like a cup of passion fruit juice. How about you?" Lin Huang looked at Liang Yin.

"I'll have the same, I like passionfruit too."

As the service crew left, Lin Huang laughed.

"I thought you would have some exquisite drink preference as well."

"You're overthinking things. Girls usually love drinks that are sweet and sour, I'm like that as well. What about you, why don't you drink any alcohol?" Liang Yin asked him.

"I've something to do tomorrow morning once I have left Luoxi City, I must maintain my peak performance." Lin Huang didn't dislike alcohol but he disliked the hazy feeling he got after drinking. Especially in this world where anything could kill him, he did not want to let his guard down.

"Why not you stay for a couple days more? Although the city isn't bustling, it isn't bad at all." Liang Yin asked.

"Maybe in the future. It's true that this city has an odd sense of peace that I don't feel in many of the footholds." Lin Huang nodded as he said what he felt.

"I thought so too. Unfortunately, the peace was broken this morning." Liang Yin smiled awkwardly.

"You mean the Saints? The Hunter Association will send someone to handle the situation. Don't worry about it, the Union Government would do something to get them too." Lin Huang comforted her.

"These underworld organizations are too much! I heard that the family was killed just because one of the sons published a post called Cult Religion on the Heart Network. There were only two sentences about the Saints in the post which read - The so-called Saints are just a bunch of lunatics who show off about their religion . What they are doing is the total opposite of what moral and decent religions have. They are just a bunch of lunatics who do whatever they want . Just because of that, the two Saints members killed his entire family." Liang Yin knew the entire incident.

Lin Huang frowned as he listened.

"We can never understand what such people are thinking, the way they think is different from ordinary people."

"You're speaking as if you are related to many people from the underworld organizations." Liang Yin looked at him.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything. Soon, the food was served and out of the many different intestine dishes, Lin Huang only tasted a few pieces. Two of the dishes were good and he could not tell that those were intestines.

It was almost 10 at night when they were finally done with dinner. As they walked out of the restaurant, Lin Huang asked her.

"Where do you stay, do you need a ride?"

"It's alright. If my mom sees you, she might bring me to try on wedding gowns tomorrow. She's afraid that I might not marry anyone." Liang Yin rejected.

"Alright then..." Lin Huang hailed a monster car for Liang Yin.

Hopping on the monster car, Liang Yin turned around and smiled widely at Lin Huang before she even sat down.

"Safe journey!"

"Okay, thanks." The monster car left leaving Lin Huang waving goodbye to her.

After sending her off, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed back to the hotel. It was past 10 when they arrived at the hotel. As he went into his room, Bloody wrapped itself around his arm and pulled him towards the couch.

"What's wrong?"

Bloody used some water in the cup and wrote on the coffee table again.

"I have learned all 120,000 words; the human language is really profound. I would need a couple more days to be able to use all of them.

"I'm envious of such a learning ability..." The main reason why Lin Huang wanted the Supreme Intelligence skill was because he wanted the learning ability of a transcendent. There were 120,000 words in this world's most common language. So far Lin Huang had only mastered 8,000 words. However, Bloody had managed to learn 120,000 words within three days.

"We'll be leaving Luoxi City tomorrow morning. I'll have to put you away and let you out when we arrive at the Meteorite Desert. I'll need your help then." Lin Huang said.

Bloody nodded and wrote on the coffee table again.

"Sure, let me know if you need anything."

After recalling Bloody, Lin Huang cleared up the mess in the living room that the Viridian Wolf had made. It was almost 11 when he was done, he took a shower and went to bed...

Chapter 247: Meteorite Desert

Dawn in Luoxi City was extremely peaceful. Lin Huang woke up at seven in the morning and walked to the balcony to stretch his body. The sun had just risen as a red ball but it did not hurt the eyes. Instead, it shone down on him with warmth. Looking into the distance, half of the city was within his field of vision. There was a tall clock tower far away and houses close to him as well as people on the streets...Perhaps, the lack of bustle made the city oddly peaceful.

"It's time to leave..." Lin Huang sighed.

After washing up, he returned to his room and looked around, making sure that he did not leave anything behind before heading out. Taking the elevator to level 3, he spent around 10 minutes at the breakfast buffet line before checking out of the hotel. As he stepped out of the hotel, he summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed in the direction of the Meteorite Desert.

The Meteorite Desert was located around 1,800 kilometers from the west-north of Luoxi City. With the speed of the Alexandrian Eagle, Lin Huang arrived at the destination in less than three hours. The gold level Life Seed monster that he picked was the Starlight Beast that Mr. Fu had recommended. The Starlight Beast was rare whereby it was only spotted in the Meteorite Desert in the entire Division 7. The Meteorite Desert was 12 million square kilometers and if it was placed on Earth, it was bigger than most countries. Even here, it was much bigger than an A-grade foothold.

Though barren, many powerful monsters existed in this wide

land. In reality, the Meteorite Desert surpassed the level of the wild zone; it belonged to the danger zone that most hunters would not step into. In this world, there were no Transcendent monsters in the wild zones, so there were only four levels where the most powerful one would be at gold-level. Those areas with Transcendent monsters were labeled as danger zones.

There were three grades of danger zones. The mild danger zone would usually have one to four commander-level monsters. One commander-level monster was comparable to the combat strength of a human holy fire-level. The moderate danger zone would usually have more than five commander-level monsters or one chief-level monster. The chief-level monster's combat strength was comparable to a human immortal-level. Meanwhile, the severe danger zone would usually have more than 10 commander-level monsters or more than three chief-level monsters. Such a place was considered an extremely dangerous zone and only the top hunters would dare to enter.

A danger zone that was even higher would be considered forbidden land which was terrorized by a king-level monster. It was comparable to an imperial-level transcendent. Only the general of the Union Government or the elder of the Hunter Association would be able to fight such a monster. The Meteorite Desert belonged to the moderate danger zone. While there were only seven Transcendent monsters that were identified, there could be more.

With Lin Huang's ability, he had to be careful as he entered the zone. Although Bai and Charcoal were powerful, they were not powerful enough to fight a Transcendent monster. Under his instructions, the Alexandrian Eagle landed in the southeast zone of

the desert, not venturing any deeper. The reason why they decided to land based on the document that Lin Huang had shown was because someone had witnessed a Starlight Beast near the coordinates. Recalling the Alexandrian Eagle, Lin Huang looked into the distance. There was nothing, not even weed or a dead tree; it was just endless sand all the way to the horizon.

"This is such a huge area. I'm not sure when can I find the monsters that are secretive..." Lin Huang mumbled to himself and summoned Bloody. Bloody curled around his arm and looked around curiously. This was its first time coming to a desert, so this was something new.

"Master, is this the desert?" Bloody extended an antenna and wrote on the ground.

"Yes, this is the desert. It's called Meteorite Desert, a danger zone with many transcendent monsters," Lin Huang nodded as he explained.

"It's even more beautiful than it was described in the books. Although it looks barren, it's majestic," Bloody wrote.

"It seems beautiful but danger is everywhere." Lin Huang smiled sagely.

"Master, what do you need me to do this time?" Bloody wrote.

"My purpose of coming to this desert is to kill a gold-level Life

Seed monster called the Starlight Beast. However, it's very rare and elusive. It was last seen 17 years ago right where I'm standing. So, I need your help to find this monster," Lin Huang explained.

"So, Master, do you need me to release my parasites onto the monsters here and get them to look around?" Bloody knew what Lin Huang was thinking immediately.

"Yes! This desert is too big, so that's the only way," Lin Huang affirmed. Without Bloody's help, it would take too much of his time and strength.

"Sure, can I take a look at its picture?" Bloody agreed. Lin Huang projected the photo of Starlight Beast immediately.

Starlight Beast looked like a robot. Most of its body was orange in color and had a unique metal reflection under the light. Its face was turquoise and it looked like it was wearing a mask. Besides its eyes, there was nothing else on its face. There was a purple crystal the size of a fist under its neck. On both sides of its chest were four antenna-like arms in blue and green. It had a long torso and its waist was so tiny that it could be completely held by both adult hands. Both its legs were long like two thick antennas with no soles, so it had to balance on its pointy limbs.

After some observation, Bloody asked, "Are all of these monsters the same color?"

"Yes, the majority of them."

"So far, I've never heard of any other color."

"Alright, I shall look for them with this reference," Bloody confirmed.

It glided from Lin Huang's arm, its body enlarging. Soon, it grew to the thickness of an adult thigh and unraveled to become up to 1000 meters long, looking like a giant boa.

Bloody coiled around on the ground and there were buds growing out of its body. At a speed that could be captured by the naked eye, purple flowers that looked like dandelions grew out of the buds. Within seconds, the purple flowers bloomed and flew far away, carried on the wind.

"Bloody, try to be low-key. There are many Transcendent monsters in this desert, so let's not get their attention," Lin Huang reminded, looking at the purple flowers flying in the air.

"I understand!" Bloody responded and slowed down the speed of the purple flowers. The density of the leech pods was more than 10 times less than before. Looking at the seeds that were numbered to be at least 100,000, Lin Huang stood where he was and exclaimed, "What an amazing ability that Bloody is born with!"

Chapter 248: Free Man

It was a cloudless sky. The azure blue was like a painting so beautiful that it was unreal. The sun that was hanging high up in the sky was shining its best golden glow across the land. While the temperature in the Meteorite Desert was not high, the sun at 10 in the morning hurt his eyes. Lin Huang put on his sunglasses while waiting next to the portable tent to build itself.

Bloody spent more than half an hour spreading out all the 100,000 leech pods far away. If Lin Huang had not asked it to remain low-key, it could have done that within two minutes. Later on, Bloody shrunk to its original length of two meters and plunged into the tent while tangling itself on Lin Huang's left arm.

"How long does it take for all the pods to complete its parasitizing?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"The desert is huge and the monsters don't gather together. Without getting the transcendent's attention, I slowed down their speed of flight to make them look like they were just wandering in the wind. Looking at the current situation, it'll take at least two to three days to be complete," Bloody wrote on the ground with its vine.

"Two to three days...I'll need more time to find the Starlight Beast..." Lin Huang planned in his own head.

"It seems like we'll have to stay here then."

With the help of many parasites, Lin Huang decided to stay and wait patiently. After some deliberating, Lin Huang summoned the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion to guard the tent outside. The Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion and the Golden Armored Skeleton were two gold-level cards that Lin Huang had accumulated on the Little Devil Island. The reason why he picked the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion was that because of the fact that Tyrant side, it was the only monster that best suited the desert.

There was no desert in this area, so there were passers-by sometimes. On some level, Tyrant had evolved into a new species so any passer-by might take photos or videos if they saw Tyrant. As the last few summoning monsters that he owned, Lin Huang did not want it to be exposed. Furthermore, at the border of the desert, there were hardly any monsters of silver-level. Therefore, the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion that was gold-level rank-2 would be the best to defend them if monsters were to invade. Therefore, there was no need for Tyrant to guard the tent.

"If anyone comes, don't attack. Inform me or Bloody first. If there are monsters, you may kill them without informing us," Lin Huang instructed Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion. In reality, most of the monsters would not understand human language, especially the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion which did not have high intelligence. The reason why it could understand Lin Huang was not because it could understand the human language, but it was owing to his summoning card which could read Lin Huang's instruction on the surface.

However, it was a different story for Bloody. Ever since it had gotten the Supreme Intelligence skill, it could understand the human language. No matter if it was Lin Huang or other humans,

it could understand them. The reason why it could not speak was either because its biological structure did not allow it to, or because there was no need for it to since it could write whenever it needed to communicate with Lin Huang.

After getting the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion to guard the outside of the tent, Lin Huang took out his Emperor's Heart Ring and projected the monster encyclopedia that Yi Zheng had given to him. He took it off and passed it to Bloody. After an Emperor's Heart Ring was removed from the human finger, even with the authorization from the host, it could only work in offline mode. Communication, network, storage space, and other functions would be shut down with the basic function remaining. Such a restriction was for the safety of the user. If there was no such restriction, Lin Huang was more than happy to let Bloody learn by itself.

"If you are bored, you can look at the monster encyclopedia. This monster encyclopedia is so much more complicated than the basic one that I used to learn with. After you are done with this, I have another one that's more detailed on parasites. You can take a look at that as well and think about which are the two skills that you desire the most." Lin Huang lined out the learning mission for Bloody.

"However, I have a suggestion. The best skills that you look for would be survival and defense. You could consider that yourself."

"Sure, I will consider after I am done reading all the documents," Bloody responded.

"In the following days, I will be training my gunfighting technique in the gaming pod. My Emperor's Heart Ring will be offline with the communication systems shut down, so you won't be able to contact me from the outside. If something happens, you can press the emergency stop button on the gaming pod," Lin Huang said and he activated the game outside the tent. A gaming pod that was three meters long appeared less than two meters away from the tent.

Lin Huang walked out of the tent and pointed at the red button that was covered with a transparent cap on the right side of the pod door. "There's a red button that's covered with a transparent cap. That's the emergency stop button. If something happens when I'm inside the gaming pod, open the cap or smash the cap and press the red button. I will get out of the game right away."

"I understand!" Bloody nodded and wrote.

"If you have any news on the Starlight Beast, that'll be considered an emergency as well. By then, you should also press the emergency stop button," Lin Huang added.

As the Starlight Beast was secretive about its whereabouts, Lin Huang hoped that him training his gunfighting technique would cause him to miss the monster. He could always train any time he wanted but if the Starlight Beast ran away, he would have to wait for days for its next appearance. He hoped to complete that as soon as possible so that he could go home.

"Sure," Bloody responded.

"If you need to eat, settle that yourself. Don't bother me, I have my own snacks. If I feel like eating meat one day, I can always hunt myself," Lin Huang said that as Bloody was a summoning card which was different from a real summoning monster. They barely needed food or water to survive. As long as Lin Huang was alive and Xiao Hei's card system stayed, it was basically immortal. It would not feel hungry or thirsty. Even if it needed to eat, it did so to satisfy its craving before it became a card.

"Please help me watch the Starlight Beast, that's your top priority. Look at the monster encyclopedia when you have the time. If you don't, you can always look at it in the future. Anyway, I am putting you in charge here while I train in the gunfighting technique."

Lin Huang became a free man after he put Bloody in charge. He then opened the door to the gaming pod and entered. Seeing that Lin Huang was already in the gaming pod, Bloody returned to the tent and started studying the monster encyclopedia...

Chapter 249: A Small Incident In The Desert

On an early morning, the sun had risen in the sky and it shone on the Meteorite Desert, reflecting a red radiance like it was the Red Sea itself.

In the red ocean, there were six Megalodon Wolves lined up in order, resembling six boats slowly crossing the ocean.

Upon closer inspection, on each of the six Megalodon Wolves' back was a person. There were five young men and a young woman.

They were led by a man that was about the age of 25, with a muscular body and short hair.

"Brother Du, we are at the periphery of the Meteorite Desert. You don't have to be on alert and let the Megalodon Wolf run so slowly. We left the desert at five o'clock. It has been three hours and we've traveled less than 200 kilometers..." said a skinny, young man in his early twenties as he rode the Megalodon Wolf closest beside him.

"You know nothing!" Du Feng immediately turned his head back and scolded, "Do you know how dangerous the Meteorite Desert is? It is not an ordinary wild zone! It is a moderate danger zone."

"When I was still a Silver Hunter, I followed the gold Hunter team here. I witnessed a team of 20 gold-level rank-3 members being engulfed by a Transcendent monster. This incident remains

clearly engraved on my mind. I can't forget it."

"Little brats, you have just leveled up to gold-level rank-1 and you think that you're indestructible. I brought you to the Meteorite Desert so that you know how powerful the monsters in this world are. They are beyond imagination. Of course, there must be a reason for the danger zone to be regarded as one. Don't fool around here..."

"Brother Du, there..." The skinny young man suddenly pointed towards a direction that was not far off.

The rest of them were startled, looking towards the direction as well.

"What's it? Don't interrupt while the leader is talking!" Du Feng scolded again.

"It seems like there is a Gun Master game cabin over there," said the only female member of the team to the young man next to her.

"Yes, you're right. It's a game cabin. From its appearance, it must be an outdoor deluxe edition," answered the young man next to her softly.

As the team members started whispering to each other, Du Feng finally glanced towards the direction they were looking at and he was shocked.

What's happening? Playing Gun Master in the Meteorite Desert!
Was the person crazy?!

Lin Huang had woken up just after eight o'clock in the morning.
After washing up, he immediately activated the game cabin.

He did not enter the game cabin right after that though. He ate
his breakfast instead.

He never expected that a hunter team would pass by right after
the second day he entered the Meteorite Desert.

Seeing the six of them riding on the Megalodon Wolf, Lin Huang
did not pay much attention to them. After taking out the oven, he
started to reheat his breakfast.

He ate snacks in the afternoon and at night during the first day.
He then decided to make some changes in his diet.

At that moment, the fragrance of the food was wafting out of the
oven.

"How fragrant!" the six of them exclaimed at the same time.

"It smells like cake!"

"It's a special local product from Luoxi City, quick-frozen cake.
I've tried this before and I can still remember its taste," reminisced

a young man immediately, "The cake is quickly frozen right after it is baked. You can either eat it cold or after it has defrosted in the oven. It's delicious both ways."

"He's living the good life. Why do we only have snacks?" the woman complained.

"What if...we take some from him? The smallest of this cake is 10 inches. He won't be able to finish it alone. We don't have to eat until we feel full. It's good enough to eat it for breakfast," the young man who recalled the taste of the quick-frozen cake suggested.

"It's not that good..." She turned shy upon hearing his suggestion and her face reddened a little.

"There's nothing to feel bad about. We can even pay him 10 times the credit points since the cake is relatively cheap. It costs less than 500 credit points. 10 times of that is only 5,000 credit points," the man beside her suggested.

"What if he only has one cake and he doesn't want to sell it?" The woman was still hesitant.

"If he doesn't want to sell it, we can't force him. We'll eat our snacks then," the skinny man said with his palms up in mock surrender.

"Alright then..."

"Eh, do you know that your leader is standing right here?" Du Feng never expected that they would have completely ignored him because of food.

"Brother Du..." The few of them suddenly realized that their leader had not raised his opinion at all.

"I've told you that you have to be alert all the time while you're outside. The guy there looks strange. He's only a silver-level but he's eating cake leisurely in the moderate danger zone. He's even playing games as if he's on a holiday. He has no sense of danger at all. There must be something wrong with him..."

As Du Feng was talking, Lin Huang cut a piece of cake and blew a whistle.

An Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion drilled out from the sand and Lin Huang passed him a big slice of cake.

He took out a lounge chair from the storage space, then he enjoyed the cake and drank his beverage. He indeed looked like he was on a holiday.

"I thought that it was a sand dune but it's a scorpion instead! One can hardly notice it if it had not come out on its own," one of them remarked in surprise.

"It is a gold-level rank-2 Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion. He is an

Imperial Censor..." Du Feng said in fear.

An Imperial Censor could summon a monster of a higher level. Despite the fact that the young man was only a silver-level hunter, he could control gold-level rank-3 monsters. Furthermore, the number of monsters that he could summon was more than one, putting Du Feng on alert. Du Feng then understood why he looked like he was on a vacation in the desert.

"It is such a waste to give the slice of cake to the scorpion." The woman was staring hungrily at the cake in Lin Huang's hand.

"Do you really want to eat that?" Du Feng frowned as he asked.

They immediately nodded their heads.

"Alright. Wait over here. I'll ask and see," Du Feng compromised.

He then rode on the Megalodon Wolf and headed towards Lin Huang. The rest of them waited at their original position.

Lin Huang leaned back in the lounge chair, feeling cautious as he saw that a man was approaching him.

Right when the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion saw this, it raised its tail, preparing to fight.

"Relax. He has no bad intentions." As Lin Huang saw that he was

coming alone, he guessed that he was harmless. The Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion then retreated.

Du Feng got off the Megalodon Wolf as he approached him and slowly walked towards him.

"What's up?" Lin Huang had no idea why he was coming to him.

"Err...Bro, do you still have the cake that you were eating just now?" Du Feng's aged face blushed as he asked.

"Oh, yes, I do. Haven't you had your breakfast yet?" Lin Huang then knew that they must have smelled the aroma of the cake. He then nodded his head with a smile.

Du Feng told him the truth, "We actually have some snacks but the cake smells so appetizing. So..."

"It's alright. I have a lot with me. Otherwise, I wouldn't have given it to the scorpion." Lin Huang nodded and took out two cakes. "There are six of you there. Two should be enough."

"One is actually enough," Du Feng immediately said.

"There are two ways to eat the cake. You can either defrost it or eat it directly. Try it both ways so that you'll have no regrets," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

Du Feng did not reject his offer.

Lin Huang took out a table, placing one of the cakes into the oven and putting the other on the table.

He then simply cut the cake that had yet to defrost into six equal pieces. His cake-cutting technique was amazing.

Du Feng was also good in swordsmanship. When he saw Lin Huang's cutting skills, his eyes brightened.

"Bro, are you trained in swordsmanship?" Du Feng immediately asked.

"Yes, I majored in swords." Lin Huang nodded with a smile. When Du Feng got off the Megalodon Wolf, Lin Huang already knew that he majored in swords as well.

"So, you're not an Imperial Censor? Did you not summon the monster?" Du Feng kept asking.

"I majored in swords and I'm also an Imperial Censor," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

"Oh, I almost forgot that many of the Imperial Censors have other occupations as well."

A sound from the oven signaled that the cake had been defrosted.

Lin Huang immediately took out the defrosted cake and placed it on the table. He then cut them into six equal pieces as well.

"You can bring this to them or ask them to come." Lin Huang knew that he had purposely come here on his own out of caution.

He turned back, waving his hand at them.

They immediately rushed over, riding on the Megalodon Wolf.

Lin Huang took out a few chairs and placed them in front of the table. He sat back on the lounge chair and continued to drink his beverage.

Once they arrived, the area near the tent became lively.

"Brother Du, he is such a kind-hearted person. You're overthinking," a young man said, smiling at Du Feng.

Du Feng stared at him and said, "Just eat your cake!"

"Brother Du, are you the one who cut the cake? They are cut neatly and all six pieces have exactly the same size as if they were measured," flattered the young man said.

"No, I didn't." Du Feng stared at him again.

The young man immediately shut up, knowing that he had flattered the wrong person.

They then shifted their gaze to Lin Huang, feeling curious.

Du Feng did not eat the cake. He moved the chair t nearer to Lin Huang and ate his snacks.

Lin Huang took a glance at the snacks that he was eating, smiled and remained silent.

"Don't misunderstand me. I'm not used to eating dessert," Du Feng immediately explained.

"I don't actually like dessert too. I can only eat a piece of the cake. I'll feel grossed out if I ate too many." Lin Huang nodded as if he could understand him. In fact, he did not actually care whether he liked dessert or not.

Soon, both of them kept quiet.

After a moment, Du Feng asked, "Why are you playing the Gun Master here? Is this a performance art?"

"No, of course not." Lin Huang shook his head with a smile. He then explained, "I've been waiting for a monster to appear. I'll be here for a period of time and it's too boring to stay here alone, hence the game."

"Oh, I see..." Du Feng did not continue asking as he felt that it would be invading his privacy.

"Why did you come here? For training?" Lin Huang knew that other than Du Feng who was at gold-level rank-3, the five of them had just upgraded to gold-level rank-1.

"Yes, so that they can walk around the Meteorite Desert and gain some knowledge as well."

Both of them chatted for a while. Five of the youngsters had finished their portion of the cake. There were two remaining pieces for Du Feng.

"Leader, we left two pieces of cake for you. Come over and have a try!" the female member turned back, shouting to Du Feng.

"Didn't you know that I don't like dessert? You have it." Du Feng waved his hand.

They shook their heads and smiled, keeping the cakes in a fresh food bag.

"Oh yeah, we've been chatting for so long but I don't know what's your name." As they had finished eating, he stood up, putting his snacks away.

"My name is Ye Xiu." Lin Huang stood up too.

"Thank you for serving us. My name is Du Feng." Du Feng extended his hand.

Lin Huang shook hands with him.

Then, Du Feng took out a Life Crystal and gave it to Lin Huang. "I'll pay you for the cake."

"It's okay. I'll treat you and your team members. The cake is cheap. If you pay me one Life Crystal, I don't have any change for you," Lin Huang rejected, pushing Du Feng's hand away gently. "If there's a chance, treat me back."

"Alright. I'll add your contact number, let's keep in contact." Of course, Du Feng knew that the hunters would not actually care about the credit points that he had spent to buy the cakes. Nevertheless, he did not want to owe him, so he could only treat him next time.

"Sure."

After adding each other as friends, Du Feng asked the youngsters to clean up the space and they left.

To Lin Huang, the appearance of Du Feng and the rest of them were simply a small incident that had happened during the journey.

After they had left, Lin Huang quickly entered the game cabin of the Gun Master and started practicing his gunfighting technique...

Chapter 250: Arrival Of The Saints

The six of the Megalodon Wolves had been traveling in the golden desert for a few days.

Led by Du Feng, the Megalodon Wolves' active period was only about 10 hours. The rest of the time, they were recalled back to the monster taming token so that they could rest.

It was almost sunset by now and Du Feng instructed them to take a break again.

"There's a sand dune there. Let's set up our tent behind the dune." Du Feng pointed at the sand dune not far away from him. He then led the Megalodon Wolf towards the sand dune.

The youngsters immediately followed after him.

"Brother Du, we're too slow. We're only walking for 10 hours each day and the Megalodon Wolf can maintain a speed of about 70 kilometers. We didn't encounter any dangers all the way here. If the Megalodon Wolf were to lope at its full speed, we must have reached our training ground yesterday," grumbled Ai Peng, the skinny man. He was an impetuous man as he used to feel that Du Feng was being too cautious.

"Stop talking nonsense. Have a good rest tonight. We will reach our destination tomorrow afternoon if we maintain at this speed." Du Feng was lazy to explain his rationale.

"We have delayed the journey for at least two days because we're going at such a slow speed..." Ai Peng mumbled in a low voice.

"Get back to your own tent and rest!" Du Feng's facial expression changed. Liang Qian, who was standing beside Ai Peng, immediately pulled him away, not allowing him to continue talking. As the only female member of the team, she had been regulating everyone's relationship.

"Leader, I've always wanted to ask you why did you name our team 'Dian Feng'? Is it because there's a 'Feng' in your name?" Liang Qian asked and changed the topic after Ai Peng had left.

"No, of course not. It's because the previous team that I joined is called Dian Feng as well. I hope that I can continue using this name..." Du Feng explained with a smile.

"Your previous team?" When the rest of them heard of their leader's history, they immediately came over.

"Brother Du, why was the former team disbanded? Were there any conflicts between team members?" Duan Yang immediately asked.

"It was not because of conflicts, of course. We have a close relationship with each other like brothers." Du Feng smiled kindly. However, his face suddenly turned grave and he said, "The reason why the team got disbanded is that I'm the only one who survived..."

"What?!"

They were all shocked, gaping at Du Feng. They had joined Team Dian Feng for a few months and it was the first time they heard about this from Du Feng.

"Do you still remember the incident in Meteorite Desert that I told you about?" Du Feng glanced at the five of them.

They immediately nodded their heads.

"Our mission was to help a member of royalty kill a Transcendent monster so that he could be upgraded to the holy fire-level. There were a total of 53 gold-level hunters who joined the mission. I was the only hunter who was on silver-level. The rest of my team members had upgraded to the gold-level. But I hadn't made up my mind on which Life Seed monster to choose, therefore, I was not upgraded. I was only a handyman during the mission. I've told you that I joined the battle with the Transcendent monster. In fact, I didn't. I was standing at a few kilometers away, witnessing everything that happened..."

Everyone was quietly listening to Du Feng's story. None of them interrupted.

"The moment when they saw the monster, everyone pounced towards the monster. The leader told me to stay in my original position and not get involved in the battle because I couldn't use any relic yet and I could do no harm to the Transcendent monster.

I understood that and agreed with him, so I witnessed the battle on the sand dune from a few kilometers away.

"I thought that it was not difficult to kill a commander-level monster as there were more than 50 Gold Hunters. I never expected that it was a Transcendent monster that had gone through a double mutation. Also, it was neither a white flame-level nor crimson flame-level Transcendent monster as recorded. It was of a higher level, the blue flame-level...

"At the beginning of the battle, the gold-level members had worn their defensive relics. However, with just one hit, they died. They had no chance of fighting back at all. The incident was a mass slaughter.

"The battle lasted for less than half a minute. As soon as the monster opened its mouth, half of the Gold Hunters were engulfed. Even those who found out that something was wrong and wanted to flee did not survive. They all became its food...

"Do you know what I did? I was a coward. As soon as I saw that, I immediately crept into the ground, hiding my head in the sand dune. Behind the sand dune, I maintained the same position for about three hours, only then did I dare to raise my head to see whether the Transcendent monster had left!"

"I'm a damn coward!" After he had finished telling his story, he scolded himself.

"Brother Du, you can't blame yourself. Everyone will, of course,

strive for survival..." Before Ai Peng could finish his sentence, Liang Qiang slapped him on the back.

"Leader, you didn't do anything wrong. I think that your decision is right. Staying alive is the only way to take revenge!" Liang Qian said to comfort him.

"I think what Qian Qian said is right!" Ai Peng immediately agreed with her while the rest of them nodded their heads too.

"The reason why I named the new team 'Dian Feng' is because I hope that I could pass on Dian Feng's legacy. The revenge is my affair. I'll seek revenge on the monster after I've upgraded to Transcendent." Obviously, Du Feng did not want his team members to get involved in this.

"The main reason why I brought all of you to the Meteorite Desert is to meet my old mates. They must be happy to see all of you here if they find out that Dian Feng has new team members to carry on the legacy." Du Feng's mood turned better.

"So, we're not here for training?" Ai Peng frowned.

"You wish! Since we're here, of course, we have to train. We have to at least kill some monsters and earn some money," Du Feng said.

After dinner, they rested. The next morning, Du Feng woke everybody up.

After having some snacks for breakfast, the six of them rode on the Megalodon Wolf and headed towards their destination before 8 a.m.

After listening to Du Feng's story last night, even Ai Peng, who was the most impetuous ma, did not complain that he was slow anymore and the team became less lively than before. They were upset after listening to the story behind Du Feng's past.

It was slightly after noon when Du Feng saw a withered tree and was agitated.

Getting off the Megalodon Wolf, he quickly ran towards the withered tree and stood still.

A few of them quickly followed after Du Feng on the Megalodon Wolf and arrived somewhere near the withered tree. Five of them then got off their Wolf and put it back into their monster taming token.

"Leader, are the elders buried here?" Liang Qian asked.

"Yes, they are buried under this tree. However, their dead bodies are all gone. Only the graves remain here..." Du Feng slightly nodded his head.

As he finished his words, he took out a bottle of wine, pouring the liquid in front of the withered tree and announcing, "Bros, Xiao Du came back to visit all of you!"

The rest of them kept quiet, looking at Du Feng until he had poured the wine and bowed.

"Guys, introduce yourself so that you will know each other." Du Feng waved his hand at them.

Ai Peng was the first one who walked forward. While he bowed, he said seriously, "Hi, my name is Ai Peng. I have low emotional quotient and I'm a straight-talking person. We'll grow stronger together with our leader. The next time when we return, we'll kill the Transcendent monster and take our revenge!" This was the first time that everybody agreed with him.

"Hi, my name is Liang Qian. I'm the new member of the Dian Feng team. Brother Du has taken good care of all of us. We'll try our best to take care of him in future. Don't worry..." After Liang Qian had finished, she bowed.

The rest of them came forward and introduced themselves as well. After they had bowed, they stood aside.

After everyone was done, Du Feng waved his hand and said, "Five of you may wander around here. Don't go too far. I have something to talk to my old mates about."

After listening to him, they left. Only Liang Qian did not leave, his gaze upon Du Feng.

"Dear old mates, I'm sorry that I didn't visit you during the past two years. I'll bring along the youngsters and come here more often...We now have the new teammates to join Dian Feng hunter team. The legacy will be passed down from one generation to the next..." Du Feng sat with his legs crossed in front of the withered tree and muttered as if he felt that his teammates who had passed away could still listen to what he had said.

"Brother Du, something bad has happened!" Ai Peng suddenly ran quickly towards him and shouted.

"Ai Peng, what are you doing?!" Liang Qian immediately stopped him.

Du Feng frowned, staring at Ai Peng. "What's happened? Why are you shouting?"

"I saw two men dressed in white robes walking towards our direction. Judging from their attire, they look like they are the members of the Saints..."

Chapter 251: We Have to Fight

"Members of the Saints?" Du Feng immediately frowned.

Du Feng remained silent for a moment, he then instructed, "Ai Peng, ask the others to come back."

Ai Peng immediately left. Liang Qian looked extremely worried.

"Leader, should we leave?"

Du Feng shook his head. "No, members of the Saints have a peculiar way of thinking. Since they have discovered us, they will feel like they are being discriminated against if we try to avoid them. Then, they will trouble you. We shall just treat them as the normal passersby."

Soon, Ai Peng came back with three of his teammates.

"The two of them should be the ones who triggered the massacre in Luoxi City. They'll slaughter your whole family simply because of one comment on the network. There are people who have said that the members of the Saints are a group of madmen," Duan Yang scolded as he had heard from Ai Peng that the members of the Saints were coming towards their direction. "Brother Du, you asked us to come over. Are we going to kill the murderers together?"

"I've watched the live video of the incident that you mentioned.

Both of them are at gold-level, so we are incapable of beating them. Therefore, don't act rashly. Otherwise, we will probably die here," Du Feng said with a serious expression and warned them, "From now onwards, the five of you, act like you're dumb and like you're not allowed to talk. I'll answer any of their questions. Do you understand?"

"Yes, Leader!" Ai Peng answered while the rest of them nodded their heads.

"Ai Peng!" Du Feng stared at him. Ai Peng then covered his mouth and nodded his head.

"Alright, let's set up the tent now and treat them as the normal passersby. Try to act naturally," Du Feng instructed five of them.

Right after each of them had set up their tent, two of the Saint members arrived, riding the Holy Light Lion.

The Holy Light Lion was a white, lion-like gold-level monster. It was a lot bigger than the lions on Earth. Its shoulder height was more than three meters and it had claws the size of the average face. The biggest difference between the Holy Light Lion and the normal lion was not the size of their bodies but the former had a huge pair of white wings attached on its back. They would usually hide their wings, expanding them only when they were flying.

The flying speed of the monster was very impressive. However, the monster was weak at traveling over a long distance and for a long period of time. It symbolized the reserve members of the

Saints as almost each of the reserve members would have one on hand.

Although the two of the Saint members were dressed in white robes, one could still see that the both of them were skinny. However, they were tall, above 1.85 meters.

There was a black cross on their face and the crossing point of the marking was exactly on their nose tips.

Although the cross had covered half of their face, their age could still be estimated. The young man was about 20 years old and he had a fair, clean-shaven face. The older man looked like he was at the age of 25, with a short beard and yellow skin.

"Is this the place?" asked the short-bearded man, turning his head to his companion.

The fair-skinned man glanced at the map and nodded. "The coordinates show that the energy reaction occurred here." He then raised his head, seeing Du Feng and the rest of them in the tent. He said, "There are some other people here..."

The short-bearded man frowned. "Ask them to leave, otherwise, kill them all!"

The fair-skinned man then got off his Holy Light Lion and recalled it. He stood in the sand and shouted at Du Feng and his teammates, "Everyone who's in the tent, you have three minutes to

leave. If you're still here after three minutes, then all of you shall just stay here forever!"

When they heard what the fair-skinned man said, their expressions turned grave. However, Du Feng still forced a smile and walked out of the tent.

"Relax, we'll leave immediately!" As soon as he finished his sentence, Du Feng and his teammates immediately put away their tent, preparing to leave.

Although they were unwilling to do so, Du Feng hinted that they had to leave. They summoned the Megalodon Wolf to depart.

"Wait!" shouted the short-bearded man suddenly.

"Let's go!" Du Feng acted as if he did not hear anything.

"I asked you to wait, didn't you hear me?" The short-bearded man suddenly leapt from his Holy Light Lion and appeared in front of them, blocking their way forward.

The fair-skinned man blocked behind them as well.

"I'm sorry, it's noisy here. I didn't hear you. How can I help you?" Du Feng's heart immediately sank but he asked with a smile.

"The men can leave but the woman has to stay. We want to bring

her back as an oblation." The short-bearded man then shifted his gaze to Liang Qian.

"No, you can't do that. You have to choose other people as your oblivion," rejected Du Feng with a heavy heart.

"Saint members, I think you're looking for a virgin as an oblation. However, I'm a married woman. He is my husband," Liang Qian said, pointing at Du Feng who was standing beside her.

Ai Peng and the rest of them were shocked when they heard what Liang Qian said. Even Du Feng was startled.

"Woman, you're quite clever. But you're wrong." The short-bearded man smiled after listening to what she said. "Whether you're a virgin or not, we've identified the facts from the aura released by your body just now. Are you a married woman? Is the junk at the bottom half of your husband useless?"

"Whether it is useless or not, it's none of your business, Mr. Saint. She's married and she's my woman. Perhaps your god wouldn't want a married woman," Du Feng was helpless and could only emphasize the fact that she was married.

While the short-bearded man was still hesitating, the fair-skinned man who was standing behind said, "Cao Yang, if she's really married, regardless of whether she's a virgin or not, she can't be an oblation."

"Mu Ping, they are probably lying. The woman doesn't want to become an oblation, that's why she lied."

"Do you think that I'm lying?" Liang Qian smiled when she heard that. She then jumped to Du Feng's Megalodon Wolf.

"Hubby, give me a front hug." Liang Qian blushed as she spoke lovingly to Du Feng.

Du Feng was stunned. He did not know what Liang Qian wanted to do but still, he turned back and did what she asked.

Right after Liang Qian was sitting straddled in front of Du Feng, she kissed him.

Du Feng was shocked. He then knew what she wanted to do. He closed his eyes and kissed her. After a few moments, she put her slippery tongue into his mouth. Du Feng hesitated for a moment but still, he acquiesced.

Both of them kissed for a long time before they stopped. Everyone was stunned and even Du Feng was blushing.

"How's that? Is it enough to prove our marriage? Or do you want more?" Liang Qian turned her head back, glancing at Cao Yang.

"Cao Yang, for the sake of safety, it'll be better if we look for other oblation." Mu Ping who had watched from behind believed them.

Cao Yang sized up the rest of them, nodding his head after he had remained silent for a moment. "Alright, you may leave now."

"Let's go!" Du Feng immediately asked his group to leave.

After walking for a while, Mu Ping shouted in joy, "Cao Yang, I've found it. It's here!"

Du Feng and the rest of them turned their heads back. They saw that Mu Ping was walking towards the withered tree.

"What are they going to do?" Du Feng frowned.

Under the withered tree, Mu Ping and Cao Yang quickly took out a tool and started digging.

Du Feng could no longer stay calm as he saw this blasphemous scene in front of him.

"Leader, bear with them. I think they are looking for something. We can bury them again right after they leave," Liang Qian advised him.

"I can bear anything but those are my old mates' graves! I was a coward two years ago, seeing them die in front of me. I can't bear to see them digging their graves and do nothing..." Du Feng's eyes turned watery.

"You all should leave as soon as possible. Don't get involved in this!" Du Feng had a cold expression on his face. He was determined to stop them.

"Brother Du, if you're not leaving, we aren't going to leave too! Let's fight them!" Ai Peng shouted.

They did not want to helplessly see Du Feng get killed.

"No, you have to go! Even if I die, all of you must pass down the legacy of Dian Feng!" Du Feng did not want to disband the team so soon.

"It'll not end as long as one of us survives. Let Liang Qian stay here and we'll accompany you to fight!" Ai Peng shouted and the rest of them nodded, agreeing with him.

Liang Qian immediately shook her head. "Brother Du, don't leave me alone. I want to go together with all of you..."

Du Feng suddenly raised his hand and hit Liang Qian's neck. Her body instantly turned limp.

"I'm sorry, Qian Qian...I know that I'm selfish and it's unfair to you but I have to do this." He then placed Liang Qian's body on the Megalodon Wolf and put his monster taming token into her pocket. Du Feng then kicked the Megalodon Wolf's butt and jumped onto the Megalodon Wolf that Liang Qian rode previously.

The Megalodon Wolf that was in pain immediately fled while Du Feng turned around on Liang Qian's Megalodon Wolf.

The other four of them turned back as well.

"Bros, thanks for the company!" Du Feng shouted, embracing the wolf's body and loping towards the intruders.

Under the scorching sun, the five of them rode on the Megalodon Wolf in the golden desert, pouncing towards the withered tree...

Chapter 252: GoldEagle11's Third Form

As time passed, Lin Huang had been in the Meteorite Desert for a week.

He had bumped into a hunter team on the morning of the second day. However, he did not meet anyone after that.

Lin Huang knew from Bloody that there were two other teams that passed through the desert. They did not stay there or approach him. Other than sleeping and eating, Lin Huang spent most of his time in the game cabin. Therefore, he did not meet the other two teams.

However, there were monster attacks in the last three days.

During the daytime, there were only a few monsters that appeared. However, the monster attacks became more frequent at night.

Ever since Lin Huang had set up his tent, he had not moved. The smell of the blood from the Enchanted Poisantail Scorpion's slaughter had spread throughout the entire region. The higher the number of kills, the stronger the scent of blood, attracting more monsters to come over.

Such a situation lasted until the third night.

Although the Enchanted Poisantail Scorpion was present and it

could instantly kill all the monsters that appeared every night, Lin Huang would still be awakened by the attacks several times a night.

In order for Lin Huang to have a good night's sleep, Bloody had to control all the bronze-level monsters around him. Initially, Bloody wanted to track the trail of the Starlight Beast and had collected all the silver-level monsters as parasites.

In fact, Lin Huang could actually sleep in the game cabin as it was well soundproofed.

Furthermore, the game ring that Lin Huang had bought was the deluxe edition and it was designed to be water-and shock-resistant. Also, it had an automated gas scavenging system. When the game cabin was being designed, the factor of it being an accommodation facility was considered by the designer as well. It was not a problem at all to treat the game cabin as a field camp.

Lin Huang could somehow feel that sleeping in the game cabin was strange. He had chosen to keep the game cabin while he was sleeping and he slept in the tent.

Seven days had passed and Lin Huang had learned four types of middle-rank gunfighting technique.

Bloody had finished reading the monster guide and had even gone through the detailed information on the parasite species that was sent by Mr. Fu on the third day. Lin Huang then downloaded the battle videos between the various types of parasite species and

humans from the Heart Network as well as the Hunter Info Network. Bloody had also been watching these videos for the past two days and did some research on the parasite species' combat techniques.

Bloody's parasite species had completed the parasitism process on the third day. There were more than 100,000 of parasite species that had been looking for traces of the Starlight Beast. However, they could find nothing.

The result was as expected by Lin Huang because the last time the Starlight Beast had been discovered by humans was 17 years ago. The monster's whereabouts were too difficult to track in a short period of time. What he could do now was to wait patiently.

On the morning of the eighth day, the game was stopped after Lin Huang entered it for a while.

He knew that Bloody was the one who had pressed the "stop" button outside the game cabin. He then exited the game cabin, pushing against the door.

"What happened?" Right after Lin Huang asked the question, he saw a Giant Armored Elephant carrying a woman and walking towards him.

After the Giant Armored Elephant tossed her off its back, it left. Lin Huang could only recognize her when her hair flipped away from her face in the toss.

"You're the female member of Du Feng's team. What happened?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"One of my parasites discovered her in a burrow last night. She's lost her consciousness. I instructed the Giant Armored Elephant to bring her over," Bloody wrote on the sandy ground.

"She's severely injured. I think she's dehydrated, that's why she's in such a state of unconsciousness..." Lin Huang was not a doctor. However, he had studied the fundamentals of outdoor medical sciences at the Hunter Reserve College before. There was some simple medical knowledge taught in this course and most of them included outdoor survival skills and medical treatment for companions.

Lin Huang took two tubes of dextrose out from his storage space and injected them into Liang Qian's arm.

As she slowly regained consciousness, he then took out a tube of nutrients elixir and injected it into her other arm.

After a few moments, Liang Qian slowly opened her eyes. As she saw Lin Huang, she was apparently shocked. She looked around the surroundings on high alert.

"Don't worry, you're safe here." Lin Huang noticed that Liang Qian's emotions fluctuated drastically between fear and confusion.

"Why am I here? I remember that I was hiding in a hole." Liang

Qian sat up and stared at Lin Huang, remaining alert.

"One of the monsters that I've summoned discovered you when it was hunting for prey and brought you back," Lin Huang explained with a smile. He then asked, "What happened? Why are you alone? Where are your leader and your teammates?"

"They've all died..." Drawing both knees to her chest, Liang Qian hugged herself and she was clearly shaken.

"Died? How did they die?" Lin Huang frowned.

"They were killed by two of the Saint members!" Liang Qian was having an emotional breakdown, tears rolling down her cheeks.

"Saint members? Are they the ones who triggered several massacres in Luoxi City?" When Lin Huang heard about the Saint members, he could only relate to those two fellows.

Liang Qian nodded. She was crying and she could not speak at all.

Lin Huang wanted to ask her what had actually happened. However, looking at her condition, he could not ask about it any further. He then took out a pack of tissue from the storage space, tore it open and passed it to Liang Qian.

"It's good if you can vent your emotions. I'll get you some food." Lin Huang then took out an oven and a quick-frozen cake. After defrosting the cake in the oven, he took out a small snack table and

placed it on the sandy ground.

After three minutes, the oven chimed. Lin Huang immediately took out the quick-frozen cake and placed it on the table. He cut the cake into four slices and placed one of them on a plate which he passed to Liang Qian.

"Although I've injected the nutrients elixir into your body, you still have to eat something."

"Thank you..." Liang Qian did not stop crying. However, she still took the plate and fork from him. She was really hungry these days.

Although Lin Huang just had his breakfast half an hour ago, he cut the slice of cake in half and ate it together with Liang Qian. Otherwise, it would be awkward to watch her eating alone.

"What's your name?" Lin Huang ate two mouthfuls of cake and asked.

"Liang Qian." Liang Qian raised her head, glancing at Lin Huang. "I remember your name. You're Ye Xiu."

"Yes, you have a good memory." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head. He had no idea if Liang Qian was really hungry or if she originally had a big appetite. Other than the one-eighth of the cake that Lin Huang had eaten, she devoured the rest of them.

Lin Huang tried to make her feel more relaxed as they chatted about other topics. He avoided asking her what had actually happened.

Right after she had finished eating the cake, Liang Qian seemed to have realized that she could not avoid the problem anymore. After remaining silent for a moment, she told him everything that had happened...

"I didn't know that my leader would actually hit me. When I regained my consciousness, it was already late at night. I immediately went back on the Megalodon Wolf to where they had last been as I wanted to know if they were still alive...The next morning, I saw a scene that I'd never be able to forget for the rest of life...Five of their skulls were beheaded and placed on the ground, forming a toy-like circle. Their reproductive organs had been cut off as well and inserted into their mouths. There were wounds all over the headless corpses as they were tortured. They were naked and pierced through from the lower half of their bodies to their necks with a sharp spike like roast pigs..."

Lin Huang clenched his fist as he heard this.

"What I didn't expect to happen was for the two of them to have been waiting for me over there...However, they never expected that I'd have a flying relic with me. Brother Du and the rest of them saved up for a few months and bought it for me. As soon as I saw the both of them, I immediately activated the relic and fled. Both of them chased after me for three hours on the Holy Light Lion. Fortunately, the Holy Light Lion was exhausted, only then did they stop pursuing me. However, my Life Crystals have almost

been depleted. After escaping for a certain distance, I hid in a hole. I sealed off the exit of the hole and dared not get out of the hole at all. I didn't have any water or food in my storage space as Brother Du has always kept it for me...I was staying in the hole for one day one night, then I found out that I'm here as soon as I regained my consciousness."

Lin Huang suggested, "You have some wounds on your body but you'll be fine. I'll send you back to the Meteorite Desert first. Meteorite Desert is a B-grade foothold. Saint members can be easily identified and as they have committed serious crimes, they will not go to the Meteorite Desert. I'll report this to the Hunter Association and they'll send the hunters to kill them."

In fact, Lin Huang actually wanted to send Liang Qian away to come back to kill the both of them.

"Alright." Liang Qian nodded her head and agreed with him. She had no faith in Lin Huang that he was capable of killing both of them. However, she wanted to return to the city so that she would be safe.

"Wait for a while. I'll have to pack my things first. Let's go back to the city together."

After that, he walked into the tent and said in a low voice, "I'll keep you in your card form first. Will it affect your parasites' search for the monsters?"

Lin Huang then passed Bloody a bottle of purified water. Bloody

soaked up a drop of the water and wrote on the sleeping bag, "No, it won't. However, in the card form, I'll not be able to receive the search results."

"Then, you shall hide in my sleeve." Lin Huang extended his hand. Bloody then got into Lin Huang's left sleeve and it wrapped itself around Lin Huang's arm, making him feel chilly.

After the conversation with Bloody, he walked out of the tent. After putting the portable tent and the game cabin away, he finally recalled the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion.

As he was about to summon the Alexandrian Eagle and leave, two shadows abruptly appeared in mid-air.

Lin Huang activated his Boundless Vision and he could clearly see that they were the Saint members who were riding the Holy Light Lion, moving quickly towards his direction.

"They are coming again. Let's run!" Liang Qian immediately exclaimed.

"Get up first!" Lin Huang then helped Liang Qian to climb onto the Alexandrian Eagle and patted it. "Send her back to the Meteorite City!"

Liang Qian panicked, then she shouted, "You quickly get up too!"

However, the Alexandrian Eagle had flapped its wings and

quickly flew away.

When the Saint members saw this, they wanted to ignore Lin Huang and chase after her. However, they saw that the gold ring that Lin Huang was wearing had transformed into a huge shoulder gun barrel. The length of the gun barrel was more than two meters with a diameter of at least 20 centimeters. It was the third form of the GoldEagle11 – Artillery.

"Eh, the both of you have ignored me. You'll have to pay for it!" Lin Huang shouted while taking aim at them in the sky.

After a few moments, a silver flame fired into the air...

Chapter 253: Killing Saint's Members

Lin Huang took aim at one of the Holy Light Lions and the muzzle of his gun emitted a silver flame into the sky. After a few moments, a loud thud was heard followed by an explosion that spread throughout the bloody desert. Holy Light Lion roared in pain and it soon fell onto the ground.

Lin Huang did not even look at the shadow that was falling and immediately shifted his aim at the second Holy Light Lion.

"Damn!" Cao Yang did not expect that Lin Huang would attack them.

As the Holy Light Lion that Mu Ping was riding fell after being shot by Lin Huang, Cao Yang noticed that Lin Huang had taken aim at him. He immediately shifted his direction to dodge the attack.

Lin Huang grinned and soon, two beams of silver from the muzzle of the shoulder gun barrel flashed into the air one after another.

In mid-air, despite the Holy Light Lion managing to dodge the first beam of glow, it was then struck by the second beam. In an instant, half of its head exploded and died. The carcass then slumped hard onto the ground.

After killing two of the Holy Light Lions, Lin Huang instructed, "Bao, Ghastly, show up!"

Two of the epic monsters, Bai and Ghastly were instantly being summoned.

Lin Huang knew that although two of the Saint's members had fallen to the ground, they would definitely not die. Despite the fact that they had no defensive relics with them, they had the gold-level equipment at the very least. Since it was just a short fall, their bodies would only experience a mild shock instead of death.

"Control the bearded man and kill the other one," Lin Huang quickly instructed.

Thanks to Ghastly's ability to control, the battle became much easier.

The three of them ran towards the direction where Cao Yang had fallen. As soon as they saw Cao Yang, a face mask appeared in the Ghastly Clown's hand. Before Cao Yang could even react to them, the face mask was put on him.

The next moment, the three versus two battle had immediately become a one-sided four versus one battle.

Just as when Lin Huang was about to lead the monsters to kill Mu Ping, the Ghastly Clown blocked his way, expressing a wry smile.

Lin Huang was startled and at the same time, Cao Yang ran

towards Mu Ping.

"Mu Ping, are you okay?"

Mu Ping did not realize that Cao Yang was acting strangely. He struggled to move the Holy Light Lion away as it was pressing on his leg. Cao Yang then extended his hand and pulled him up.

Mu Ping extended his hand as well. At that very moment, Cao Yang's hand suddenly shifted aside and a sharp blade appeared in his hand. While Mu Ping was still trying to comprehend what was happening, the sharp blade that was about 10 centimeters long pierced through the left side of his chest and went straight through his heart and out his back.

"Cao Yang, you..." Soon, Mu Ping's eyes grieved. Even after he died, he still would not know why Cao Yang had killed him.

Removing the sharp blade from Mu Ping's body, Cao Yang wiped it with his hand. The weapon immediately returned to the state before it had been activated which was in the form of a gold ring.

Even Lin Huang felt that the Ghastly Clown's killing rate was unbelievable. Of course, even without the Super Intelligence, the Ghastly Clown's intelligence could not be underestimated.

He was stunned for a short while. As soon as Lin Huang recovered from his thoughts, he said, "Bring him over, I have something to ask him."

Controlled by the Ghastly Clown, Cao Yang slowly walked towards him.

Lin Huang took out a lounge chair from the storage space and started questioning him.

"What's your name?"

"Cao Yang."

"Which organization are you from?"

"Saint."

"What's your identity in Saint?"

"I'm becoming a reserve member soon. I'll be upgraded to Transcendent after killing a holy fire-level monster," Cao Yang explained in detail.

"After joining Saint, have you ever violated the Saint's principles?" Lin Huang would always ask questions about privacy to make sure that he was telling the truth.

"I've eaten meat three times..."

Meat was prohibited in the Saint's principles as they believed that one was unable to be spiritually pure if they consumed meat. Therefore, all the Saint's members were vegetarian. They would be severely punished if they were found out. The punishment would be to cut off the same amount of meat that they had eaten from their body. The meat that was removed from their body would then be fed to the swine beast. If they had eaten meat that weighed more than one-third of their body weight, they would be put to death. Other than the equal weight of meat which would be used to feed the swine beast, the remaining parts would be used as an oblation to serve their god. To them, they would be able to cleanse themselves from impurities by removing the same amount of body part so that the remaining body would be pure.

Obviously, he was not lying as he had told him about this.

Lin Huang continued questioning.

"Did you kill the Luo family in Luoxi City?"

"Yes."

"Why did you kill them?"

"They deserve it as they insulted the Saint!"

Lin Huang frowned when he heard the answer.

"What's the purpose of coming to Meteorite Desert?"

"Three years ago, one of the Saint's reserve members stole the ruin key and betrayed the organization. We have found his whereabouts last month, knowing that he last appeared in the Meteorite Desert. We came to the Meteorite Desert as we wanted to kill the traitor and take back the ruin key."

Lin Huang's eyes brightened as he heard about the ruin key.

After the Virtual Eye was opened, due to human interference or some other reason, the Virtual Eye was not completely closed. It continued to exist in some special way, creating an independent small space. It was called the ruins or the dimensional ruins.

In the small space, there were monsters everywhere. Moreover, if the number of monsters fell below a certain percentage, new monsters would be sent to the ruins. Therefore, many of the strong adventurers would train there.

As for the ruin key, it was the only item that could open the dimensional ruins. Each of the dimensions would have one key. Lin Huang had no idea how the key was formed. However, owning the ruin key would be the equivalent to possessing the resources of the entire dimensional ruins.

"So, have you found the traitor and taken away the key?" Lin Huang asked about as he felt that they would not be chasing after Liang Qian for a few days if they had not completed their task.

"The traitor has died. His dead body and the ruin key have been

buried. Fortunately, he would have no way to store the ruin key in any storage space and we have dug it out a few days ago."

What Cao Yang said matched what Liang Qian had told him previously. The traitor must have been one of the guys who had joined Du Feng's team to kill the Transcendent monster two years ago. Therefore, what he left behind had been kept by Du Feng, buried together with the bodies in the grave. This was also the reason why they dug up the burial site.

Lin Huang gave a new instruction "Take out the ruin key and everything valuable you have in your storage space."

Cao Yang then gave him everything he had in the storage space.

Lin Huang quickly looked through each item. He then stored the valuable items in his storage space, including the 3,000 Life Crystals he received.

Lastly, he finally found the ruin key. It looked like a conical magic cube and it was black in color. If Cao Yang did not mention the ruin key, he would have treated it as rubbish and thrown it away. Perhaps this was the reason why Du Feng did not retrieve it and buried it instead.

Keeping the key in his pocket, Lin Huang checked again to make sure that there was nothing valuable left. He then gave the rest back to Cao Yang. He continued asking, "Why did you want to torture and kill the hunters a few days ago?" As Lin Huang asked this, he had a cold, stony expression on his face.

"We have no intention of killing them. However, the skinny guy insulted us when he saw that we killed one of his companions. He said things like how the Saint's members are mad dogs that are not even comparable to the swine beasts. That's why we killed the other teammates in front of him. However, the guy did not stop insulting us. I've tried all sorts of ways, torturing him from the afternoon until the next morning. He was stubborn. He only stopped insulting us right after he died," Cao Yang explained in detail.

After asking another few questions, Lin Huang gave a new instruction after he confirmed that he had nothing else to ask, "Take me to the place where you killed the hunters."

After recalling Bai, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf. He rode on the Viridian Wolf with Cao Yang and the Ghastly Clown, heading north.

They were led by Cao Yang and three days later, the Viridian Wolf finally arrived at the withered tree where the graves were buried.

Lin Huang frowned as he saw the dead bodies. However, he noticed that although the dead bodies had been there for several days, they had not been engulfed by the monsters.

Getting off the Viridian Wolf, Lin Huang asked, "Why didn't the monsters eat the dead bodies?"

"We've sprayed drugs to banish all monsters as we wanted to stop them from eating or dragging away the dead bodies. We are waiting for the runaway girl to witness this," Cao Yang said.

Lin Huang did not say anything. He then took out an empty storage ring and stored all the dead bodies in it. The corpses were emitting a foul odor as they had been exposed to the sun for many days. However, Lin Huang did not mind.

Du Feng's skull was the last skull that he put away. After taking out his reproductive organ from his mouth, Lin Huang sighed emotionally. He had never expected the person that he met a few days ago would die so distressingly.

"In this world, humans are sometimes scarier than monsters...If there's such a thing as reincarnation, I hope that all of you can live in a peaceful world when you start a new life. Live where there are no battles and no fights. Everyone can live a peaceful life there..."

After storing the corpses, Lin Huang turned back and looked at Cao Yang. However, the next instruction was directed at the Ghastly Clown, "Ghastly, make him commit suicide."

The Ghastly Clown nodded. In an instant, the gold ring that Cao Yang was wearing had transformed into a sharp blade.

He held the handle of the blade tightly and made it penetrate hard through his own chin.

In an instant, the cold, sharp blade pierced through his chin and part of the blade had gone through the back of his head. The blade was stained with sticky white fluid as well as some blood...

After recalling Ghastly Clown and the Viridian Wolf, Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

The Alexandrian Eagle had transformed back into its card form a few days ago after sending Liang Qian back to Meteorite City.

"Let's go to Meteorite City."

Chapter 254: Passing On A Legacy

After killing two of the Saint members, Lin Huang went back to the Meteorite Desert on the Alexandrian Eagle.

He did not even bother with the two dead bodies as he knew that the monsters in the desert would settle them for him. Although Cao Yang's dead body was within the area where they had sprayed a drug to banish all monsters, the drug was only effective for a maximum of three days. In the desert, with the strong winds and sand violently blowing around, the period of effectiveness of the drug would be shortened.

Arriving at the Meteorite Desert's entrance, Lin Huang recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and Bloody at the same time.

If Bloody was not transformed back into its card form, it would not be able to pass the entrance gate of the foothold.

As soon as Lin Huang had passed the verification and entered the Meteorite Desert, he immediately summoned Bloody again. Bloody wrapped itself around Lin Huang's arm and hid in his sleeve. It had been recalled for less than 10 seconds and was summoned again because Lin Huang was afraid that the investigation of the Starlight Beast would be delayed.

After entering the city, Lin Huang went to the Hunter Association first and asked about Liang Qian.

Normally, the Hunter Association would not reveal any hunter's

information to another hunter. However, after Liang Qian had returned, she had mentioned Ye Xiu in the description report before. Furthermore, Lin Huang knew the name and contact number of Liang Qian's hunter team leader. In addition to that, they would not usually add an anonymous contact number through the Emperor's Heart Ring. Therefore, the division of Hunter Association at Meteorite Desert gave Liang Qian's hotel information and room number to Lin Huang.

"083021..." After a short while, Lin Huang found the hotel that Liang Qian was staying. By going up the floating stairs, Lin Huang had arrived on the 83rd floor and soon, he found room No.21.

Standing outside the door, he pressed the doorbell.

As the bell rang, Liang Qian felt weird as she had no friends in Meteorite Desert and she had not asked for any room service as well.

"Is there any news from the Hunter Association? Why didn't they contact me via the Emperor's Heart Ring?" Liang Qian wondered. She then activated the gold ring that she was wearing and a long sword appeared in her hand. She peered through the sight glass to see who was at the door.

Liang Qian was startled the moment when she saw that Lin Huang was standing at the door. She immediately opened the door.

"You're still alive?!" She thought that Lin Huang would have been killed by the Saint members since he had helped her to block their

way.

"Yes, I have my way to escape from them. Plus, the Hunter Association's backup team arrived on time and we killed the both of them," Lin Huang lied.

"Is that true?!" Liang Qian was in disbelief.

"Of course, I've stored Du Feng's and your teammates' dead bodies for you." Lin Huang nodded, then asked, "May I go in?"

"Yes, I'm sorry..." Liang Qian then realized that she had been blocking Lin Huang from entering. She immediately opened the door.

After entering the house, he took a glance at the living room floor and asked, "Can I put the corpses on the floor? But they've started to smell..."

Liang Qian was stunned for a while and said, "Please hold on for a minute."

She then cleared out everything from the living room by putting the chairs and tables aside and flipping over the carpet.

Lin Huang then took out five of the dead bodies. He first took out their body parts, followed by their skulls and the remaining parts. The dead bodies had decomposed, giving off a foul odor.

However, the both of them did not avoid that.

Liang Qian's eyes teared as she saw the five corpses.

"I've no idea what should I do next..." Liang Qian's mind was blank. She actually knew the procedure but she could not remember it at all.

"You'll have to look for a forensic pathologist to have their heads reattached first. Then, look for an appropriate place to bury them," Lin Huang reminded.

"Yes, I should first reattach the dead bodies' decapitated heads and bury them..."

"The Hunter Association has a forensic pathologist that specializes in this. I'll go with you." Lin Huang knew that Liang Qian was confused and traumatized. He shook his head and said, "I'll put these away first."

Lin Huang stored the dead bodies again and wanted to pass them to Liang Qian. However, Liang Qian was about to have an emotional breakdown and she could not keep them with her now.

"I'm sorry. These corpses have reminded me of the scene when I first saw their dead bodies." Liang Qian trembled and burst into uncontrollable tears.

Lin Huang did not say anything. He walked towards her and carried her to the sofa.

After sitting with her for a while until she had calmed herself down, he stood up and walked to the kitchen. He found some tea and made her a cup.

Liang Qian took the cup of tea gratefully. However, she did not drink it as she was still crying.

Lin Huang waited patiently beside her...

After about 20 minutes, Liang Qian finally calmed herself down. She put down the cup of tea that she was holding and Lin Huang passed her a piece of tissue.

Liang Qian's eyes were red and she apologized to Lin Huang, "I'm sorry. I've wasted so much of your time." Taking the tissue, she wiped her tears.

"It's okay. If I were you, I would have collapsed too. It's better to vent your emotions than to suppress them," Lin Huang comforted her. "Take a good rest and we'll meet the forensic pathologist tomorrow."

"It's better if we go today. I know that you have something to deal with." Liang Qian's emotions seemed to have completely returned to normal.

"Are you sure you're fine?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, I'm running out of tears," Liang Qian joked.

"Alright, let's go." Lin Huang then stood up.

After leaving the hotel, the both of them quickly went back to the Hunter Association by riding on the Viridian Wolf.

Lin Huang and Liang Qian then went to the forensic room.

The person who was in charge of reattaching the decapitated heads was a man in sunglasses. He wore a white coat and a face mask. He was completely different from Liang Yin whom Lin Huang had met previously.

"This is the place where the dead bodies are fixed up. Autopsy and medical examination will be carried out in the room next to this," said a man in glasses who was preparing a report when he saw that there were shadows outside the room without even looking up at them.

"We came here to reattach the dead bodies," Lin Huang explained.

The man in glasses then raised his head and took a glance at both of them. "Come in."

"Wait a minute. I need five more minutes to complete this report," said the man in glasses, continuing with his work and not caring about them at all.

After about five minutes, the man in glasses seemed to have completed his work. He then stood up and said, "How many corpses do you have?"

"Five."

"Take them out." The man in glasses then took out four morgues and placed them together with the morgue that he had brought out earlier.

Lin Huang placed the corpses on the morgues.

The bespectacled man frowned the moment he saw the dead bodies. "Who did this? How could they be so cruel?"

"The Saint members," Lin Huang answered.

"You may wait outside. I'll need some time to get this done." The man turned to glance at them.

"Alright."

When Lin Huang was about to leave with Liang Qian, he asked, "Erm... It's not difficult to distinguish their heads. But how do you

make sure that you'll not attach them wrongly?"

"I have my ways. Don't worry, I won't make any mistakes," answered the man, with no intention to explain.

Since he did not want to answer his question, Lin Huang then left together with Liang Qian.

Both of them sat outside the forensic room for more than half an hour and soon, a voice called from the room, "You may come in now."

After entering the room, they could see that the five bodies looked completely fine. The man had used a transparent thread which could only be seen when they went closer to the corpses. The parts of the body that had decomposed had been fixed as well.

Liang Qian's face blushed slightly when she saw that the lower part of their bodies was perfectly fine. She immediately shifted her gaze.

"Amazing..." Lin Huang was impressed by the man in glasses. "How did you handle the decomposed part? Why aren't there any marks at all?"

"I extracted their skin cells. Then, bacteria is used so that they can regenerate another layer of skin to cover the wounds. I've removed the decomposed part and filled it with the skin that has been thickened," he explained.

At least, Liang Qian's emotions were no longer affected as the dead bodies were complete now.

"I've passed the fee slip to the counter. If there are no other problems, you may pay over there and collect the bodies here. If you have any other requests, go ahead and suggest them. I'll do it for you." The man still had a poker face.

"I'll pay now. Wait for me here."

Of course, Liang Qian knew that she could not let Lin Huang pay for her and she immediately left the forensic room.

After a short while, Liang Qian came back with her face red.

"It's done so quickly?" Lin Huang asked.

"I don't have enough money. Could you please lend me some Life Crystals? I've used up all my Life Crystals when I activated the relic." Liang Qian dared not look at Lin Huang. "I'll return it to you as soon as possible after hunting down some monsters!"

"How many Life Crystals do you need?" Lin Huang asked.

"Five."

Lin Huang immediately took out five Life Crystals and passed it

to Liang Qian. "Anyway, you don't have to return me the money."

"I have to. Thank you!" Liang Qian took the Life Crystals and immediately left.

After a few minutes, she finally came back. She then asked the man in glasses, "I've made the payment. May I take the corpses now?"

"Yes, go ahead ." The man in glasses nodded in his own seat without looking at them.

Liang Qian then carefully put away the bodies. It seemed like the complete corpses did not remind her of the scene that she had witnessed, so she was calm.

"Where are you going to bury them?" Lin Huang asked after she had stored the bodies.

"The leader told me before that he wished that he could settle down at foothold A-grade, living a peaceful life. I'll bury them as well as the items left by the other members in the grave there," Liang Qian said with a wistful smile.

"What's your plan after this?" Lin Huang asked again.

"I will re-establish Team Dian Feng and pass on the legacy. Brother Du will be happy if he could see this..." Liang Qian eventually figured out what she had to do after this.

"All the best to you!" Lin Huang raised his fist.

"Same goes to you!" Liang Qian raised her fist as well.

At that moment, Bloody who was in Lin Huang's sleeve suddenly twisted slightly.

"Have you found the Starlight Beast?!" Lin Huang communicated with Bloody through his mind.

Although he had no idea what Bloody was saying, Lin Huang could briefly understand that it was a confirmation reply.

Chapter 255: Suspicious Identity

"Liang Qian, my summoning monster has detected the monster that I'm hunting down. I need to make a move. I'm sorry!" Sensing Bloody's notification, Lin Huang had to leave right away. Of course, Liang Qian knew that Lin Huang had been waiting in the desert for many days just for the monster. Although she had no idea what he was after, she smiled and nodded anyway.

"Go ahead then. Your matter is more important and you've been waiting for many days now. There's nothing urgent on my side. I can handle myself."

"Okay, let's get each other's contact number. I'll contact you after I'm done with my task. I'll try to make it to Du Feng's and the rest's funeral." After exchanging contacts, Lin Huang left.

As he exited the Hunter Association's entrance, Lin Huang projected the map of Meteorite Desert immediately and asked Bloody, "Where did you detect the Starlight Beast?"

Bloody extended its twine and pointed at the map, then Lin Huang marked the coordinates immediately. He then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and patted its back. "Head northeast."

The Alexandrian Eagle flapped its wings and headed northeast.

Four hours later, it landed at the destination. Lin Huang leaped off the Alexandrian Eagle's back and recalled it.

"Bloody, is the Starlight Beast still here?" Lin Huang looked around. Aside from sand, he did not see anything else.

"It's gone. It was killing another gold-level monster that appeared nearby four hours ago, according to one of my parasite hosts. After the killing was done, it left with the body. It was too fast, so my parasite's host did not manage to catch up with it," Bloody scrawled on the ground.

"If the hunting was done here, its nest should be nearby and not too far away," Lin Huang figured.

"Bloody, spread some of your pods here. We shall camp out here for a couple of days. Hopefully, we should be able to find something."

"There's no need to do that. Let's see if there's an oasis around; it should be hiding there," Bloody wrote.

"In the oasis? Why would you say so? From what I remember, the monster encyclopedia never mentioned that the monster likes areas that are rich with plants," Lin Huang questioned.

"The monster encyclopedia had never mentioned that but the open desert isn't suitable for it to hide in. Such a monster has pride and it wouldn't want to hide in places such as caves. The only place that it could be possibly hiding would be an oasis," Bloody explained.

"That makes sense." After hearing Bloody's explanation, Lin Huang projected again, enlarging the areas nearby looking for an oasis.

Soon Lin Huang found out that there were three oases nearby. There was one in the north, one in the west and one in the northeast.

"Looking at the distance, the one in the west is nearest to the location we are currently standing in. However, the one in the north looks like it's the biggest. There's even a huge lake in the middle," Lin Huang observed the three locations he had found on the map.

"Let's go to the north and see," Bloody suggested.

"Sure, let's go to the north then," Lin Huang accepted Bloody's suggestion.

He summoned the Alexandrian Eagle again and headed north. It was around 280 kilometers from the location that Lin Huang was standing at previously. In 20 minutes, the Alexandrian Eagle arrived at the destination and landed at the border of the oasis. It was big with lush greenery and it felt like there was a primitive jungle that had appeared in the desert out of nowhere.

After recalling the Alexandrian Eagle, Lin Huang explored the jungle while looking at the map. Purple parasite pods were sprayed out from his sleeve into the jungle air. Following the directions,

Lin Huang arrived at the lake after 10 minutes. He walked to the side of the lake and cupped the lake water with both his palms. He took a sip of the water after sniffing it.

"There's nothing wrong with the water, it's drinking water. This lake should be the water source of many monsters nearby," Lin Huang observed.

"Let's stay here for awhile, I'm afraid we might catch the Starlight Beast's attention if we go further in. Such a monster doesn't like seeing humans. If it noticed me, it might run away. You might reveal yourself if you do mass parasitizing, so let's spread your pods around here and get them to watch. If the Starlight Beast is really in this oasis, it'll definitely drink from this lake. We will get it then," Lin Huang said to Bloody.

Bloody nodded. It had not stopped spreading its pods ever since they entered the jungle. Lin Huang returned into the jungle and climbed up a big tree and sat on a branch. The tree was filled with overlapping leaves. From the bottom, nobody could see Lin Huang on top of the tree. As long as he did not make any noise, he would basically be undetectable. Just when he had settled down on the tree, he received a message. He looked at it immediately. It was a message from Liang Qian.

"Brother Ye, thank you for taking care of me for the past few days. If not for you, I would have been dead. Thank you for bringing back the bodies of Brother Du and the rest as well as bringing me to the forensic. As soon as my father knew about the attack, he came to get me. I'm at their graves retrieving their belongings and I will head back to Sakura City with my father. The

funeral will be held in Sakura City as well. I don't have the exact time yet, but I will contact you again once the time is confirmed."

"Sure, safe journey," Lin Huang gave her a simple reply.

...

In the Meteorite Desert, a young, short-haired man was digging the grave next to the withered tree while a serious middle-aged man stood beside Liang Qian. She received a reply from Lin Huang shortly after she sent the message. She looked at the message immediately.

"Who is that?" The middle-aged man next to her frowned.

"Brother Ye," Liang Qian replied without even lifting her head up.

"Oh, is he the one who saved you a few days back?" The man's frown deepened even more.

"Try not to contact him anymore," he added.

"Why not?" Liang Qian was puzzled and looked at her father.

"I suspect his identity is fake. He told you that he killed the two Saint members with the assistance of the Hunter Association. From what I know, although the Hunter Association was hunting

down the two members, none of them encountered the both of them."

"The most skeptical thing is the way the two members died. Their bodies were found and the post-mortem report showed that the younger member was killed by the bearded Saint member."

"I think this Ye Xiu guy is trying to approach you with bad intentions." The man looked at Liang Qian with all seriousness.

"I don't think so. Even if he's using a fake identity, I believe he has his own reasons. I'm also using a fake identity, so according to your logic, I'm a bad person as well. As for the cause of death, the two members might have been killed with spells. There're many people who could do that, so what makes you think that Brother Ye is capable of doing that?" Liang Qian insisted to speak from Lin Huang's perspective.

"You..." The man was upset.

"Dad, stop fighting over this with her. If they start dating, I'll watch them," the short hair man who was digging shouted.

"This girl is spoilt rotten by you!" yelled the middle-aged man and he stopped arguing with Liang Qian.

Liang Qian did not say anything about her brother's suggestion. She knew that her father and brother were concerned for her. Soon, all the belongings in the sand were dug out and stored

properly.

"Is there anything left behind?" Liang Qian was worried.

"I have checked three times, don't worry about it," replied the short hair man.

"Alright then..." Liang Qian nodded. Seeing that the man was drenched in sweat, she did not want him to continue digging.

"Let's go home then," said the middle-aged man and he summoned a blue dimensional relic. The three of them entered it and after the door was closed, they disappeared...

Chapter 256: Bloody's Discovery

The sun rose in the morning and the air in the lush jungle was extraordinarily fresh. Lin Huang stretched his body in the hammock that was strung between two branches, then with sleepy eyes, he sat up. He looked around him, the lush leaves reminding him that he was in the desert oasis. After confirming the direction of the lake, Lin Huang hopped down from the hammock and walked to the nearby lake barefooted.

There were a couple of tiny monsters drinking water at the lake. Seeing Lin Huang, they looked at him with their guards up. They seemed to be zoned out, looking like stupid but adorable monsters. Lin Huang waved at the monsters.

"Good morning! Are you here to drink? Do you mind if I take a shower here?"

Not understanding what he was talking about, Lin Huang's hand that was lifted up scared them. They ran away immediately, two of them even running into each other and before falling. They got up immediately and disappeared.

"Oh, they're so timid..." Although different monsters had different characters, it was the first time Lin Huang saw such timid ones. The monsters that he encountered would always attack humans. Monsters would only run away when they saw powerful summoning beasts with Lin Huang. He shook his head and laughed. He then took off all his clothes and put everything in his storage space before leaping into the lake.

It was spring and although the temperature in the desert was slightly high, the lake water was cool. As Lin Huang's physique was comparable to a gold-level rank-3, he did not think it was cold; it felt cool against his skin. Entering the lake, Bloody returned to its normal size with its 1,000 meter-long vine, swimming in the water. Although it was a parasite, it was still a plant that loved water. Seeing it having fun in the water, Lin Huang did not want to stop it.

"Have fun in the lake, I'm going back to the hammock after I'm done bathing."

Bloody nodded as it heard Lin Huang and headed deeper into the water. Lin Huang swam for a little while after he bathed so that he could stretch his body before leaving. The body that he used for Ye Xiu's identity was exactly the same as his old one on Earth; even his body ratio was the same. He looked like a closet hunk about 1.83 meters tall in his mid-twenties. Now that he had arrived in this world, his six packs had developed into eight and his abs were even more defined on his body.

He walked to the shore naked, wiped himself with a dry towel and put on his clothes. The lake was quiet. Bloody was nowhere to be seen and Lin Huang had no idea where did it go. However, he was not concerned about its safety. Even if it encountered a gold-level rank-3 monster, Bloody which was a double mutated silver-level rank-3 might not be able to fight it but it would be easy for it to escape. As long as it did not encounter any Transcendent monster, then it would be alright. Bloody's intelligence was terrifyingly high now, so it was impossible that it would find fault with any Transcendent monster.

Lin Huang returned to his hammock and sat down. He read the news while eating some snacks for breakfast.

"Wow, Zhu Nian has been promoted to a senior executive officer..." Seeing the picture of the middle-aged man in the top news, Lin Huang was stunned. He remembered the man was the Transcendent who had been defeated by the Ghastly Clown outside of Daxi City.

"No wonder he's so much more powerful than the other people of holy fire-level. Only immortal-level people could be a senior executive officer. Now that he is promoted in the Division7 Hunter Association, that means he's now an immortal-level. Although he was not immortal-level yet when he fought the Ghastly Clown last year, he should have been close by then." Lin Huang did not expect that the Zhu Nian that he saved using a seal card earlier could achieve such an impressive accomplishment.

Apart from the first to the third safety zones, all of the Hunter Association divisions in the safety zones would have less than 20 senior executive officers in each division. In Division7, there were only 12 of them before Zhu Nian was promoted. They now had 13 senior executive officers in Division7. Lin Huang then read his personal biography.

"He graduated from basic military college when he was 28 with only a pass...He was not accepted into any privilege military school...With his own abilities, he managed to get to holy fire-level when he was 58 and immortal-level when he was 75...This guy's a late bloomer!" Lin Huang exclaimed after reading Zhu Nian's biography.

In reality, his being such a genius was not terrifying but many of them could not accomplish anything as they had not put in enough effort. Lin Huang had heard similar stories when he was on Earth. However, it was even crueler in this world. Not only would geniuses be lacking if not enough effort was made, they might even be assassinated by the dark world. Moreover, the younger one achieved fame, the more arrogant one would usually be. Once he encountered any failures, he would not be able to get up and that would be the end of his glory.

However, people such as Zhu Nian was scary as he had stood up many times from countless failures. Through the struggles and many lessons in life, with enough experience, he grabbed his opportunity to achieve what he had today. Zhu Nian was the classic example of such a case. Many people thought that famous people were born geniuses and that that was how they achieved what they had today. Many did not know that most of them were the same as the rest; they were just ordinary people. Most of the mythical stories about the powerful people when they were young were either exaggerated or made up. The truth was that the effort they put in as they grew were much more than the others, hence contributing to their accomplishments. Hard work was much more important than talent!

Because of that, Lin Huang had never stopped training himself although he had a powerful Goldfinger. After reading the news about Zhu Nian, Lin Huang glanced at other news. Just when he was done with breakfast, a red glow plunged towards him like lightning, twisting around his arm. Lin Huang knew that it was Bloody. However, it seemed to be in a rush.

"What's wrong?" Seeing that Bloody was pulling him down, Lin Huang leaped onto the ground immediately.

Bloody then detached from his arm and gestured to Lin Huang to follow it before hurrying away. Lin Huang followed it immediately. As they arrived at the edge of the lake, Bloody wrote on the ground beside the lake, "I found the Starlight Beast's lair. It's at the bottom of the lake!"

Chapter 257: The Starlight Beast's Lair

"At the bottom of the lake? Are you sure?"

Although Lin Huang trusted Bloody, from what he remembered Starlight Beast wasn't a monster that lived in water. Bloody understood Lin Huang's doubt immediately and wrote on the ground again.

"There's an isolated water-less area at the bottom of the lake with many Starlight Beasts living inside there."

"Isolated area? With a lot of Starlight Beasts?" Lin Huang's eyes lit up as he listened.

"Wait, let me transform myself then you can bring me there!"

Lin Huang transformed himself into Spectre with a Specific Transformation Card and dived into the lake following Bloody. Bloody took the lead while Lin Huang followed behind it in the form of Spectre. The lake water was clear and Lin Huang could see many schools of silver fish as well as water monsters. However, they were running away when they saw Bloody, none of them dared to come close. Although the monsters were all different kinds, once they were within a close distance they could sense that Bloody was double mutated. Such a vibe became fear for them, which then became a convenience for Lin Huang.

After swimming down for half an hour, Bloody finally stopped and pointed ahead. Lin Huang swam for some distance and noticed

there was a strange area not far in front. If you didn't look closely it would have been hard to tell that the area was strange. It was like a thin round glass floating in the water. Without Bloody telling him he might have missed this place. After observing from the outside, Lin Huang poked one finger into the area. Since nothing happened he entered the area followed by Bloody.

Lin Huang was shocked at what he was seeing as he thought it was connected to an underground location or even a cave. However, it was a wide area with a sky and even a sun. There was lush green on the ground, it was like a wide-open meadow, he couldn't see where the end of the meadow was. Just when Lin Huang thought the area was unreal the fragrance of grass and flowers came to his nose which assured him that what he was looking at wasn't an illusion.

"Bloody, how did you find the Starlight Beasts here?" Lin Huang could not help but ask as until now, he hadn't seen any. Of course, it could be due to the area being too big. Bloody took out a writing board from the storage ring and wrote with its vine.

"Yes, I saw many of them and informed you immediately."

Lin Huang had prepared the writing board in the storage ring specifically for Bloody when they were in Meteorite City as there were environments that would not be convenient for writing. The customized storage ring could be activated using Life Power and could even be used by monsters.

"Where are they? Bring me there!" Lin Huang wanted to see them for himself before planning his next step. Once on the meadow,

Bloody shrank himself to the size of a thumb which was hard to be noticed, while Lin Huang dived underground and followed behind it to the area where the Starlight Beasts had gathered. In less than 10 minutes Bloody had brought Lin Huang to their destination. Lin Huang who was hiding underground was shocked at what he saw on the ground as there were at least 300 Starlight Beasts in this area.

There were more than 10 of them whose color and size were different from the usual Starlight Beasts; clearly they were mutated once. Besides the Starlight Beasts, there was another thing that caught his attention. There was a black gigantic rock that was 10 meters long and equally tall. Its shape was out of the ordinary that didn't seem like a natural product from the area instead it looked like an item from somewhere else. Lin Huang sensed that the appearance of the Starlight Beasts was related to the black rock.

"I need to leave now. There are too many Starlight Beasts here if I were to do anything I would definitely die. These Starlight Beasts are all gold-level rank-3 moreover, there're more than 10 mutated ones. With their attack speed, even Bai wouldn't be able to handle them and perhaps summoning all my monsters still wouldn't be enough to fight them..."

Thinking of the issues, Lin Huang decided to recall Bloody into its card form and left the nest quietly. When they arrived on top of the lake, Lin Huang summoned Bloody again.

"There are too many of them, I can't attack and besides, even if any of them left the group, we couldn't attack in that nest as it's

too quiet inside. There isn't any other force in the nest at all so if we attack, the shockwave from our attack would definitely alert them and by then, we'd be killed by the monsters." Lin Huang said.

"It seems like we could only wait for them to come out and look for food, we could then kill them outside."

"We could lure them." Bloody took out the writing board again and wrote.

"Lure them?" Lin Huang was stunned at the suggestion.

"That's a great idea, it's so much better than waiting for them."

"We could get the Ghastly Clown to get them out." Bloody wrote again after erasing what it wrote earlier.

"Yes, that's a great idea! The Ghastly Clown can control a mutated Starlight Beast and get it to leave the nest. We could then kill it and obtain the muted Life Seed gift!" Lin Huang thought it was totally doable.

After confirming the plan, Lin Huang discussed the details with Bloody. Later on, he was ready to carry out the plan. To avoid affecting the forces in the nest, Lin Huang summoned the Ghastly Clown before jumping into the lake. After briefing it, he transformed himself into the Spectre again and dived into the water with Bloody and the Ghastly Clown. Soon, they made it to the bottom of the lake and entered the isolated area. Once they

entered the area, the Ghastly Clown shrunk to the size of a palm. They had arrived at the area where the Starlight Beasts gathered in an instant.

However, Lin Huang was shocked again as they arrived at the area. All of the Starlight Beasts were on all fours standing on the ground, even the 10 mutated ones. They seemed to be worshipping. Looking in the direction where all of them were looking, Lin Huang noticed that there was another monster standing on top of the black gigantic rock. This monster was different from the other Starlight Beasts with a different look and size.

She looked like a human lady with silver armor, there was a metal helmet which covered her entire hair. On her face, there was a two-colored mask with red on the left and blue on the right. Her face had nothing on it, not even eyes and her body was long; she was around 2.5 meters tall. She didn't look overwhelming with her body size in perfect ratio with her height. At the back of her armor were six wings that looked like golden knives. Clearly, the wings could be weapons as well. Besides the wings, she was holding a purple spear on her right hand which seemed to be her main weapon.

"This Starlight Beast should be the double mutated one..." Lin Huang was guessing in his heart.

Chapter 258: A Powerful Silver-Armored Monster

Although Lin Huang had some idea of what the monster standing on top of the black rock was, he wasn't completely sure. The Starlight Monster was rare and their numbers limited. Throughout hundreds of years, they'd only been seen less than 10 times in the entire Division7. Before Lin Huang, nobody in the whole of Division7 had even seen a mutated Starlight Beast. Regarding the double mutated ones, they were nowhere to be found in any of the monster encyclopedias. There were no documents about double mutated Starlight Beasts at all.

Therefore, Lin Huang couldn't determine if the silver-armored monster was a double mutated Starlight Beast or another type of monster that was living with the Starlight Beasts. In the monster world, there were monsters that lived together in peace. Besides monsters of the same type, there were also different monsters living together. They could benefit from each other or their preys were completely different which had no conflict... Under such circumstances, it was normal for monsters to live together.

Although many of the Starlight Beasts were worshipping this monster, it wasn't sufficient enough to determine whether this was a double mutated Starlight Beast or not. It could be another powerful creature with a unique ability that could get all the Starlight Beasts to obey it. If Bloody was a gold-level rank-3, it could easily do the same as long as it spread the parasites into the Starlight Beasts' bodies. Unsure, Lin Huang decided to risk it anyway. It would be his lucky day if the creature was a double mutated Starlight Beast and if not this monster seemed to be much more powerful than the rest, the Life Seed gift that he'd obtain

from the kill would be a powerful addition.

After putting in some thought, Lin Huang had made up his mind and without saying a word, he poked the Ghastly Clown who was in the form of a palm-sized doll with his finger and pointed at the silver-armored monster that was standing on top of the rock. Ghastly Clown understood what Lin Huang meant and within the next second, a small mask appeared on its hand which it then put in on its face. Suddenly, the wings on the back of the silver-armored monster shook and flew up into the sky. It lunged out of the doorway with a silver glow around it.

The Starlight Beasts that were worshipping panicked but none of them dared to chase after it. Lin Huang quickly followed bringing Bloody and Ghastly Clown to the exit of the dimensional ruin. They soon arrived at the top of the lake after leaving the dimensional ruin and swam to the shore. The silver-armored monster stayed in the air, looking down at Lin Huang and his two summoning beasts.

Once Lin Huang arrived at the shore he turned himself back to a human while Ghastly Clown changed to its original form with Bloody hiding inside Lin Huang's left sleeve.

"Ghastly, bring the monster down." As Lin Huang spoke, a gold-level sword activated in his hand. Under the Ghastly Clown's control, the silver-armored monster descended slowly and stood at the side of the lake less than five meters away from Lin Huang.

It was his first time seeing the monster close-up. Roughly 2.5 meters tall with silver armor covering its body. Besides its joints,

there were no gaps at all. The armor seemed to be sticking to its skin covering every corner of its body. The mask on its face was half red and half blue. Although there was nothing on its face, Lin Huang could sense that it was watching him.

After observing closely, Lin Huang frowned as he could not find any gaps that he could attack. The armor was perfect, it felt like it was a creature whose body was made of armor. Even Lin Huang was doubtful of his own ability now.

"Seems like I have to try using Wildfire Sword now..."

Lin Huang kept his sword and stepped back 10 meters. Soon, his eyes were blood red and four red Blood Spirit wings grew out of his back.

After inserting one full wheel of Life Power into the red Blood Spirit wings, a golden spark on a wing began burning and transformed into a blade. Seconds later, Lin Huang leaped in front of the monster and with the help of the level-2 sword realm, he lunged towards the monster's heart with Worldly Purification, all the while looking like a shooting star. Just when the blade arrived at the monster's chest, a purple light shone.

"Ding!", it collided with the blade leaving Lin Huang stunned, without having any time to figure out what had happened, the golden spark from Worldly Purification shot out from the blade. However, a stronger force came from the tip of the blade. After the golden spark exploded, Lin Huang was tossed back by the force, smashing into more than ten big trees.

Lin Huang puked blood. He wasn't badly injured but his organs were affected. However, with his strong body physique, such injury wouldn't affect his combat strength.

He stood up slowly and looked in the direction of the silver-armored monster with a frown. When he attacked using Worldly Purification, the monster did not move at all. It remained on the ground like nothing happened. Although everything had happened too fast, Lin Huang knew that the monster had used a spear to defend itself as it was still there. It remained in the same position where Lin Huang's Blood Spirit wing had collided with it.

"It managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown's control?!" Lin Huang was upset, that was not good news. Bloody seemed to have sensed that something was wrong and came out of Lin Huang's sleeve showing Lin Huang what it had written on the writing board.

"It didn't break free from the Ghastly Clown, it's just that its strong will to live allowed her to break free from Ghastly Clown temporarily. However, the more it manages to break free, the more immune it will be to Ghastly Clown's control. Master, you'll have to use your most powerful attack on her or else it will break free from the Ghastly Clown soon."

As Bloody was explaining to Lin Huang, the Ghastly Clown managed to get the silver-armored monster to withdraw its purple spear and kick it aside. It seemed to miss the earlier moment when it managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown.

"This monster is too powerful. As long as the person or monster is not one level higher, the Ghastly Clown could totally control it. However, this monster was the same with Ghastly Clown which is gold-level rank-3 and it had managed to break free..."

Lin Huang looked at the monster with burning desire as he knew that the more powerful the monster was, the more powerful the Life Seed he would get after killing it.

"Worldly Purification is already my strongest ability but it managed to defend against that just now. Without the spear, it could still defend with both its arms. I'll insert two wheels of Life Power this time, I don't believe I can't kill it with that!"

Chapter 259: Silver-Armored Monster VS The Ghastly Clown

After deciding on the plan, Lin Huang didn't execute right away but instead, contacted Xiao Hei in his mind.

"Xiao Hei, is there any way that I can increase the chances of me getting a complete card?"

After fighting with the silver-armored monster, Lin Huang was sure that it was definitely a double mutated monster. Whether it was a double mutated Starlight Beast or not, this monster had a powerful ability so while he was hunting a Life Seed monster, he hoped to obtain a complete monster card as well.

"With your authorization level and the number of card pieces that you have, the only way to do that is to redeem a Probability Enhancing Card."

"Each Probability Enhancing Card can increase the chances of obtaining a specific complete card by 1% of, the maximum enhancement is at 50%"

"You'd need 10,000 card pieces to redeem one Probability Enhancing Card if your level is under transcendent. You've got a total of 42,813 card pieces right now, the most you can redeem will be four cards."

"More than 40,000.... Isn't that the total amount of card pieces

from iron-level to gold-level? Can I use all of them to redeem Probability Enhancing Cards?" Lin Huang didn't expect himself to be able to redeem four cards.

"Yes, from iron-level to gold-level. As a whole, all of them are under the same category. Besides redeeming Monster Cards of the same level, redeeming Function Cards and Special Cards would also fall under the same category. However, if you obtain the card pieces by killing monsters that are lower than your combat strength, they won't work as you can only redeem Monster Cards of the same combat strength."

"This restriction must be to prevent any people from obtaining lower level card pieces which is easier than obtaining higher level card pieces when they leveled up..." Lin Huang understood the reason for the restrictions immediately.

"If I can only redeem four cards, that means I can only enhance the probability to 4%... It's still too low."

After giving it some thoughts, Lin Huang asked again.

"Oh yeah, can I use this Probability Enhancing Card together with a Double Reward Card?"

"Yes, but you could only use the Double Reward Card on the Probability Enhancing Card once. You cannot use more than one."

"If that's the case, the 4% can only increase to 8%..." Although the

probability was still low, Lin Huang decided anyway.

"Alright, then I shall redeem four Probability Enhancing Cards!"

"Are you sure you want to consume 40,000 card pieces to redeem four Probability Enhancing Cards?"

"Yes!"

"Deducting 40,000 card pieces, you have obtained Probability Enhancing Card x4"

"Probability Enhancing Card: Within one-hour of activation, the probability of obtaining complete cards from killing monsters will increase by 1%"

"Remarks: Can be used in mass quantities with a maximum probability enhancement of 50%"

"Use all four Probability Enhancing Cards!" After checking out the cards for awhile, Lin Huang used them immediately.

"Probability Enhancing Card x4 had been consumed. Your probability of obtaining complete cards increased by 4%. The time limit is one hour."

"Use a Double Reward Card!" Lin Huang used a Double Reward Card without thinking twice.

"Double Reward Card x1 has been consumed. Your probability of obtaining a complete card has increased to 8%. The time limit is one hour."

"Although 8% is still very low, that's better than nothing..." Lin Huang looked at the silver-armored monster.

Two wheels of Life Power were released into the blade that was transformed from one of his Blood Spirit wings. Lin Huang plunged towards the silver-armored monster with his strongest sword skill, Worldly Purification. A golden spark was going after the silver-armored monster at the speed of light. The air where the blade passed by cracked into patterns like a spider's web. The attack was quick, it was two to three times faster than his previous attack.

The blade with a golden spark arrived at the silver-armored monster's chest in an instant. However, the silver-armored monster managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown's control once again. The six golden wings on its back that looked like countless blades combined into a golden hemisphere. Lin Huang's fatal attack collided with the golden defense. The golden glow spread like an explosion, it was so bright that one couldn't look at it directly.

Standing in the middle of the spark, Lin Huang was not affected at all. He saw his attack pierce through the golden defense, but it hadn't pierced deep enough. There was something hard blocking the tip his Blood Spirit wings. It felt like there was another defensive layer within its defenses.

"Break it!" Lin Huang shouted and released the remaining two Life Wheels of Life Power into his Blood Spirit wing.

The golden spark was getting more and more intense while the blade that had transformed from the Blood Spirit wing pierced further in. Suddenly, the Ghastly Clown grabbed the back of Lin Huang's collar and tossed him behind. It then plunged towards the silver-armored monster. At the same time, the silver-armored monster's wings opened wide, a clear palm appeared from thin air and collided with the Ghastly Clown. The both of them backed up stopping when they were 10 meters away.

When Lin Huang managed to see what happened, he saw the both of them back up and understood what was happening.

"The monster had completely broken free from the Ghastly Clown!" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable, he didn't expect it could have developed to this level. He thought he would have obtained the Life Seed easily with the help of the Ghastly Clown. He stared at the silver-armored monster solemnly, he wanted to know what the second defensive layer was that he had encountered just now.

Soon, he saw something shocking. Besides a hole on the silver-armored monster's wings, there was also a hole on the left side of its chest near its heart. Lin Huang could see there was purple light flowing inside the hole.

"Seems like I almost killed it just now but she managed to

escape..."

After glancing at Lin Huang, the silver-armored monster looked at the direction of the Ghastly Clown. It knew very well that the monster in the mask was far more dangerous than Lin Huang. As long as it killed the Ghastly Clown, it would be able to kill Lin Huang easily.

Although it had some fatal injuries, the silver-armored monster didn't seem to have a plan to escape at all. It was unclear this was because its lair had been discovered and it was afraid that its secret would leak or perhaps it was fighting because it was furious from almost getting killed. The purple spear that was kicked away by the Ghastly Clown disappeared as it performed the clear palm attack earlier and appeared in its hand again. With its spear, it pointed downwards towards the Ghastly Clown's direction. Its golden wings shook in the air and appeared less than one meter in front of the Ghastly Clown in an instant...

Chapter 260: The Terrifying Double Mutated Monster

Lin Huang's personal ability was powerful where he could easily perform cross-ranking monster kills of gold-level rank-3. However, a double mutated monster was more powerful than a human genius with the ability of a level higher than it was. This gold-level rank-3 double mutated silver-armored monster had abilities comparable to Bai and Tyrant. If Lin Huang was a gold-level rank-3 hunter, he might be able to fight it. However, he was only a silver-level rank-3 right now and his abilities were too far behind the silver-armored monster. Not only had this silver-armored monster managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown's control, its speed was so fast that Lin Huang couldn't capture it anymore. Lin Huang didn't even see how it had managed to appear in front of the Ghastly Clown.

Out of nowhere, as the silver-armored monster arrived less than one meter in front of the Ghastly Clown, it thrust its spear towards the Ghastly Clown's mask on its face. Suddenly, the color of the Ghastly Clown's eyes' changed and the silver-armored monster's movement was restricted. The Ghastly Clown then tightened its fist in the air holding the silver-armored monster with an invisible giant hand.

Lin Huang figured that the silver-armored monster had to have been controlled by the Ghastly Clown's illusion when it stopped moving with the invisible hand created by the Ghastly Clown's psychic abilities. The silver-armored monster seemed to have no vocal chords. Even as its wings were distorted and its armor crushed by the gigantic invisible hand, it still did not make a sound.

Suddenly, golden electrical tendrils came off the silver-armored monster and enveloped its entire body. The silver-armored monster disappeared, escaping from the invisible hand by transforming itself into lightning. Lin Huang's jaw dropped when he saw what had happened.

" Elemental Transformation ?!"

After escaping from the giant hand, the silver-armored monster didn't return to its original form instead it transformed into a human-shaped lightning bolt and dashed towards the Ghastly Clown.

The silver-armored monster that had transformed into lightning was even more terrifying in speed. The purple spear in its hand was now a lightning spear. Holding the spear high up, lightning shot into the sky creating a vapor cone. A loud explosion followed. It was a sonic boom, the sound made when an object's speed exceeded the speed of sound!

Just when Lin Huang witnessed the vapor cone, the monster that had transformed into lightning appeared before the Ghastly Clown. The Ghastly Clown created an invisible psychic wall to block it with its gloved hand. However, the lightning spear in the lightning monster's hand did not hold back when it collided with the invisible wall. As they collided, the psychic wall cracked like a spider's web but it was not broken. The lightning monster then twisted the spear in its hand like a screw before an intense glow shot out from the lightning spear and broke the psychic wall completely.

The invisible psychic wall broke like glass into pieces. The Ghastly Clown backed off immediately attempting to gain some distance between them. However, the lightning monster dashed towards it again and arrived in front of the Ghastly Clown in an instant once again. The spear on its hand became a giant golden boa that went at the Ghastly Clown's face.

The Ghastly Clown blocked the hit with its hand, its white glove colliding with the golden spear. The 10-centimeter space between the glove and the spear was like an unbreakable wall. The golden lightning couldn't get any closer and both attacks were stuck. Suddenly, the lightning monster looked at the sky with its mouth wide-open, roaring loudly like thunder and a golden lightning ball shot from its mouth into the sky.

Soon, the sky got dark and began to rumble above the two monsters. Within the clouds, the thunder growled like monsters and suddenly, golden lightning shot across the sky, lighting up the place. It looked as though it was two giant lightning snakes connected in the sky and dashed towards the lightning monster. The flashes of lightning were swallowed by the lightning monster and it grew a few times in size. Soon, the second, then third... Lightning kept coming down and entering the lightning monster's body. As its body grew, the spear in its hand penetrated deeper and deeper into the invisible wall, closing the distance between the Ghastly Clown and the lightning monster.

Soon, the lightning monster seemed to arrive at its peak. As it roared, the lightning in its body gushed into its spear. The spear in its right hand twisted intensely again with endless lightning tendrils shooting out.

"Crack..."

As the light cracking sound was heard, a layer of the defensive wall completely shattered. The golden spear collided directly with the Ghastly Clown's glove. Under the immense collision, there were cracks visible on the Ghastly Clown's glove.

However, the lightning monster didn't stop there. It attacked using its spear again, attempting to pierce through the Ghastly Clown's palm and kill it. After two impacts from the spear, the Ghastly Clown's glove broke completely, revealing its hand that was made of a black light. Lin Huang was stunned as he watched from afar, he had never seen the Ghastly Clown's hands without the gloves before.

Suddenly, a warning came from Xiao Hei.

"Warning: The Ghastly Clown is evolving by itself! As your authority isn't sufficient, if your monster card is upgraded from epic to legendary automatically, there is a chance that it could detach itself from the control system and return to freedom..."

"Warning: Holy fire and immortal-level monsters detected in the areas nearby. There is a 99% chance that the Ghastly Clown's evolution would attract transcendent monsters! By then, you'd be in a great crisis."

"Would you like to stop the Ghastly Clown from evolving by force?!"

Lin Huang frowned as he heard the two warnings. However, he made his decision in an instant.

"Don't stop him!"

"Ghastly, leave this to me. Go to the isolated area and kill the Starlight Beasts to complete your evolution!" Lin Huang shouted at the Ghastly Clown from far away.

The Ghastly Clown looked in the direction where Lin Huang was. Suddenly, an intense force shot from its black misty-like hands.

The spear in the lightning monster's hand fell under the intense force. Noticing the Ghastly Clown's odd action, the wings on its back shook as it attempted to run away. However, the Ghastly Clown's black palms broke through the space between them and landed on its cheek. Under the attack, its body that went through the Elemental Transformation returned back to its silver armor form and fell to the ground. The Ghastly Clown relented its attacks. Instead, it dove into the lake nearby and disappeared...

Chapter 261: Lin Huang Leveled-Up To Gold-level

The sudden third mutation of the Ghastly Clown came unexpectedly to Lin Huang. However, he suspected the sudden mutation could have been caused by the intense battle it had with the silver-armored monster. The Ghastly Clown belonged to the psychic type and wasn't exactly good in a battle, especially close-quarter combat. On the other hand, the silver-armored creature was obviously a monster that was fast and an expert in close-quarter combat. Perhaps the immense stress from the silver-armored monster had triggered the Ghastly Clown to breakthrough.

As the Ghastly Clown left, the silver-armored monster was slammed into the ground with Lin Huang's immediate reaction.

"Bai!"

After summoning Bai, Lin Huang followed behind him as they walked closer to the place where the silver-armored monster had fallen. It was a big, deep spherical hole that was at least 20 meters in diameter. Lin Huang looked from far away, the silver-armored monster had returned to its usual form, clad in silver armor. There was no lightning sparking on its body and it was lying at the bottom of the hole quietly. Its chest was almost completely destroyed but as there was no notification from Xiao Hei informing him that he had obtained any monster card pieces or a complete monster card, he was curious if the silver-armored monster had been killed by the Ghastly Clown's earlier slam.

"Bai, go take a look." Before confirming the silver-armored monster was dead, Lin Huang remained aware. Bai immediately jumped into the hole and glided down to the monster at the bottom of the hole. After observing the monster for a while, he nodded to Lin Huang, signaling that the coast was clear. Lin Huang then jumped into the hole and started to observe the silver-armored monster. He noticed that its chest was severely injured and it should have died from that hit. Although he had confirmed that the monster was not moving, Lin Huang was still worried as the monster just seemed too strong.

"Bai, tie up its wings and hands." Four Blood Spirit wings grew on Bai's back and instantly transformed into four whips, tying the silver-armored monster's wings and hands. Meanwhile, Lin Huang took out a Provisional Transformation Card as he looked at the remaining Life Power in his body.

"I didn't want to waste a transformation card but I need this now as I don't have sufficient Life Power to kill it."

As Bai watched, Lin Huang crushed the transformation card and transformed into Bai. He did not only have white hair but similar features as well. After Lin Huang transformed himself into Bai, he could feel that his Life Power was finally full again. While in his transformed body, he could still kill monsters to obtain their Life Seed. He had confirmed this when he killed the Purple Dressed Demon half a year ago.

He was unwilling to use a transformation card this time as he was sure that he was able to kill the silver-armored monster with his own strength, there was no need to waste one transformation card

at all. However, he had inserted a total of four wheels of Life Power into Worldly Purification in order to break through the defense and since he had used up all of his Life Power, he had no more left to kill the silver-armored monster even though it was just lying there.

After he transformed, Lin Huang's combat strength was upgraded to gold-level rank-3 like Bai. He could feel that he was much stronger than he was before and the gold-level rank-3 Life Power in his body was full. After taking a while to adapt to his body, Lin Huang's eyes soon turned red with the four Blood Spirit wings growing on his back while the Life Power was continuously inserted into the top right wing.

Later on, the Blood Spirit wing transformed into blades and went at the silver-armored monster's badly injured chest with lightning speed. Before Lin Huang arrived in front of it, it seemed to sense the danger and woke up. It started struggling in an attempt to escape from Bai. However, it was too late and the blade pierced into its chest and through its back. The silver-armored monster stopped struggling and Lin Huang then heard two notifications from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have obtained an Epic Monster Card - Nephilic Judge!"

"You are currently in a unique mode; the transformation will be lifted automatically."

Before Lin Huang got to look at his new card, white Life Power came out of the Nephilic Judge's body into Lin Huang's body. The

Life Wheel in his body changed rapidly, the color was changing from a silver color to a majestic gold color. Rings were added to the nine Life Wheels that he had in his body. 10 circles, 11 circles... It finally stopped when 12 columns of circles were formed and the silver Life Power had become golden.

As the changes took place with his Life Wheels, Lin Huang could feel that his ability was also upgrading. As more Life Light was inserted, a golden seed fell from the Nephilic Judge's body and into Lin Huang's Life Wheel.

"New Life Seed detected. Would you like to transform the Life Seed into a card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang replied without hesitation.

A few minutes later, the Life Light had stopped transferring into Lin Huang's body and the changes were finally stabilizing. He could feel he was more powerful now with the silver Life Power now completely golden. The 12 circles of Life Wheels in his body were shining with columns of gold. They were a symbol that he had achieved gold-level. As he snapped out of it, Lin Huang looked at the new epic Monster Card that he had just obtained.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Nephilic Judge"

"Type of Monster: Half-angel"

"Combat Level: Gold-Level Rank-3 (Complete)"

"Skill 1: Spearheart "

"Skill 2: Seraphic Speed"

"Skill 3: Seraphic Wings"

"Skill 4: Judgement Spear"

"Skill 5: Lightning Control (Advance)"

"Skill 6: Elemental Transformation (Lightning)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Remarks: Monster skills have yet to be fully discovered, two more skills are on the way"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

...

"Spearheart: Enhance the understanding of spears; allowing one to achieve Spear Dao from within."

"Seraphic Speed: Once activated the movement and attack speeds will have an explosive increase and the neural responses will be immensely increased."

"Remarks: The skill is the result of a double upgrade of Rapid Speed."

"Seraphic Wings: The passive six wings can be used for flying and as a weapon as well as a defensive shield."

"Remarks: The wings can change modes up to a certain level."

"Judgement Spear: An epic-level spear skill, a complete set of spear skills in fighting and defense."

"Remarks: Two spear combat forms will be obtained in the next upgrade."

"Lightning Control (Advance): Can use this skill to control the elemental force of lightning."

"Elemental Transformation (Lightning): Can be used to transform the body into lightning."

"Remark 1: After the transformation, the body will be immune to

basic physical attacks."

"Remark 2: If the physical attack contains any energy of a different kind; the two energies would collide, resulting in injuries."

Lin Huang was doubtful after reading the description of the card, he turned around and looked at Bai next to him and asked Xiao Hei.

"Xiao Hei, since I'm now a gold-level, why didn't my epic-level cards also upgrade to holy fire-level following the upgrade of my combat strength? This seems to be the case for both the new gold-level rank-3 Nephilic Judge complete card that I just obtained along with Bai. Bloody aside, I thought that all the other cards with epic-level combat strength would be upgraded to at least the holy-fire level?

"The usual combat strength of epic-level cards are holy fire-level or above. However, the upgrade of a level won't automatically upgrade your Monster Cards as you would need to unseal those cards first. Since you're now gold-level, you can look at the unsealing conditions on the back of your cards."

Lin Huang immediately turned the card around and saw a golden lock in the middle of the card. He thought it was just decorative so he did not bothered to look any further. Now that Xiao Hei reminded him, he tapped on the golden lock.

"This card is currently sealed, you'll have to unseal the card to be

able to upgrade it to the holy fire-level."

"Unsealing Condition: Get the Nephilic Judge to complete one judgment!"

"Description: Get the Nephilic Judge to kill a dark creature that is holy fire-level or above."

"Remark 1: You can lead other summoning monsters to help with the kill but no other parties are allowed to help."

"Remark 2: The assistants have to be lower than holy fire-level."

"It'll have to kill a transcendent dark creature?" Lin Huang frowned as he read the terms.

"Do these dark creatures mean demons, undead, and spirit type monsters?"

"Demons, undead, and spirit type monsters... All of them are dark creatures with negative energies." Xiao Hei explained.

"Each monster has different unsealing conditions them, right?" Lin Huang asked directly without looking at Bai and the other monster cards.

"Yes, the unsealing conditions for the cards are related to the monster itself." Xiao Hei answered with certainty.

"Alright then, I'll extract the skill first." Lin Huang wanted to settle this and then check on the Ghastly Clown as soon as he could.

"Skill extraction activated... Randomly picking a skill... Skill has been chosen... Congratulations, you've obtained - Lightning Control (Advance) ."

"Err, a skill to control the elements?" Lin Huang did not expect that he would obtain such a skill randomly. What he actually desired the most was Seraphic Speed . However, recalling the scene of the Nephilic Judge summoning the lightning, he had to admit that having the ability to control the elements was rather powerful.

"I'm not sure what I got for my Life Seed card..." Lin Huang then looked at his Life Seed card.

"Life Seed Card"

"Life Seed Name: Seraphic Speed"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type: Intensification"

"Talent Effects: Once activated, the user's movement and attack

speed will have an explosive increase along with an immense improvement in neural responses."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

Lin Huang was relieved as the Seraphic Speed Life Seed was the upgrade of Rapid Speed that he had wanted earlier. After confirming that there was no problem in the Life Seed that he obtained, he looked towards the lake.

"I'm not sure how the Ghastly Clown is doing, let's go and check it out together."

Chapter 262: The Ultimate Mutation

After staring at the lake for a moment, Lin Huang said to Bloody that was hiding in his sleeve.

"Bloody, I'll recall you for now. If the Ghastly Clown really does break free and starts to attack me, I'll need Tyrant and the rest to fight with me."

Bloody came out of Lin Huang's sleeve and wrote on the writing board.

"Try your best not to fight it if you can. Master, you can't even begin to imagine the power of a triple mutated monster. the Ghastly Clown is very intelligent. If it evolves again, its intelligence would be even higher. Master, If it really did break free, perhaps you could try talking to it instead."

"Sure, I understand." Lin Huang recalled it after patting its head.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved after hearing what Bloody said. He thought if the Ghastly Clown really really did break free from the system, it might possibly kill him. Once a summoning monster breaks free from its Imperial Censor, its suppressed beastly instincts would usually take over and it would kill its Imperial Censor in an instant. However, what Bloody said reminded him that he was not a true Imperial Censor. The way he communicated with his summoning monsters were different from how Imperial Censors usually do. Moreover, since the Ghastly Clown itself had a high intelligence, he would try communicating with it instead of

killing it.

"Bai, follow me." Lin Huang turned around and said to Bai. He then jumped into the lake while Bai followed closely behind him. Soon, they arrived at the bottom of the lake. With doubts in his mind, Lin Huang entered the isolated area. Bai had been following behind him for safety purposes but Lin Huang decided to summon Tyrant, Charcoal and the Nephilic Judge he had just obtained to aid him as well. As he leveled to gold-level, the amount of monsters he could summon had been upgraded from four to five summoning monsters. Aside from the Ghastly Clown that had entered the area before them, all four of Lin Huang's epic summoning monsters have been summoned with the exception of Bloody.

Bloody's combat strength remained at silver-level rank-3 so he would not be able to join in the fight. In the space where aura was suppressed, Lin Huang was not worried that the dragonkin monster that he had would attract transcendent monsters. He summoned Charcoal which he had not summoned for a long time. Aside from his four epic summoning monsters, Lin Huang could sense there was a terrifying aura far away.

"It's over there!" Lin Huang looked at the direction far away.

"Charcoal, bring us there!" Lin Huang hopped onto the back of Charcoal and got Bai as well as Nephilic Judge to ride together with him. Although Charcoal was unwilling to do so, it swallowed its pride for Lin Huang. It flapped its wings and held onto Tyrant using its claws and flew ahead in the direction Lin Huang pointed at. Two to three minutes later, Charcoal landed next to a black sphere of energy.

There was a terrifying aura that was coming out of the sphere. Lin Huang and his four summoning monsters knew that the Ghastly Clown was inside the sphere. However, he had no idea how this ball was formed. It could possibly be a cocoon that was formed automatically from evolution or it could be created by the Ghastly Clown using its psychic ability as a way to defend itself. The layer of darkness had blocked any way they had to take a peek. The cocoon-like sphere even blocked all methods of detections, nobody knew what was happening inside.

Since Lin Huang and the rest could not break the cocoon, all they were able to do was to wait patiently. Time passed by in the isolated area. Lin Huang was anxious as he waited, every second was a struggle for him. On one hand, he was afraid that the Ghastly Clown might fail in its mutation and it would die if that happened. On the other hand, he was worried that it managed to level-up and break free from him. There was always a possibility that he could possibly lose the Ghastly Clown card.

Soon, three days had passed. Lin Huang had never thought the mutation process could take this long as all the upgrades to his monsters were done using Advance Cards where the process was completed instantly, there was no need to go through this long and torturing process.

On the third afternoon, Lin Huang could not take it anymore so he asked Xiao Hei. "Xiao Hei, it's been three days. Are you sure the Ghastly Clown hasn't failed its mutation and died inside?"

"No, if it's dead, the card would disappear automatically."

"You keep asking questions that can be answered with common sense. I'm really starting to doubt your intelligence.."

Lin Huang was speechless with Xiao Hei's criticism.

"I'm just asking because I'm getting impatient from all this waiting. Why in the world are you so mean to me?" Lin Huang was unhappy as he did not put much thought when he asked that question. However, he had been looking at the unsealing conditions of his epic-level monsters while waiting these days. Bai's unsealing condition was to find a Transcendent monster that was at least double mutated and suck its blood to the last drop. Tyrant's unsealing condition was to find sufficient spiritual power in underground lava and soak in it for 12 days. Meanwhile, Charcoal's unsealing condition was to eat nine pieces of dracaena. For Bloody, as its combat strength had not reached this level, its unsealing conditions was unavailable.

As the sun was setting in the isolated area, Lin Huang heard a crack, the sound of something breaking. If the area was not extremely silent like it was, Lin Huang might not have been able to hear the crack. He was not the only one as Bai and the rest heard it too. All of them looked at the direction of the black cocoon.

"The mutation must have completed!" Lin Huang looked at the black cocoon in anticipation. Monsters that went through three mutations were referred by humans as monsters who have gone through the ultimate mutation. The name was derived from the most powerful monsters that have appeared throughout the last 800 years which were at most a triple mutated monster. Nobody

had yet to witness a mythical monster that has been through a quadruple mutation

In reality, there were not many documentation about triple mutated monsters by humans. This applies to even Transcendent monsters as very few of them managed to complete the ultimate mutation. A long time ago, there was something called the Life Potential Theory where human scientists hypothesized that with each mutation, monsters exhausted a significant amount of life potential. It was something innate, given at birth and was difficult to obtain later on in their lives. Most monsters, Transcendent ones included, only managed to complete two mutations while many could not complete their third mutations as their life potential had been exhausted after the second mutation.

Since the Ghastly Clown did not die from the mutation, it meant it had completed the ultimate mutation. As the black cocoon cracked, a hand came out of it. What surprised Lin Huang was, it was a human's palm that was crystal clear. It looked like it was a sculpture made of a unique material. Once the first hand appeared, the second followed. Two crystal clear palms pressed on the sides of the cocoon and tore it open. A huge hole was tore opened from the crack and a shadow came out of the black cocoon...

Chapter 263: The Supreme Overlord

A young man that looked like a human walked out of the black cocoon. The man had a slender physique and was wearing a luxurious golden robe with a tall golden crown on his head. He had waist-length purple hair with beautiful eyes and a grin on his face that looked sinister. The only difference he had with a human was the golden mask he had on the left side of his face. Lin Huang was not sure if he was the Ghastly Clown because he looked completely different from it.

"Ghastly?" Lin Huang called out to see if that was the Ghastly Clown.

The man in golden robe lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang. He smirked as he looked at Lin Huang.

"Ahh, aren't you my old master?" What the man said proved that he was the Ghastly Clown.

"You can speak now?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"Of course, I've already completed the ultimate mutation. I can speak the human language."

The man walked towards Lin Huang after he said that.

"I must thank you for this. If you stopped me while my evolution was taking place earlier, I wouldn't have completed the mutation."

"Ghastly, since you've already completed your evolution, let's leave together." Lin Huang took Bloody's suggestion and tried to talk to the Ghastly Clown.

"Leave with all of you? Master, aren't you naive? I'm not the clown you know from before. Please call me Supreme Overlord or Master Overlord!" The man in golden robe looked down on Lin Huang.

"So are you saying that you're leaving Xiao Hei?" Lin Huang frowned as the man's attitude said it all.

"Master, don't forget. You were the one who turned me into a card earlier. I've never wanted to be your summoning monster in the first place." The man in golden robe moved and arrived in front of Lin Huang.

Bai and the rest attempted to come to Lin Huang's rescue but they were stopped by Lin Huang. The man smiled at them and stood less than 10 centimeters from Lin Huang while looking into his eyes.

"Of course, there were many benefits to sealing me into a card as it allowed me to regain my life potential. That was how I managed to complete the ultimate mutation easily. Looking at my remaining life potential, I might possibly go through my fourth mutation in the future. If not for that, I would've killed you by now..."

"It's true that you could complete your fourth mutation in the

future but have you thought if you follow me, I'd definitely give you the opportunity to go through your fourth or even fifth mutation?" Lin Huang attempted to lure him. The man was in a pickle as he listened to Lin Huang's suggestion. However, his expression returned to normal later on.

"I admit that I desire more powerful abilities but the chance of completing the fourth mutation is just too slim. The relic that you have might be able to help me achieve a quintuple mutation and it could definitely suppress the triple mutated me. There's a high possibility that I could complete the quadruple mutation on my own, why would I rely on a relic? Moreover, that would mean losing my freedom! No matter what, I'm at a loss."

"Xiao Hei's ability would be stronger and stronger. Just because it can't do certain things now, doesn't mean that it won't be able to do them in the future." Lin Huang frowned as the man was determined to leave.

"Alright, stop wasting your time. You turning me into a card had brought me many disadvantages, but I'll forgive you. The relic that you used to tie me down no longer works now!"

As he spoke, the aura in his body was increasing at an alarming rate. Bai pulled Lin Huang away immediately while the rest of the monsters stood in front of Lin Huang.

As the golden Life Power enveloped the man's body, black chains appeared on his body.

"Break them all!" The man shouted and the black chains broke one by one. In less than one minute, the black chains on his body broke while the Ghastly Clown card in Lin Huang's body disappeared.

"Since I'm in a good mood, you better get lost with your pets." After breaking free from Xiao Hei, the man's attitude was getting more arrogant.

Lin Huang was nothing to him now. Lin Huang frowned he did not want this to happen. However, even though this had happened and he did not want to fight the Supreme Overlord, there was no way that he could leave as he knew too much about Lin Huang's secrets. Moreover, a monster that had completed the ultimate mutation would have even more terrifying abilities once it got to the holy fire-level. If he did not kill the monster when it was still at gold-level rank-3, it would get even more difficult to kill it in the future.

Once Lin Huang had decided what to do, a notification came from Xiao Hei.

"You've encountered an incident, a Mission Card has been activated."

"The mission as follows - Kill the Supreme Overlord to prevent the existence of the system being leaked.

"Mission Time Limit: 24 hours"

"Completion Reward: Legendary Supreme Overlord Card x1"

"Remarks: No restrictions applied to the killing method."

"I'll get a complete Supreme Overlord card if I kill him?" Lin Huang was surprised when he saw the mission award.

"You'll receive a complete Monster Card. However, as the Supreme Overlord belongs to legendary-level beings which are out of your reach, it'll be sealed at the moment and will be unsealed in the future automatically."

Although the card would be sealed, it was better than nothing. Lin Huang did not own any legendary-level Monster Cards at the moment and did not expect Xiao Hei to give him such a mission. Perhaps Xiao Hei was afraid that Lin Huang would release the Supreme Overlord so it gave him a mission that he could never resist.

"No restrictions to the killing method? Are you sure I can use any method as long as I kill him?" Lin Huang asked when he saw the last remark.

"As the incident is unique this time, you're allowed to use any method. As long as the kill is complete, the mission will be completed." Xiao Hei's reply had confirmed that it wanted Lin Huang to kill the Supreme Overlord no matter what.

"Alright, I understand now." Lin Huang did not plan to let it leave

alive anyway.

The conversation with Xiao Hei was completed in an instant. Lin Huang looked up at the Supreme Overlord and said, "I'm sorry. Since you've made this decision, you've left me only one choice, which is to kill you!"

"Oh? What with? With your pets?" The Supreme Overlord teased.

"That's right, I'd like to see how powerful an ultimate mutated monster is!" Lin Huang said and shouted.

"Take him down!"

His four epic-level monsters dashed towards Supreme Overlord's direction in unison...

Chapter 264: Terrifying Ultimate Mutated Monster

Although Bai, Tyrant and the rest of Lin Huang's epic monsters did not level-up to the holy fire-level after he leveled-up to gold-level rank-1, their strength at gold-level rank-3's was now complete. One could achieve complete strength in gold when one fulfills the upgrade criteria in gold-level rank-3. Once that happens, the Life Power in the body would be compressed and pushed to its full potential, until the Life Power was the densest the body could withstand. Basically, after the Life Power of a gold-level rank-3 human was full, Life Power compression would take place. Most people would see their Life Power increase at least one-fold after the compression takes place.

However, some people with unique physiques or those who practiced unique Life Skills could compress their Life Power even further. Some could even compress and gain three to four times more Life Power. As the density of Life Power was different, those with complete gold-level Life Power was much more powerful than an ordinary gold-level rank-3 hunter. On the Gold Hunter leaderboard, those who ranked on the top such as Yi Zheng were all people with complete gold-level Life Power.

Although Bai, Tyrant and the rest had yet to arrive at holy fire-level, their abilities were much more powerful than before. As for the Supreme Overlord, it was affected by Lin Huang's level-up before it completed its evolution which caused it to have complete gold-level Life Power now. Bai, Tyrant and the rest did not have any advantages on combat strength against him. Theoretically, the four epic-level monsters with complete gold-level Life Power were considered to be quite powerful among transcendents as they could

defeat their opponents easily. However, the opponent this time was a legendary monster that had completed its ultimate mutation.

Bai, Tyrant, Charcoal and the Nephilic Judge that was yet to be named by Lin Huang dashed towards the Supreme Overlord. Surrounded by four monsters, the Supreme Overlord who was wearing a golden robe did not panic at all. Instead, it grinned as it wandered through the four monsters, chatting with Lin Huang as it did so.

"My dear ex-master, I've got to say... You've made a bad decision. I'm not the Ghastly Clown you know from before. All of you will die here if you fight me..."

"I've no idea how much your powers have upgraded from the ultimate mutation but one thing is for sure, your mouth has certainly gone through an immense upgrade." Lin Huang teased.

"Don't worry, I'll show you how much my ability had improved right this moment!"

The Supreme Overlord shouted and clapped his hands in the air. The space distorted from the clap. Suddenly, the silver armor on the Nephilic Judge appeared as her purple spear collided with the Supreme Overlord's palm. Not only was the spear unable to pierce through but she could feel a terrifying force coming through to her from the tip of her spear. The spear almost fell from her hand and she was pushed by a force that made her back off tens of meters backward like a speeding bullet.

The Supreme Overlord did not show any expression as he pushed the Nephilic Judge away with his palm, looking like what he had done was nothing significant. He did not stop there, he clapped again and an invisible giant hand went towards Bai like a mountain falling from the sky. Seeing that, Bai used his four wings to defend immediately. His wings were transformed into a hemisphere-like shield, blocking the attack before him. Soon, the invisible hand landed on Bai's giant shield.

However, the wings merely shook a little from the attack. Just like the Nephilic Judge, Bai backed off faster than before and slammed into a mountain far away. After getting rid of Bai and the Nephilic Judge, the Supreme Overlord dashed and arrived before Tyrant at an instant. Tyrant landed a punch immediately but the Supreme Overlord did not even attempt to avoid the attack at all. Instead, it swung a punch like Tyrant did and his fist that was the size of an ordinary human fist collided with Tyrant. It felt like he tore the air apart.

"Bang!"

A loud thud exploded shaking the ground. The collision this time was like an explosion. Not only was the ground shaking, the sky shook too. The aftershock of the force brought forward a vigorous wind and Lin Huang who nearby blocked the wind with his hands in an attempt to stabilize his footing. However, the wind pushed him backward and he dragged his feet on the ground, creating long trails in the ground. The aftershock blew him 30 meters away before he finally managed to stabilize his footing. When he managed to look at the both of them, Tyrant was hundreds of meters away. Its right arm was out of shape from the punch by the

Supreme Overlord. Meanwhile, the Supreme Overlord stood where he was, rubbing his right first with his left hand.

"This guy has amazing strength and thick skin." It was unclear if the Supreme Overlord was complimenting or being sarcastic about Tyrant. After commenting, he neither looked nor chased after Tyrant. Instead, he looked at Charcoal who was in the air. He observed Charcoal for a moment before speaking.

"Tsk tsk, dragonkin. I didn't expect you to obtain such a summoning monster. However, a young dragonkin means nothing to other monsters. It's just a supplement to them. Since I've completed my ultimate mutation, eating this double mutated monster won't help much."

As the Supreme Overlord spoke, he extended his hand and dashed towards Charcoal. Charcoal flapped its wings immediately in an attempt to escape but it was too late. Its throat was strangled by an invisible giant hand. It struggled but could not escape, and it seemed like it was being pinned down by a metal giant hand. It shot black dragonflame at the Supreme Overlord's direction but it did not even hurt him in the least. It was blocked by a psychic shield layer he had put up.

While holding onto Charcoal, the Supreme Overlord ignored the fact that it was still struggling and looked at Lin Huang.

"See that? I have eight skills now but by using my psychic skill as well as my powerful close-quarter skills alone, I've managed to defeat your pets easily. This is the difference between an ultimate mutation and a second mutation! Your four pets are like ants that I

could pinch to death easily."

After recalling Charcoal, Lin Huang looked at the Supreme Overlord with a solemn expression. His immense strength had exceeded Lin Huang's imagination. Although it only had the combat strength of a complete gold-level, the Supreme Overlord's ability could now kill a weak holy fire-level person.

"What else do you have, use it now or you won't have a chance soon," The Supreme Overlord retracted his hand as he said this, his grin showing on the half of his face that was not covered by a mask.

"Remember that you were the one who said those words. I won't show you any mercy then!" Lin Huang recalled Bai, Tyrant and the Nephilic Judge before he took out... A golden card...

Chapter 265: Killing The Supreme Overlord

Before fighting the Supreme Overlord, Lin Huang had confirmed with Xiao Hei that he could use any methods to kill. As long as he managed to kill, the mission would be considered to be accomplished and he would receive a complete Supreme Overlord card. Lin Huang had a couple of cards that would be able to kill the monster. He had one Small Destruction Card, Provisional Summoning Card and three One-Time Skill Cards.

Once the Small Destruction Card was activated, all monsters that were below transcendent would be killed. Although the Supreme Overlord was an ultimate mutated monster, it was even more powerful than some transcendent monsters. However, using the Small Destruction Card, there was no way that it could not be killed.

Meanwhile, the Provisional Summoning Card could summon a monster that was one level higher than the strongest summoning monster that he owned. All of his Monster Cards are now complete gold-level monsters which meant that he could summon monsters that were at most on the highest holy fire-level - the golden flame-level which was the same level Zhu Nian was at when Lin Huang met him last year. Once a monster of that level was summoned, the Supreme Overlord that was not even holy fire-level would definitely be killed. The last card would be One-Time Skill Card which allowed Lin Huang to copy any combat skill he witnessed. However, with his restricted authority, he could at most only copy skills that were holy fire-level.

The golden card that Lin Huang was holding as a One-Time Skill Card. The skill that he copied was the 3,000 Strands of Worry skill

that he got from the time when Zhu Nian was fighting the Ghastly Clown. Just when Lin Huang was ready to activate the card, the Supreme Overlord grinned as a palm-sized doll appeared in his hand. The doll's face and clothes looked exactly like Lin Huang and he realized that he could not move anymore.

The Supreme Overlord held up the doll in his hand and showed Lin Huang.

"This skill is Puppet - Control , this is not a new skill but a skill that evolved from Mask - Control . I can control nine dolls at the same time as long as the combat strength of the person isn't more than one level beyond mine. It's much more useful than Mask - Control ."

"Moreover, Puppet - Control doesn't only take over the body of the person, it can also wipe away one's memory. Unlike the old interrogation skill, this can remove the memory of the person and place it anywhere I desire, including my brain..."

"I'm sorry, my ex-master. I wanted to let you go, but since I've seen your dragonkin monster and many other double mutated pets, I'm curious about your secrets. The relic that you used to seal me seems to be much more powerful than I expected. Let us find out more about you..."

Suddenly, a golden light came out of nowhere and pierced through the Supreme Overlord's chest. It was followed by second, third and fourth... Countless strands of golden light pierced the Supreme Overlord's body. He tried very hard to avoid the attack but it was no use. The golden strands of light were like maggots

that attacked him, so fast he could not escape.

After 10 attacks, his body began to collapse. Just as he was losing his consciousness, he finally saw the source of the golden light. It was a semitransparent shadow of a middle-aged man.

"Zhu Nian?!"

The Supreme Overlord remembered the name clearly as he fought with the man in Daxi City when he was still the Ghastly Clown. However, the man was defeated by him in one hit. Lin Huang regained his freedom as the doll in his hand disappeared.

"You have made a huge mistake. You've only taken control of my body but not my consciousness. I only need my consciousness to communicate with Xiao Hei." Lin Huang's body was controlled by the Supreme Overlord earlier so he could not activate the card in his hand. However, he contacted Xiao Hei immediately and got it to activate the card while releasing the 3,000 Strands of Worry skill.

The Supreme Overlord's consciousness completely collapsed after Lin Huang spoke. The attack did not stop after he died, golden strands continued to penetrate his body. After his body disappeared, the attack finally ended.

"Congratulations! You've completed your mission and obtained a Legendary Monster Card - Supreme Overlord x1"

"As your authority is currently restricted, the card is sealed temporarily and can't be used. It'll be unsealed when you've sufficient authority to use it."

"Sigh, my first purple card just became grey" Looking at the purple card turning into a grey, stone-like color, Lin Huang could not even bother to look at the description of the card at the back. He then put away the card.

However, he thought of something else.

"Does that mean I don't have the monster skill Mask - Control anymore? Or is it now Puppet - Control?"

"When the Supreme Overlord broke away from your control, all the monster skills related to it had disappeared. To retrieve the skills, you'd have to unseal the card."

Listening to Xiao Hei's explanation, Lin Huang looked at his card immediately.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 16"

"Combat strength: Gold-Level Rank-1"

Talent: Superhuman Strength"

"Life Seed 1: Sly Hands (Rare)"

"Life Seed 2: Substitute (Epic)"

"Life Seed 3: Sensing Circle (Rare)"

"Life Seed 4: Seraphic Speed (Epic)"

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Wildfire Sword (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 3: Thunder Sting (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 4: Hundred Flowing Blades (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 5: Mountain Blade (Heavy Weapon Skill)"

"Combat Skill 6: Fatal Tactics (Close Combat Skill)"

"Combat Skill 7: Spectral Snowsteps (Body Movement)"

"Combat Skill 8: Cloud Steps (Body Movement)"

"Combat Skill 9: Thunder Steps (Body Movement)"

"Monster Skill 1: Blood Spirit"

"Monster Skill 2: Super Robust (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 3: Kaleidoscope"

"Monster Skill 4: Advanced Disguise"

"Monster Skill 5: Immense Strength"

"Monster Skill 6: Leech Pod"

"Monster Skill 7: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 8: Blood Hunt (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 9: Thunder Control (Advance)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of summons: 5"

"Remark: Passable"

"Mask - Control is really gone now..." Lin Huang frowned after looking at his card.

"I don't really need Blood Hunt and Super Robust anymore, I'll either delete them when I have the time or to combine them with other skills. I even have one vacant spot for monster skill now..."

"Ghastly Clown's ultimate mutation's aura did not leak out at all from this isolated area, this is the perfect place for the One-Eyed Sword Demon to carry out its second mutation. After the mutation is done, I'll extract a monster skill."

Lin Huang took out the One-Eyed Sword Demon Monster Card and two Advance Cards immediately.

"Xiao Hei, upgrade the One-Eyed Sword Demon with Advance Cards!"

"The One-Eyed Sword Demon is a Rare Monster Card. A double upgrade to an epic card would require two Advance Cards. Are you sure you'd like to complete the upgrade using two Advance Cards?"

"Yes!"

"Consuming Advance Cards x2, upgrading rare-level Monster

Card One-Eyed Sword Demon... Upgrade complete."

"Congratulations, you've obtained an Epic Monster Card - Ruthless Sword Master"

Lin Huang looked at the new epic-level Monster Card that he had just obtained. There was a monster in black armor on the card holding a black sword with black mist surrounding it. It looked like a human covered in metal armor, its only was like a red laser.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Ruthless Sword Master"

"Combat Level: Gold-Level Rank-3 (Complete)"

"Skill 1: Absolute Life"

"Skill 2: Sword Steps"

"Skill 3: Ruthless Sword"

"Skill 4: Dark Sword Spirit"

"Skill 5: Dark Shield"

"Skill 6: Death Zone (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

"Absolute Life: Powerful one-hit combat skill, exhaust all Life Power for one fatal hit. Monster will return to its card form after using this and won't be available for summoning within the following 24 hours."

"Sword Steps: An exclusive sword movement skill."

"Ruthless Sword: Evolved from Killer Sword once it reached its maximum capabilities. Has high attack power."

"Dark Sword Spirit: The contaminated sword spirit will regain its original ability and speed up all learning of sword skills and techniques extracted from all the killing and bloodshed."

"Dark Shield: A defensive skill allowing the user to turn the area around its body into a dark protective zone, isolating attacks from the outside. As long as the attack strength of opponent is not more than 10 times of the user's, the defensive layer would not break."

"Death Zone (Beginner): Evolved from Sensing Circle, turning an area with a hundred meter radius into one's exclusive territory."

The user does not have to move to attack a specific location. "

"Extract skill." Lin Huang read and realized that most of the skills of this monster were sword skills. He was thinking if he would continue to train with his swords in the future if he was to obtain a sword skill.

"Skill extraction activated... Randomly choosing a skill... Random selection completed... Congratulations! You've received the Dark Shield skill."

"A defensive ability? Although the one I wanted the most was Absolute Life , I'm not lacking any attack skills. I guess it's good that I now have a powerful defensive skill." Lin Huang was satisfied with Dark Shield and was relieved that he did not get the sword skill. Since he had yet to master all the gunfighting techniques, he did not have the time to train his sword skills yet.

After upgrading the Ruthless Sword Master, Lin Huang was left with three Advance Cards but he did not plan to upgrade any other of his monsters. Now he was only left with the Alexandrian Eagle that was still rare-level. If he upgraded the Alexandrian Eagle as well, it would attract too much attention when he summoned it for transportation in the future. As for his other normal cards, they were not worth training so Lin Huang decided to put the Advance Cards aside.

After putting away the Ruthless Sword Master card, Lin Huang summoned the Nephilic Judge again. She stood quietly in front of Lin Huang while waiting for his instructions.

"You are more familiar with this area, bring me around..." Lin Huang instructed.

Chapter 266: The Divine Rock

Just when Lin Huang was ready to make a move, he got a notification from Xiao Hei.

"A Monster Card evolution that is related to a Life Seed has been detected, would you link to link the Life Seed Card to the related Monster Card?"

"What's the benefit of linking?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"After the linking is done, if rarity of the Monster Card is upgraded, the rarity of the related Life Seed would be upgraded automatically as well."

Lin Huang thought about it. Within the four Life Seeds that he owned, only Sensing Circle was related to the One-Eyed Sword Demon as well as Seraphic Speed which he just obtained that was linked to the Nephilic Judge. The card evolution that Xiao Hei detected must be the Ruthless Sword Master that was evolved from One-eyed Sword Demon.

"Are there any side-effects from linking?" Lin Huang asked as he was afraid that Xiao Hei would pull a prank on him. He was extremely careful when it comes to new functions.

"There aren't any side-effects. After the linking is done, the rarity of the Monster Card and Life Seed Card would remain the same and will be unaffected. If you want to, you can remove the link anytime."

"Alright, link the Ruthless Sword Master and Nephilic Judge then." Lin Huang was relieved.

"Linking of Monster Card - Nephilic Judge and Life Seed Card - Seraphic Seed complete!"

"Linking of Monster Card - Ruthless Sword Master and Life Seed Card - Sensing Circle complete!"

"Rarity of Life Seed Card - Sensing Circle and Monster Card - Ruthless Sword Master doesn't match, upgrading Life Seed Card - Sensing Circle..."

"Congratulations, your Life Seed - Sensing Circle (Rare) is now Micro Territory (Epic) "

" Micro Territory (Epic) : Turns an area with a hundred meter radius into one's exclusive territory. The user does not have to move to attack a specific location.

Lin Huang was overjoyed when he saw the Life Seed talent that was evolved from Sensing Circle.

"A territorial talent?!"

Even to a transcendent, a territorial secret skill was extremely rare. It was a definitely something to celebrate when one obtained

a territorial talent before arriving at transcendent. Lin Huang took out the blue Life Seed card and put it away after he took a thorough look. Meanwhile, the Nephilic Judge stood by his side waiting patiently. Although she was Lin Huang's summoning monster, she could not see the card that Lin Huang was holding. Seeing that Lin Huang was standing there, she waited patiently where she stood. Once Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts, he nodded to the Nephilic Judge who was standing next to him.

"Let's go!"

...

Lin Huang had only looked around the isolated area at the bottom of the lake with Bloody earlier. With the Nephilic Judge, Lin Huang was not worried that his search of the Starlight Beast would be interrupted. He could finally explore the area. The first thing the Nephilic Judge did was to bring Lin Huang to the location where the giant black rock was. As the Starlight Beasts noticed Lin Huang, they prepared themselves to fight him but with just one instruction from the Nephilic Judge, all the Starlight Beasts backed off.

Lin Huang began to observe the giant black rock closely. The giant black rock was more than 10 meters long the part that was visible above ground was more than 10 meters high. The bottom of the rock was buried deep in the ground and nobody knew how deep it was. Lin Huang wanted to take this rock away with him for research but he failed to put it away into his storage space. He attempted to lift it but it did not even budge. The rock felt odd to the touch, not feeling how a rock usually felt like. Instead, it felt

like metal.

After a couple of failed attempts, Lin Huang summoned his strongest monster Tyrant for help. Tyrant's injured arm from his earlier battle was now completely healed.

"Tyrant! See if you can get this rock out!" Lin Huang instructed Tyrant while pointing at the giant black rock.

Tyrant wrapped both its arms around the rock and began to attempt to lift it. It used all the muscles that it had as veins bulged on its neck and forehead but the rock barely budged.

Watching that, Lin Huang knew something was off about this rock. After recalling Tyrant, Lin Huang asked the Nephilic Judge.

"Did you use this rock to complete your second mutation?"

The Nephilic Judge nodded.

"Does this rock only benefit the Starlight Beasts only or does it have the same effect on other monsters as well?" Lin Huang asked again.

The Nephilic Judge shook her head.

"Do you mean there's no effect or you don't know?" Lin Huang did not understand what she meant so he summoned Bloody to

interpret.

After communicating for a short while, Bloody began writing on the board.

"This rock is the Divine Rock for spirit type monsters. The radiation is the source of energy that allows them to evolve. However, the evolution process is extremely slow as she took more than 100 years to complete her second mutation."

"That's really slow." Lin Huang frowned as he listened but soon, he thought of another question.

"If she stays longer, would she manage to complete her third mutation?"

Bloody communicated with the Nephilic Judge once more before writing on the board.

"Yes she could but it'll take more than 200 years. Only one Starlight Beast has managed to complete its third mutation decades ago and left, it had been staying in this space for more than 360 years.

"If that's true, this rock is kind of useless... It only works on spirit type monsters and it'll take more than 300 years to cultivate a triple mutated monster..."

300 years was not too long for spirit type monsters to evolve.

However, for an Imperial Censor like Lin Huang, it was too long.

"Xiao Hei, what do you think of this rock?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei after some thought.

"This rock contains an unknown psychic energy force. I'm restricted by your authority level right now so there's nothing I can do about the rock at the moment."

"I can't bring this rock away with me for research and now even Xiao Hei can't do anything about it..." Hearing what Xiao Hei said, Lin Huang could only leave the rock where it was at the moment.

"Show me some other place then."

As he instructed the Nephilic Judge, Bloody began to communicate with her and before long, it started writing on the board again.

"This area is extremely vast. She's been living here for hundreds of years and explored the entire area many times. Plants aside, there isn't anything special about this place."

"If that's the case, never mind." Lin Huang did not doubt what the Nephilic Judge said at all.

"I shall use this place as a location for my card upgrades temporarily then. If there are cards that need to go through a second mutation, I'll come here. As for this rock, I'll get Xiao Hei

to help me as soon as my authority level is upgraded in the future. Since this area hasn't been discovered by anyone for hundreds of years, nobody will probably find out about this place within the foreseeable future..." Lin Huang thought to himself.

He thought of what to do with the isolated area and the Divine Rock but since the entrance of the space was not restricted and there was no way to move the Divine Rock, he had to put his thoughts aside.

"Let's go then." After recalling Bloody, Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and followed closely behind the Nephilic Judge.

Chapter 267: The Three Elite Divisions

After a series of ups and downs, Lin Huang had finally achieved his goal of his trip to Meteorite Desert. Not only he was leveled-up to gold-level, he had also obtained the Epic Monster Cards Nephilic Judge and Ruthless Sword Master as well as a sealed Legendary Monster Card - Supreme Overlord. Besides, he had also gotten the ruin key from the Saint members.

He did not do anything with the key yet as once it was activated, he would be sent to the dimensional ruins directly. Be it the level of monsters in the ruins, the type of monsters or the location, all these information were unavailable to him. If he was sent to one that was filled with transcendent monsters or one that was outside Division7, he would be in great trouble. He planned to take some time to do his research and be well prepared before going for it.

He gave up on the thought of leveling-up straight to gold-level rank-3 as he recalled Mr. Fu asking him to contact him as soon as he was done with his level-up so that he could arrange a training session for him. It had been less than 20 days since he arrived in Luoxi City. Although he had the excuse of having a unique physique that allowed him to train Army Attack Tactics to level-8, it was still unbelievable that he leveled up within 20 days. Moreover, Mr. Fu did not know that Lin Huang stayed in Luoxi City for a short while he had limited time to train his Life Skills.

Lin Huang last registered with the Hunter Association six months ago. He had managed to level-up from someone who was not even iron-level to someone who was silver-level rank-1 which was a leap that spanned seven ranks. On average, he managed to level-up one rank every month. It was a terrifying speed. To regular people, the

higher they went up in rank, the slower Life Power would fill up as the quality of Life Power would change every time one leveled-up as Life Power became denser. Filling up the columns would take more Life Crystals and subsequently more time would be taken as well.

After some thoughts, Lin Huang decided not to increase his combat strength for now. He called Mr. Fu after removing his disguise. On the second ring, Mr. Fu picked up the call. It was noon and Mr. Fu was lying on a deck chair waving at Lin Huang.

"My dear apprentice, have you leveled-up to gold-level?"

"I've already leveled-up for a few days now but I've been settling some other things during these days." Lin Huang pushed forward the day he leveled-up on purpose so that he had a reasonable excuse for leveling to gold-level rank-2.

"Was it successful?" Mr. Fu sat up and smiled.

"You could call it successful I guess. There were some bumps on the way but I managed to solve them." Lin Huang nodded.

"That's great!" Sitting on the deck chair, Mr. Fu smiled as he looked at Lin Huang.

"Are you calling me to ask about the training?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"What kind of training have you prepared for me?" Lin Huang was curious.

"Have you heard of the ruins?" Mr. Fu asked.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard the question. He had just received a ruin key and now Mr. Fu was asking him about the ruins. Soon, he snapped out of this thought and nodded.

"Yes I've heard of it, the dimensional ruin is an isolated dimension created when a virtual eye is opened but is not completely closed by humans or possibly some other reasons. There are monsters and materials in the dimension and many major organizations use this place to train their members. Are you sending me to the dimensional ruins?"

"About 10 days later, the Demon Slayer Legion of the Union Government military department would carry out a training for their reserve members. The location Division 7 is going to is set in a grade-2 dimensional that had been discovered before. I'm thinking of enrolling you in the training!" Mr. Fu proceeded to tell Lin Huang more about the training.

"One of the elite divisions of the Union Government, the Demon Slayer Legion?!" Lin Huang had heard of the division before. Demon Slayers, Dragon Slayers, and Immortals were the three elite divisions of the Union Government. In the troops, the combat strength of the reserve members was at least gold-level rank-3 and there were many complete gold-level members as well. To be a

regular member, one had to be at least holy fire-level.

The three elite divisions were also the main guardians of the human safety zones. Throughout the hundreds of years they had existed, many had complained that the Union Government was not doing anything and all they did was to invest in the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise. However, many did not know that the Union Government spent most of their effort on keeping the place safe. The three elite divisions and other divisions of the army spent most of their days fighting monsters that attempt to invade humankind almost every day.

Meanwhile, the management of the safety zones was handled by the Hunter Association, Adventurer Paradise and other organizations that fall under the Union Government. Not many people know that the Union Government carried major responsibilities in the safety zones. Lin Huang respected the three elite troops. Without them, the safety zones would not be able to be built one after the other and the human footholds we know of would not be as prosperous as they were today.

"Isn't it weird if I just enroll like that?" Lin Huang was eager to join the training but he did not like the way that he was getting enrolled.

"Don't worry about it, not only you are joining the training alone, many elite members of other organizations would be joining as well. This training is one of the ways members of different organizations get to know each other. Many of them wanted to show off the newbies that they have taken under their wing and trained..." Mr. Fu smiled and explained.

"If that's the case, the organizations that took part in the training would not be the only ones meeting the newbies but others, including underworld organizations as well?" Lin Huang asked in concern.

"That is right. Back in the day, if some of the participants were too outstanding, they might get assassinated by the underworld organizations. However, it hardly happen anymore as Division 7 has been developing at an amazing speed, they won't even have the time to concern themselves with such matters." Mr. Fu thought Lin Huang's concern was unnecessary.

Lin Huang frowned as he listened, he was hesitating if he should tell Mr. Fu about the Purple Crow. Mr. Fu soon noticed Lin Huang's hesitation.

"You can tell me if there's anything that you want to say. Don't bother holding back. It's alright with me if you don't want to go."

"It's not that I don't want to go. It's that if I do, I might be marked for death by the Purple Crow..." Lin Huang then told Mr. Fu the story between him and the Purple Crow.

Mr. Fu felt like the story was an unbelievable one.

"You really are something, how did you manage to escape the Purple Crow training camp!"

"Although I have wiped away all trails leading to my identity, if the Purple Crow sees my face, it's quite likely that they would recognize me. By then, the Purple Crow would think of me as a deserter and it might affect my family as well." Lin Huang knew about the rules of the Purple Crows.

"Don't worry about it, just join the training. I'll handle the Purple Crow and make sure they don't look for you anymore." Mr. Fu chuckled at Lin Huang's concern.

"Really?!" Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu to make such a promise.

"Don't worry, I'll keep my word once I give it to you." Mr. Fu nodded and smiled.

Chapter 268: Sent Home

After getting off the call with Mr. Fu, Lin Huang knew that he had 12 days before the training would officially begin. Mr. Fu was unsure of the contents of the training programme as it varied from year to year. However, most of the the training revolved around improving combat strength.

"Since the training will only start 12 days later, with the additional half month that I spent in Luoxi City, nobody would suspect me if I level-up to gold-level rank-2." After making sure that it would not seem dodgy, Lin Huang went back on his earlier decision and decided to level-up to gold-level rank-2 before leaving Luoxi City.

Summoning his fastest monster, the Nephilic Judge, Lin Huang spent two and a half days killing more than 60 gold-level monsters and finally, he was now a gold-level rank-2. He had filled the 11th circle of columns in all his gold-level Life Wheels. As the sun was setting on the third day, the Nephilic Judge killed the last monster. Lin Huang then took out the black dimensional relic that Mr. Fu gave him. After setting the location to his home, he walked through the relic.

As he stepped in, Lin Huang was sent to the living room in his home in Winter City. It was the place where him and Mr. Fu left earlier.

"Xin Er, Xiao Xuan, I'm home!" As he arrived home, Lin Huang shouted upstairs.

Before he could put on his house slippers, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan dashed downstairs.

"Brother!" Lin Xin ran into Lin Huang's embrace. Although she was already in her graduating class, Lin Xin behaved like a kid.

Meanwhile, Lin Xuan was shy as usual as he stood to a corner. After Lin Huang let Lin Xin go, he patted Lin Xuan's head.

"Brother, you're home early this time. Including today, you've only been gone for 20 days." Lin Xin giggled.

"I thought you'd be gone for more than a month."

"I spent most of the time on transportation the last time, the actual business I'm dealing would usually only take a couple of days." Lin Huang told the truth.

"I came back early this time as master gave me a dimensional relic."

"Then why did you only take 20 days this time?" Lin Xin raised an eyebrow.

"I spent some time looking for a Life Seed monster." Lin Huang explained to her as he smiled.

"Hmph, you weren't actually looking since you still had time to

play Gun Master with Lin Xuan." Lin Xin said while she sulked.

Lin Huang smiled awkwardly, he did not bother to explain to her that he had asked Bloody to find the Life Seed monster for him. Bloody's parasitic abilities were too powerful and he did not want Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to know about this as it would give them no benefits. They might spill too much if they meet bad people.

"I will be staying home for more than a week before I leave again." Lin Huang said helplessly.

"You just got home and you're leaving after a week?" Lin Xin stared at Lin Huang.

"Didn't you just kill the Life Seed monster?"

"Master arranged a training session for me that'll start in nine days time." Lin Huang explained.

"Can't you go after getting more rest?"

"I can't do that... I'm not the only one who'll go through this training, there are many people joining me as well." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

Lin Xin gave in once Lin Huang explained.

"Enough about me! How've you guys been doing at home?" Lin

Huang asked.

"Xin Er, how's your homework going?"

"Nothing special happened while you were gone." Lin Xin shook her head.

"Everything is good at school. It's just that I can't adapt to them calling me by a different name. I'm now in the top 10 of my class and I'm aiming to get into the top 3 as my next goal!"

"Keep going and get into a prestigious school!" Lin Huang patted Lin Xin's head and looked at Lin Xuan.

"How about you Xiao Xuan? Do you listen to your sister when I was away?"

Lin Xuan nodded immediately.

"Oh yeah. Although Lin Xuan can't really speak yet, he can already write." Lin Xin thought of that and told Lin Huang.

"You can write now?" Lin Huang just recalled that he asked him to read more before leaving earlier.

"Yeah, I've no idea when he learned to write." Lin Xin stuck out her tongue.

Lin Xuan took out a writing board and wrote on it with his finger.

"I learnt it myself by looking at some documents on the Heart Network."

Lin Huang was silently shocked at how fast Lin Xuan learned new things.

"Have you watched all the Hunter Arena videos that I sent you?"

"Yes, I've also watched many live battles of Gold Hunters." Lin Xuan wrote on the writing board.

"I thought all of them looked weak though... So I didn't join any of the battles."

"Just watch, you don't have to join the battles as you might bring trouble to yourself." Lin Huang patted Lin Xuan's shoulder.

"If you need to train by fighting, you can always look for me. We can get a private room for training or I can even bring you to the wild zones to fight monsters."

"Okay." Lin Xuan nodded.

Lin Huang felt hungry after chatting with the both of them. He recalled that he had yet to have dinner.

"Have you guys had your dinner?"

"Yes we have, brother. Have you not?" Lin Xin asked immediately.

"There's nothing to eat at home, I'll order some take-away for you."

"It's alright, I brought home some local specialties." Lin Huang took out all the local specialties and presents like the toys he bought from Luoxi City.

He kept all the food in the refrigerator and some in his storage space when the refrigerator was full.

The two kids were busy opening their presents and forgot about Lin Huang's dinner. He then took out a frozen cake and put half of it on the dining table while the other half went into the oven.

Three minutes later, Lin Huang took out the cake from the oven and cut the two cakes into six servings.

"I have cakes!" Lin Huang shouted for the two of them.

"There's cake?!" Lin Xin and Lin Xuan put down the presents and ran straight to the dining table.

Lin Xin had loved cakes since she was a young girl while Lin Xuan only used to eat meat and eggs. Perhaps... Since there were eggs in the cakes so he liked them as well.

"This is the frozen cake that I brought back from Luoxi City. There are two ways to eat this cake! One is to eat it while it's frozen while the other is to eat it hot from the oven. Let's try them out."

After Lin Huang talked, he ate the cakes for dinner while Lin Xin and Lin Xuan ate them as dessert.

"It's delicious!" As they put the cake into their mouths, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan commented at the same time.

"Glad that you guys love it. I've bought 30 cakes but I've already ate five to six of them." Lin Huang knew that they would love the cake. He was not a dessert kind of guy and even he loved the cake. The both of them would definitely love it.

After dinner, Lin Huang entered the Gun Master game with Lin Xuan to train his gunfighting techniques with him after cleaning his room...

Chapter 269: Lin Xuan Running Away From Home

Since Lin Huang came home, he spent most of his time training his gunfighting techniques. However, he figured that since he would be joining the training soon, he would skip the intermediate techniques and get Lin Xuan to teach him the advanced techniques. One of them was Thunderstorm, a skill that was on the same level as other epic combat skills, requiring 3,000 skill card pieces. Lin Huang only managed to accumulate the complete set of card pieces after training for eight days.

Aside from training his gunfighting techniques, Lin Huang also logged onto Hunter Arena and battled Lin Xuan twice in a private training ground which did not require a password. His sudden log-in after a long hiatus created much discussion. Although he did not enter the ring for a battle, it still became the most discussed news on the Hunter Arena. However, he had been so busy he did not even have the time to concern himself with all these things. Lin Xuan had improved leaps and bounds in the training ring. That being said, he had only mastered the basics of battle but had yet to learn the intricacies of actual combat. He was killed by Lin Huang in a single hit in the beginning but after two or three battles, it had become more difficult to kill him in the arena.

The first training lasted less than two hours and he managed to stay alive in the ring with Lin Huang. Although he was still clumsy at times, he did not perform too bad for a rookie. The second training similarly lasted less than two hours and he managed to end the battle in a tie. Lin Xuan was only silver-level rank-3 while Lin Huang was gold-level rank-2. With Lin Huang's current ability, he could take on people who were below transcendent but Lin

Xuan managed to end the battle in a tie against him. Lin Huang had only one comment on Lin Xuan's performance - He fights like a monster that has went through the ultimate mutation.

Apart from battling Lin Xuan in the arena, Lin Huang had been gathering more information about dracaena and the spiritual underground lava on the Heart Network and Hunter Info Network in preparation of upgrading Charcoal, Tyrant and the rest of his summoning monsters to the transcendent level. Comparing with the rest, the unsealing conditions terms of Bai and the Nephilic Judge were much easier because double mutated dark type transcendent monsters were not that hard to come across. The hardest unsealing condition would be the one for the Ruthless Sword Master as he would have to kill nine different sword-type transcendent monsters to be able to unseal the card. Most of the sword-type transcendent monsters had a high human-like intelligence coupled with powerful attacks. Even human transcedents would generally avoid conflict with such monsters.

Lin Huang spent the past eight days productively. At 7 a.m. on the ninth day, his doorbell rang as he was making breakfast. Lin Huang opened the door and it was Mr. Fu. He looked at Lin Huang, stunned.

"I must say... The speed you level-up at is terrifying." Mr. Fu said to Lin Huang in shock.

"Not really, I took almost a month to level-up to gold-level." Lin Huang smiled as he explained.

Mr. Fu raised an eyebrow without saying anything and walked

into the house.

"Where are the kids? I bought them presents." Mr. Fu said while bringing out the presents one by one.

"They're upstairs, they'll be here in a while. Please take a seat, breakfast will be ready soon." Lin Huang got Mr. Fu a glass of juice and returned to the kitchen.

Soon, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan came downstairs. They were overjoyed when they saw Mr. Fu as they remembered this old man that had brought them many gifts the last time he visited.

Their eyes lit up when they saw the presents on the floor.

"Brother, we have a guest." Lin Xin shouted.

"I know, please entertain him for me, I'll be done soon." Lin Huang replied.

"I've bought these presents for you guys, take whatever you like." Mr. Fu chuckled and said to the both of them.

Knowing that Mr. Fu was Lin Huang's master and that they had previously accepted presents from him before, they went into a frenzy and began picking out presents they liked.

As they were picking out their presents, Mr. Fu kept his eyes on

Lin Xuan. He squinted as he watched Lin Xuan pick out a black metal box from the pile of presents...

"Breakfast is ready. Come get some!" Lin Huang shouted from the kitchen.

The both of them stopped picking out presents and washed their hands in the kitchen to get ready for breakfast. Meanwhile, Mr. Fu walked slowly to join them for breakfast.

It was a simple breakfast with wholemeal bread, a turkey ham, two fried eggs, a glass of milk and some fruits. Lin Huang got the wholemeal bread from the same bakery in Luoxi City where he got the frozen cake. It was the second-best seller at the bakery, the texture and the taste were amazing. However, Lin Xuan did not eat the ham. Instead, he had a huge piece of grilled meat on his plate.

After breakfast, Mr. Fu said to the both of them.

"Grandpa is bringing your brother out for some time."

The both of them nodded. Although they were unhappy that Lin Huang had to leave, they knew it was necessary for Lin Huang to finish his task.

"Take good care of yourselves, please contact me on the Emperor's Heart Ring if there's anything urgent. Don't panic if you can't reach me as I might be at a place without signal. You can always drop me a message and I'll call you guys when I see the

message." Lin Huang patted both of their shoulders and briefed them.

Mr. Fu took out a golden dimensional relic in the living room. Lin Huang followed closely behind him and stepped through the relic before waving goodbye at the both of them. Soon, the door closed and turned into a golden dust before fading away. Seeing Lin Huang leave, Lin Xin went to school unhappily. Meanwhile, Lin Xuan took out the palm-sized black box from his storage space after confirming that Lin Xin had left. It was the black metal box that Mr. Fu brought over. He did not know what it was but he could feel that there was something inside that attracted him. That was why he picked that box as his present.

As he opened the box, there was a gold bead in it. It was the size of an adult thumb, With curiosity, Lin Xuan touched it with his hand. As his finger touched the bead, it started to melt into a ball of golden liquid. It looked like something dead had been resurrected. The golden liquid left the black box slowly and floated before Lin Xuan. After surrounding him in lightning speed, it entered his forehead at the speed of light.

Lin Xuan stood where he was. Eventually, his eyes turned completely gold, covering even his iris. A golden glow shot out of his eyes like the sun as his feet left the ground slowly and floated in the air. He seemed to have surpassed the limits of gravity as he floated in the middle of the living room with his arms and legs stretched out. He seemed to fall into a trance. If not for his eyes that were shooting out golden beams of light, he would look like he had fallen asleep.

The strange occurrence lasted for a couple of hours. It was only at around 12 noon that the golden glow faded after his body landed on the ground.

"What happened to my body..." Lin Xuan stood where he was and surprised as he looked at his hands. He ran to the mirror in the bathroom immediately. He was confused as he stared at the face of a child in the mirror. After observing for a moment, suddenly he thought of something.

"Serial number 327... Lin Xuan... Lin Huang... Lin Xin..."

While scratching his head, Lin Xuan sat down on the couch in the living room. After being in silence for a while, he took out the writing board from his storage space and started writing. He placed the writing board on the coffee table, took off his Emperor's Heart Ring and placed it next to the writing board. He then went to his wardrobe on the second floor and changed into a loose, gray robe. He walked downstairs slowly.

As he arrived at the entrance, he turned around to look at the living room and dining hall. He smiled as he looked.

"Lin Huang, Lin Xin, thank you for taking care of me. Unfortunately, I don't belong here..."

As he spoke, Lin Xuan left the house and flew into the sky like a bird. He disappeared into the sky in an instant...

Chapter 270: Yi Donglai

At foothold No.7A1 was the White Capital. There was a gigantic building that was like a giant pillar stood tall into the sky. It was not only the tallest building in the White Capital, but the tallest building in Division7 as well. It was more than 3,800 meters tall. Almost everyone who visited White Capital for the first time would look at it whenever they were nearby, wanting to see just how tall the building was. However, nobody could get an answer to the question they were all wondering about - Where was the top of the building?

Lin Huang stood at the plaza under the giant building and looked up to the sky.

"The Union Government's headquarter is so cool!" Lin Huang could not help himself and exclaimed. His vision was almost covered by the clouds, he could not even see the top portion of the building.

"Such a big office building... The Union Government sure is generous!"

"They are, it's a demigod-level relic after all." Mr. Fu smiled as he spoke.

"Master, are you saying this office building is a..." Lin Huang looked at Mr. Fu with his eyes wide opened.

"Of course, who would spend so much effort building a gigantic

ordinary building. If the underworld organizations were to invade this place, any holy fire-level Transcendent could destroy it easily. Would anyone want to rebuild it again and again?" Mr. Fu said like it was no big deal.

Lin Huang thought about it and agreed. If it was a normal building, it would be destroyed easily. It would be troublesome if they had to rebuild it again and again after it was destroyed.

"Division7 is not the only division that has this. The Union Government headquarters in Division4 to Division12 have similar demigod relics that are functional defensive relics. The same goes for other major organizations as everyone is afraid that outsiders would invade their home turf." Mr. Fu added.

"If Division4 to Division12 have demigod relics... What about Division1 to Division3?" Lin Huang asked with an answer in his mind but he wanted to confirm with Mr. Fu.

"They have god-level relics of course. Division1 to Division3 are the core zones of the human race. Those guys are richer than us." Mr. Fu sounded a little off when he said that.

"Are Division1 to Division3 busy?" Lin Huang asked further.

"Of course they are!" Mr. Fu nodded.

"Do you see how busy the White Capital is?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"The White Capital is the busiest foothold with the biggest area in Division7, it's 15 million square kilometers. However, any A-grade foothold in Division3 is at least 12 million square kilometers and many of them are probably around 18 million square kilometers. Division3 is the biggest A-grade foothold and is 28 million square kilometers. It's almost twice the size of the White Capital."

"On the matter of how busy it is, any A-grade foothold in Division3 is comparable to the White Capital or is probably even busier. You'll find out when you get to Division3. Even a C-grade foothold there is more crowded than many of our B-grade footholds here. Their economic standard is on the next level."

"Division3 has the weakest ability as a whole amongst the three core zones. Division1 and Division2 are way beyond Division3's level. They're simply too far apart." Mr. Fu said while sipping from his wine bottle.

"Are the core zones really as crowded as this..." Lin Huang could not imagine that.

"The more crowded a place is, the more filthy it is. Don't ever assume that crowded place is better. Since we're on the topic, I'm going to warn you not to trust people easily when you go to the core zones in the future."

"Oh..." Lin Huang did not understand why Mr. Fu gave him such

warning but he nodded anyway.

As they were chatting, there were more and more people on the plaza. Most of them came under different organizations with each group having 10 to 20 members while others even have hundreds of members. They were basically all gold-level rank-3 or a complete gold-level. Mr. Fu was the only one who brought one person and it seemed like Lin Huang was the only one there who was gold-level rank-2, making him stand out from the rest. It was clear that Mr. Fu had a high reputation as many transcendent leaders would come to him to chat but the conversations were very formal. Some of them asked about Lin Huang but Mr. Fu would always give them the same answer with a chuckle.

"He's my apprentice."

Most of them were surprised when they heard this and they would look at Lin Huang.

When it was past eight in the morning, a big group of people was sent to the plaza. The leader was an old man with a white hair bun. Beside him was Zhu Nian who Lin Huang already knew. As the old man and Zhu Nian arrived, many transcendent approached them. The old man seemed to have a high reputation as well and Zhu Nian had just been promoted to a senior executive officer of the Hunter Association so many came to greet him along with the old man he was with.

"Is the old man a senior executive officer of the Hunter Association?" Lin Huang did not know Old Li but he knew about Zhu Nian after reading the news of him being promoted to a senior

executive officer. However, it was the old man who led the team instead of Zhu Nian.

"Yes, his name is Li Yunlong. He's the most senior among all the executive officers in Division7's Hunter Association. Some of the elders even have to give way to him."

"If he's Li Yunlong... I'm [Chu Yunfei](#)..." Lin Huang felt speechless when he heard the name.

"Is he more powerful than Zhu Nian?" Lin Huang snapped out of this thoughts and asked.

He had seen Zhu Nian's ability before he achieved immortal-level so he had a direct understanding.

"Much more powerful!" Mr. Fu glared at Lin Huang when he heard the question.

"The level above holy fire-level would be immortal-level. Immortals would need monster souls to light up their Life Lamp. Every Life Lamp signifies one upgrade. Zhu Nian had only lit up his first Life Lamp while Li Yunlong had nine Life Lamps lit up. He's close to his breakthrough anytime soon! Why do you think he has the highest authority among all? Don't look at how skinny he is. If all the senior executive officers in Division7 were to fight him all at once, they might actually lose."

"Oh really? He's so powerful..." Lin Huang did not expect this

skinny old man to be so powerful.

Just as they were talking about Li Yunlong, he looked at Mr. Fu's direction. He excused himself from the rest and walked to Mr. Fu and Lin Huang immediately. Seeing that, Zhu Nian briefed the young men behind him and followed closely behind him.

"Mr. Fu." The both of them greeted Mr. Fu.

"Xiao Li, you seem to have improved. It seems like you're not far away from your breakthrough." Mr. Fu said to Li Yunlong.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard Mr. Fu calling him Xiao Li.

"Thank you Mr. Fu, I'm working towards it." Li Yunlong did not seem to be angry when Mr. Fu calling him Xiao Li.

Lin Huang looked at his own master in shock as he did not know that Mr. Fu was so respectable.

"You're not bad too, boy. I've read about you a few days back. You're are now a senior executive officer." Mr. Fu patted Zhu Nian's arm. With his height, it was difficult for him to reach Zhu Nian's shoulder.

"I'm honored. I'm quite slow so I must thank you for your advice. It helped me achieve what I have today." Zhu Nian was humble.

While the three of them were talking, Lin Huang listened without interrupting. However, Li Yunlong kept looking at Lin Huang as they spoke. He could not help himself any longer, so he asked, "Mr. Fu, this Lin Huang caused a scene at the Hunter Association. I was shocked when I found out that he was Sword Genius in the Hunter Arena."

"This kid is Sword Genius?" Zhu Nian raised an eyebrow while checking Lin Huang out. He seemed like he was trying to figure out what was so special about him. As a member of the Hunter Association, although he had been busy before he was promoted to a senior executive officer, he did not miss the news of someone achieving a 90-win streak in the Hunter Arena.

"Heh. Don't even think about it. He's my apprentice." Mr. Fu admitted to Lin Huang's identity.

"You are officially taking in an apprentice?" Zhu Nian was shocked.

"It's me who did not take a good look. I passed him over during the first review..." Old Li said and looked at Lin Huang.

"It's your fault that you didn't show us your true ability..."

"If you didn't underestimate him, how would I get him? The unnoticed talent didn't go unnoticed after all." Mr. Fu laughed.

Lin Huang finally understand that before Mr. Fu accepted him as his apprentice, his intensive training review was declined by Old Li who was standing in front of him.

As they chatted, the people from the Union Government finally arrived. The most attractive team was the one wearing a dark-green, military uniform with 1,000 members. There was a black logo on the left side of their uniform - a demon's head that looked like it just got chopped off. There was a sword with a pool of black blood at the bottom of the head, making the gory image look realistic. Lin Huang recognized in an instant that it was the logo of the Demon Slayer Legion.

He looked at them and noticed someone familiar.

"Yi Yeyu?! She's in the Demon Slayer Legion?" Lin Huang did not say it out loud but Mr. Fu noticed his shocked expression.

"What's wrong?"

"Nothing, I saw a friend." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

Seeing the people of the Union Government arrive, Old Li and Zhu Nian excused themselves and returned to their team.

There were three leaders and an old man with white hair led them on. He looked exuberant with a straight posture. He wore a white suit with a white cloak on top that had Demon Slayer written on it. The two people beside him wore black uniforms with

a red Demon Slayer logo on the left. They wore the same white cloak that had Demon Slayer written on it as well.

"Why does this old man in white look so familiar?" Lin Huang frowned. Soon, he figured that the old man looked a little bit like Yi Zheng. Meanwhile, the old man in white walked to the stage in front of the Union Government headquarters alone and looked at the people on the plaza.

"Hello, everyone. I see many old faces here but I guess not many young people know my identity. I shall introduce myself then. My name is Yi Donglai, the founder of the Demon Slayer Legion in Division7. I'm also the first general of this army..."

Chu Yunfei is the name of a Chinese actor

Chapter 271: Training Rewards

If this were to happen in the past, Lin Huang would not know who Yi Donglai was. However, knowing that the Demon Slayer Legion would be leading the training, he had done his research on the three elite divisions and got to know about Yi Donglai. The Demon Slayer Legion was the first elite division that was founded in Division 7 by Yi Donglai himself. Although the other divisions, the Dragon Slayer Legion and Immortal Legion were not founded all by him, he was still one of the co-founders.

He was considered a legend and was now the leader of Division 7's army. Once Lin Huang did his research on Yi Donglai, he found out who Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu really were. He finally understood how Yi Yeyu appeared in the Demon Slayer Legion's ranks. Looking at their family's ranks, Yi Donglai was Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu's great grandfather.

"That means Yi Yeyu is a Gold Hunter and is also a member of the Union Government's Demon Slayer Legion..." Lin Huang finally knew about Yi Yeyu's double identities.

Many members of the Union Government, Adventurer Organization and other organizations who had a close relationship with the Hunter Association would have hunter licenses from the association. They would basically receive the license once they passed the assessment. Aside from being strict to their core members, the Hunter Association did not prohibit other organizations from obtaining their hunter license from them. However, the most they could get would be a Gold Hunter license as any license authorization beyond that would not be available to the public.

While Lin Huang was deep in thought, Yi Donglai had finished his introduction and got down to business.

"This training is similar to what we in the Demon Slayer Legion endure yearly. The only difference this training has with the one a few years back is that this time, it'll be an open training with other young members from organizations invited. I hope everyone can encourage each other and fight together in a fair manner to progress further as one unit..."

"The assessment will take 30 days. I won't be revealing the content of assessment now but the location it'll be held at will be at a grade-2 dimensional ruin, the Volcanic Hell." Yi Donglai stopped speaking and looked at the people who were present. Many of the leaders were stunned.

"My dear apprentices, it seems like this is a hard one." Mr. Fu said to Lin Huang after hearing the name of the dimensional ruin chosen.

Before Lin Huang could ask Mr. Fu why he said that, Yi Donglai began speaking again.

"I hope everyone understands what a grade-2 dimensional ruin would entail. The dimensional ruin will be infested with holy fire-level monsters. Perhaps not many people know about this Volcanic Hell."

"The Volcanic Hell is a dimensional ruin with many volcanoes.

The environment is harsh, barren and has no resources whatsoever. The temperature of this particular dimensional ruin goes above 60 degree Celsius all year long. At times, it'll go above 80 degree Celsius at its peak and ordinary people won't be able to survive there. Moreover, the volcanoes around the ruins would go off at any moment. Your feet will be on volcanic rocks that contain molten lava beneath. If you happen to step on soft ground, you may just fall into the lava."

"Fire monsters aside, there are many undead and spirit type monsters. They've adapted to these environments much better than we humans have. Once there's a conflict, they'll have the geological advantage..."

As Lin Huang listened to Yi Donglai speak, he began researching on the Volcanic Hell dimensional ruin on the Hunter Info Network. Soon, he found the map, the monster distribution graphs and documents containing the types of monster. He downloaded all of them as the Emperor's Heart Ring and Heart Network could not be used once he entered the dimensional ruin.

He did not seem to be the only one as many started researching on the Volcanic Hell as well.

"This training will be using the point accumulation system. I won't be revealing how the system works but those who are ranked in the top 10 from whatever organization would receive a reward. Those ranked from No.4 to No.10 will receive a Life Power compression elixir. Those who are ranked No.2 and No.3 will receive a grade-3 defensive or weapon relic. For the top-ranked participant, he or she would receive a pet monster egg that

contains a phoenix-type monster..."

Their eyes lit up when they heard the rewards for the top 10 participants. The Life Power compression elixir was a unique elixir that could help compress Life Power in order to accelerate the speed of getting from gold-level rank-3 to complete gold-level. One bottle of elixir could shave off the compression time taken by one month. Such an elixir would cost over 1,000 Life Crystals and nobody would usually spend this kind of money just to compress their Life Power as most would rather spend their time instead.

Meanwhile, a grade-3 relic would cost at least 4,000 Life Crystals and it could be activated after one became transcendent. It was a very practical reward. The phoenix-type pet monster egg was the reward every participant was eyeing. The pet monster egg alone was something rare, let alone one that contained a phoenix-type monster. Not many monsters laid eggs at the moment of death. There were at least 200,000 different monsters in the monster encyclopedia but only around 100 of them could lay eggs. That was less than 0.1% as the probability was extremely low.

Aside from Imperial Censors, most people would have to use monster taming tokens if they wanted to control their summoning monster. Not many people owned a pet monster. Compared to monsters that require a monster taming token, a pet monster was similar to an Imperial Censor's monster. They could come to terms with humans and stay in the human world for longer periods of time. Meanwhile, summoning monsters that require monster summoning tokens are restricted by time and distance. If the monster exceeds the summoning time and distance limit, the monster must be recalled immediately or it would break free from the token's control.

Of course, there are disadvantages to owning a pet monster as well. Compared to an Imperial Censor's summoning monster, every pet monster will be born as a larva when they emerge from the pet monster egg. They required a significant amount of time to reach adulthood and if they were left to grow on their own, they would need anywhere from a couple of years to even hundreds of years to reach adulthood. One way to accelerate their growth was by using massive amounts of resources. However, the thousands of participants here came from rich family and have great abilities. Growing a pet monster larva would not be a problem to them at all. That was the reason why many people were eyeing the pet monster egg.

Lin Huang was not interested in regular pet monster eggs. However, the one that contained a phoenix-type monster was a whole different story.

"Xiao Hei, if I was to come to terms with the pet monster larva, could I turn it into a Monster Card?"

"As long as you have an agreement with it. It can be turned into a Monster Card."

"That means if I do manage to obtain this phoenix-type pet monster, I'd be able to use Advance Cards on it." After clearing his doubts, Lin Huang was determined to get to No.1.

"I've said everything I need to say. There'll be someone to explain the exact rules of the training when you arrive at the dimensional

ruins. I'll open the entrance now, please enter in order..."

Yi Donghai took out a palm-sized ruin key and inserted Life Power into it. Soon, the ruin key shot out and transformed itself into a dimensional portal that looked like a black whirlpool.

"Mr. Fu, since you're the most senior one here, your apprentice will go first." Yi Donglai looked at Mr. Fu and Lin Huang.

"Me?" Lin Huang was shocked.

"Go on then." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder and nodded.

Under the gaze of thousands of people, Lin Huang walked fast into the black whirlpool...

Chapter 272: An Old Friend

As Lin Huang walked out from the crowd, many of them began to check him out. The man that everyone was gawking at was a young man not more than 16 years of age who was about 1.7 meters tall. He had black, fluffy hair and bright eyes. His features were pleasant and he looked harmless.

"Is this Mr. Fu's apprentice? He doesn't look like anyone special and he's only gold-level rank-2..."

People began to discuss among themselves and a group of men was especially puzzled. Most of them came from powerful families and they knew that Mr. Fu used to work for the Union Government - after all, they have heard of his legendary stories.

In the crowd, there were two people who had the biggest surprise of their lives. One of them was the head examiner of the Reserve Hunter assessment, Yi Yeyu who Lin Huang had met 10 months ago. The other was Li Lang who had earlier went to Lin Huang to investigate damages to his house when a vampire invaded his house 11 months ago. Lin Huang was not even iron-level when the both of them had first met him. Within the span of one year, Lin Huang managed to emerge as a gold-level rank-2. His speed shocked the both of them, especially Yi Yeyu because she had practically watched him grow up and she even knew about him killing iron-level and bronze-level Life Seed monsters. She did not expect to see him again at such a place.

However, Lin Huang did not know about all these. While he noticed Yi Yeyu in the Demon Slayer Legion, he was oblivious to Li

Lang in the Hunter Association's team. As everyone watched, Lin Huang calmed himself down while walking into the black whirlpool...

The image before him changed as he stepped in. Soon, he was sent to another place. There was a pungent sulfuric stench surrounding the air. He looked at the burnt ground with a couple of volcanoes, smoke twisting out above them.

"Welcome to the Volcanic Hell, young man," a voice nearby greeted him. Lin Huang lifted his head to look at the sky. It was a man in a black Demon Slayer Legion uniform floating in the air who had uttered those words. The man had short golden hair with a pair of gold-framed glasses. His long, narrow eyes looked like they were closed. Although he seemed like a nice man, Lin Huang could sense a dangerous aura coming from him. He put his guard up instinctively.

The man descended from the air and smiled oddly at Lin Huang. "Don't worry, young man. I am your examiner for the first round of training."

"Your ability to sense is extraordinary."

"Thanks for your compliment." Lin Huang did not intend to explain any further.

Just as he claimed, the man standing in front of Lin Huang was the examiner for the training. As the Union Government owned the ruin keys, that meant trespassers were forbidden here. This

also meant that the unique aura that emanated from the Demon Slayer Legion uniform could not be fake. Seeing that the man could float in the air, it was clear that he was a Transcendent. Judging from his combat strength, it made sense that he was the examiner.

After coming out with this analysis, Lin Huang was slightly relieved. He did not ask about the rules of the training as all the participants had yet to arrive and the examiner would not bother explaining the rules to him one-on-one. He stepped aside while waiting for the rest to arrive patiently. Seeing that Lin Huang did not bother to talk to him, the examiner with the golden hair rubbed his nose. Soon, the participants started coming in, alleviating the awkward situation.

The second batch of participants that were sent in were members of the Hunter Association. There were a total of 300 of them. As they arrived, the quiet ruins suddenly became crowded. Many of them had not dared to speak when they were at the plaza as there were many seniors there. Without the supervision of seniors now, they started talking to each other. Seeing everyone chatting with each other, someone approached Lin Huang as if he was getting a closer look at someone he recognized.

"Li Lang?!" Lin Huang recognized him immediately as he had not changed one bit.

"Are you really Lin Huang?!" Li Lang was unsure earlier but upon hearing Lin Huang call out his name, he was quite certain now.

"I didn't expect to see you here." Lin Huang smiled. If not for Li

Lang giving him the Life Crystals earlier, he might not have been able to pass the Reserve Member assessment.

"I should be the one saying that. You weren't even an iron-level when I met you the last time. You've grown so much in less than a year!" Li Lang exclaimed. He managed to level-up from silver-level rank-3 to complete gold-level in 11 months. His progress considered fast but Lin Huang's speed was even more impressive.

"That's true..." Lin Huang was speechless. It was June when he had arrived in this world and it was now May in his second year; it had not even been a year since his arrival. His improvement was unbelievable.

"We haven't seen each other for almost a year now and you've grown taller!" Li Lang laughed. He remembered Lin Huang being only 1.6 meters when they last met, a whole head shorter than him. Li Lang had only grown two to three centimeters taller within a year but Lin Huang was now 1.73 meters. Lin Huang smiled helplessly when he heard such a comment that was usually made by the old folks. However, he was not concerned about his height because he had just turned 16. His body would hit puberty in a couple of years and with the nutrients in the food provided in this year, it should be an easy feat for him to grow 10 centimeters within two years.

"Although you've made some terrifying improvements, you are only a gold-level rank-2 after all. Your combat strength must be at the bottom of the food chain with these thousands of people here. Let me know if you need help with the training." Li Lang patted his shoulder as though he was speaking to his junior.

"Oh, sure," Lin Huang replied immediately but he was actually speechless. He did not think that Li Lang could even defeat him if they were to fight.

As they chatted, more and more participants entered the ruins. After 10 minutes, the Demon Slayer Legion arrived at the dimensional ruins as the grand finale. All of the participants that had joined the training were in the ruins now. Seeing that the entrance to the dimensional ruin had closed, the examiner with the golden hair floated into the air again, attracting everyone's attention.

"Alright, kids, please be quiet and listen to me," the examiner's voice echoed in the ruins. All of the participants turned silent.

"Let me introduce myself. My name is Si Kongjian and I'll be your examiner for the first round of training..."

Chapter 273: The Beginning - Training

After a short self-introduction, Si Kongjian started talking about the content of the training.

"The objective of the first round of training is to train your stamina and tolerance. It's simple. All I need you to do is to run a couple of rounds with me."

Everybody looked at each other as nobody believed that the training was as simple as what Si Kongjian had just said.

"Don't look at me with such doubt. It's really just running. However, the result of the first round will determine if you can enter the second round of training..." Si Kongjian added when he saw the disbelief on their faces.

Everyone present listened carefully as Si Kongjian was speaking.

"The final destination will be the location of the second round of the training. If you can't catch up with me, then you'll be sent away before the second round starts. Let me give you a friendly reminder that the ground in this ruins isn't solid, so it's possible to fall into the lava if the ground breaks..." Many of them were alert when they heard what Si Kongjian said.

"The rule is simple and there's only one rule. You're not allowed to use any sort of transportation including summoning monsters, flight weapons and relics, dimensional equipment and relics as well as all sorts of transportation. Those who cheat will be

disqualified and blacklisted. You'll never be able to participate in any activities in the Union Government!"

Some of them who intended to cheat gave up their tricks when they heard the severity of the punishment.

"In a nutshell, all you have to do is to follow behind me until I say the training is done." Si Kongjian looked seriously at the people there.

"Is everyone clear?"

All of them nodded and replied, "Yes!"

"Please ask any questions you may have now." Si Kongjian looked at them again.

Lin Huang was the first one who raised his hand.

"Go ahead." Si Kongjian nodded at Lin Huang.

"I would like to know how many rounds of training are there. How long round of training is and after the training is done, are we allowed to stay in the ruins?" Lin Huang asked all three questions at once.

"I can only answer a portion of your questions," Si Kongjian said, "There are a total of three rounds in the training. The first round

will take three days while the other two will depend on the examiners. About staying in the ruins, I can't answer that question."

Lin Huang nodded. He was not satisfied with the answer but Si Kongjian had already done his best.

"How does the point system work? We heard Mr. Yi saying that this training goes by a point system earlier," somebody asked.

"I thought I would only tell you about that when the assessment started, but since you asked, I shall tell you now then."

Si Kongjian started to explain, "As the assessment ends, those who are late for less than 3 minutes after me will obtain 1000 points.

"Those who are late for 3 to 10 minutes will obtain 500 points.

"After 10 to 30 minutes, you'll obtain 300 points.

"After 30 minutes to an hour, you'll get 200 points.

"Those who are late for one to three hours will obtain 100 points.

"If you're late for three to five hours, you'll obtain 50 points.

"Those who are late for five to 24 hours will not get any points but will still pass this round's assessment.

"And those who are late for more than 24 hours will be considered as having no result and therefore, disqualified."

Hearing the how the point system worked, many of them realized that the points were difficult to get. Otherwise, the highest points for the first round of training would not be merely 1000 points. Some of them asked a couple of questions on the point system while Si Kongjian gave vague answers which made it impossible to determine what the accumulated points could be used for in the next two rounds.

Seeing that nobody was raising their hands anymore, Si Kongjian was ready to start the training. Suddenly, he thought of something else.

"Oh yeah, you guys should already know about this but just in case anybody isn't aware, I shall remind you. The communication and network functions on the Emperor's Heart Ring won't be available in the ruins. Same goes for the maps and coordinates, they are not usable here. The only use of the ring is for you to store things and look at the time.

"That's all I have to say, there should be nothing else. Do any of you have any more questions?" Si Kongjian checked the time on his Emperor's Heart Ring.

Everybody shook their heads as they had basically asked

everything that they wanted.

"Alright then, it's 9:12 a.m. now. The cut-off time for the first round of training will be at 9 a.m. three days later." Switching off the time, Si Kongjian descended from the sky.

"The first round of training has officially started!"

After he said that, Si Kongjian turned around and dashed away. Many of them followed him in an instant.

"Quick, don't be left out!" Li Lang waved at Lin Huang.

"You go first, don't bother about me." Lin Huang waved back.

Li Lang thought about it and figured that Lin Huang might have his own strategy of preserving his strength as his combat strength was the lowest among everyone in the training. His body physique was not comparable to gold-level rank-3 and a complete gold-level. He nodded and left without him.

Lin Huang sprinted and headed to where Yi Yeyu was.

"Please excuse me, I would like to talk to my friend. You guys go ahead," Yi Yeyu said to the men and slowed down while waiting for Lin Huang to come to her.

The men did not want to risk anything, so they ran quickly

behind Si Kongjian immediately.

"Not bad, you managed to level-up to gold-level in such short period of time. You're now a gold-level rank-2..." she checked him out as he ran towards her.

"My luck was good." Lin Huang smiled.

"Bullsh*t, save it for yourself." Although a portion of Yi Yeyu's memories had been wiped away, she figured that there was something Lin Huang did that he did not tell anyone.

As he managed to level-up from barely an iron-level to his current gold-level rank-2 within 11 months, that was 11 ranks that he surpassed, taking less than a month on average for every rank. Such speed was unusual. However, as his friend, Yi Yeyu knew that she should not ask him about his secret.

"Has Bro Yi Zheng leveled up to Transcendent?" Lin Huang asked since Yi Zheng was already a complete gold-level 10 months ago. It was impossible and unnecessary that he still remained at gold-level.

"He was already a Transcendent half a year ago," Yi Yeyu replied.

"How about you? You should be a complete gold-level as well. Why haven't you leveled up?" Lin Huang thought it was strange as Yi Yeyu was already a gold-level rank-3 10 months ago. No matter how much time the Life Power compression took, three to four

months would be sufficient. Even for the less talented, it would not take them more than half a year.

"I have been a complete gold-level since eight months ago. I have been dragging it as there's something wrong with my body. The Transcendent monster that my family wanted me to get doesn't suit me, so they have been looking for a monster that suits me. I heard that there's a Fire Phoenix in this ruins so I decided to join this training," Yi Yeyu explained.

"So, that means we are free to roam around when the training ends?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, but my great-grandfather did not tell me the exact content of the training. He only told me to find a partner to kill the Fire Phoenix together whenever there's an opportunity."

"So, the general of Union Government, Yi Donglai, is really your great-grandfather?" Lin Huang's eyes flew wide open.

"Yes, but he's retired a long time ago with the designation of a general. If not for me, he wouldn't have shown himself this time." Yi Yeyu did not hide the fact as she knew that it would be useless to do so.

"I've got so much respect for you." Lin Huang gave her a thumbs up.

"Oh yeah, do you need my help to kill the Fire Phoenix?"

"You? Although your speed of leveling up is fast, forget about helping me. The Fire Phoenix is a double mutated Transcendent monster and it's a phoenix-type monster. Its ability is similar to a sky dragon of the same level. My great-grandfather has arranged a couple of Demon Slayer Legion reserve members to help me, but I'm not sure if we'd be 100% successful. You'd better not mess around with such things," Yi Yeyu shook her head and rejected Lin Huang's offer. She honestly thought that Lin Huang might be a burden to her. It would be already troublesome if she were to bring Lin Huang just for exposure but she did not even have the confidence to complete the task. It was a double mutated monster after all. Moreover, it was a phoenix-type Transcendent monster.

"Alright then..." Lin Huang knew he was being underestimated again.

"Enough about me, let's talk about you. I only knew about you leveling up to bronze-level with Fatty a few months back and I forgot everything else that happened after that. You seemed busy so I didn't contact you." Yi Yeyu was curious about what Lin Huang had been doing for the past couple of months.

"I was captured by the Purple Crow, but it'd be ridiculous if you knew that!" Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Nothing much, I'm training mostly. I spent my time training my Life Skill and killing Life Seed monsters," Lin Huang lied.

"I remember you were trained in Army Attack Tactics until level-

6, am I right? You should be level-7 now, I guess?" Yi Yeyu remembered that he asked her about the Army Attack Tactics earlier and that he was already on level-6.

"I'm on level-8 now," Lin Huang told the truth this time. The card pieces for level-9 were too much; he needed 810,000 card pieces. Throughout the six months, Lin Huang allowed his Life Power to rotate by itself and he was hardly working on it at all. Until now, he had only accumulated 150,000 Army Attack Tactics card pieces and he was still far from his target of 810,000 card pieces.

"Level-8?! You have such terrifying abilities!" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang in obvious envy.

"No wonder you could level-up so fast..."

Lin Huang did not explain much about this as Yi Yeyu's misunderstanding would save him the time and effort to. The both of them were the last two people in the training to leave and time passed by as they chatted...

Chapter 274: All Squinty Eyed People Are Monsters

Si Kongjian looked like he was taking a stroll because every stride he took was more than 10 meters apart. The people behind him trailed him closely. Even Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu who were the last among everyone were less than 500 meters away from Si Kongjian. It was soon time for lunch. However, the examiner Si Kongjian did not seem like he was going to stop anytime soon, so many of them proceeded to follow him.

Most of them had decided not to eat and have something good at night instead when they got to rest while some of them took out snacks from their storage space and started eating as they ran. Lin Huang was one of them who was snacking on the move. He opened a packet of dried meat and passed one to Yi Yeyu. She then waved her hand at him.

"I shall eat at night. It feels weird to eat while I run."

"What's wrong with that? Nobody is going to watch anyway. What if he doesn't stop at night? Are you not going to eat as well?" Lin Huang asked with his eyebrows raised.

"Even if he doesn't stop for dinner, wouldn't he stop for sleep at least? I'll eat something before we sleep since it's just going to be three days on the move," Yi Yeyu said, insisting on not eating.

"What if he doesn't stop for sleep?" Lin Huang mumbled as he stuffed a piece of dried meat into his mouth.

"He wouldn't be this ridiculous... I hope!" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang with her eyes wide open.

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders and passed her the packet of dried meat again.

"You sure you don't want any?"

"No, maybe I will eat some at night." Yi Yeyu turned her head away.

"There won't be anything left later, let alone at night. Don't you know I'm hitting puberty now? I eat a lot," Lin Huang said in all seriousness.

"Why would I want your snacks? I have my own." Yi Yeyu huffed.

"Alright, then. It's up to you, it's not I who is hungry anyway." Lin Huang put another slice of dried meat into his mouth.

"Go away, I don't need your sympathy!" Yi Yeyu was not mad at what Lin Huang said but at the irritating expression on his face.

Time passed by. Soon, it was past six in the evening and it was almost time for dinner. Finally, some of them realized that something was amiss as the examiner Si Kongjian did not seem to be stopping.

The person who was running in front decided to ask, "Examiner, are we not stopping for a while to rest or to eat something?"

"You can rest whenever you want, I'm not forcing you to follow me," Si Kongjian replied.

The person was shocked when he heard Si Kongjian's reply while people nearby started to mumble among themselves.

"Will he do the same to us at night when we're supposed to sleep?"

"Examiner, do we get to sleep at night?"

"As I said, you can rest whenever you want as long as you manage to keep up with me. However, I will not rest," Si Kongjian replied.

Shock rippled through the crowd when they heard what he said and they finally realized how tough the training was. Soon, the news was passed to the back and Yi Yeyu's jaw dropped when she heard his reply.

She then turned around and said in a deadly tone to Lin Huang, "Look at your big mouth has done!"

"What does that have to do with me? I said there's such a possibility. It's the examiner who decided that." Lin Huang's arms

were spread wide open as he feigned innocence.

"Of course, I would want to sleep at night."

"Three days and two nights...It seems like we'll have to put up with two torturous nights," Yi Yeyu said helplessly.

"Would you like to eat now?" Lin Huang took out another packet of dried meat.

"I have my own." Yi Yeyu looked away again.

Seeing Yi Yeyu take out her own snacks, Lin Huang put away the packet in his hand.

"I think the first round of training wouldn't be as simple as not getting to sleep..." Lin Huang mumbled while eating some dried vegetables.

"What do you mean?" Yi Yeyu looked at him.

"We are all at gold-level. Looking at the speed of the squinty-eyed examiner, it doesn't really exhaust much of our strength and Life Power. Even if we don't rest for three days and two nights, our bodies should be able to take it. If that's the only criteria of the training, the passing rate will be 100%. Therefore, I think there'll be some other unknown challenges in this round of training," Lin Huang explained confidently as he munched on the dried vegetables.

"Can you stop saying stuff like that!" Yi Yeyu glared angrily at Lin Huang.

"It's not I who wants to jinx it. Squinty-eyed people are usually difficult." Lin Huang recalled a famous saying in an anime on Earth that went - All squinty-eyed people are monsters, which was the reason he had his guard up when he met the examiner.

"Nonsense!" Yi Yeyu scoffed and did not care about Lin Huang while eating her snacks.

The sun set in the ruins and night finally arrived. Seeing that the sky was dark, Si Kongjian who was leading the participants smirked and turned in another direction out of nowhere. Those who followed behind him turned with him without thinking twice. It was not even 8 p.m. and the sky was completely dark. Although all of them were at gold-level and their visions were not affected much, they still could not see as clearly as during the day.

Si Kongjian proceeded to speed up and he brought all of them to an open flatland. Suddenly, a macho man from the crowd following him stepped into the ground and got half his leg stuck. As he was attempting to pull his leg out, his leg was covered by boiling lava. If not for the gold-level armor that he was wearing with the Life Power covering him, his right leg would have been destroyed. He rolled on the ground while using some of his equipment to get rid of the lava residue on his leg. The hair on his leg was all gone, making his whole limb bald.

Many of the people who knew him saw and teased him, "Wow! Such a smooth leg you've got there!"

"Go away!" the macho man shouted.

Although there was gold-level armor protecting him and he managed to pull it out fast enough, there was a slight burn on his leg. He applied some elixir on it and changed into a new pair of pants as well as fresh shoes before starting to run again.

However, some people ran into the same lava ground that he did later on. They suffered similar injuries like him, some even falling completely into the lava, having their hair and eyebrows burnt off. If not for their gold-level bodies which were stronger than regular people, coupled with the protection of their gold-level armor and Life Power, many people would have died.

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu saw what was happening from far behind, so they were extra careful. Yi Yeyu accidentally stepped into the fragile ground but she did not step into the lava as she reacted quickly.

"This is all your fault!" Yi Yeyu complained as she almost injured herself.

"How could you blame me? It's the squinty-eyed man's fault." Lin Huang looked innocently at her.

Chapter 275: The High Heel Incident

Lin Huang activated Boundless Vision and soon, he discovered the reason that caused the ground to collapse. The surface of the flatland was thinner than the ground that they walked on during the day, it was way thinner.

Because of that, some of them who were heavier would easily cause the ground to collapse as they walked on it. The reason why Yi Yeyu had crushed the ground earlier was because she was wearing a pair of high heeled lady army boots, causing the force exerted on the ground by her heels to be stronger than people who were wearing ordinary footwear.

After seeing Yi Yeyu crushed the ground for twice, Lin Huang then suggested, "I think it'll be better for you to change to another pair of shoes. The heels of your shoes could even kill a person. It's not strange at all that you could crush the ground."

Yi Yeyu then stared at Lin Huang as she felt that Lin Huang had gloated over it.

"The squinty-eyed guy did this on purpose. Bringing us to this place at night where the ground is thinner than where we were walking at earlier. We can't see clearly at night and we'll be easily tricked. Fortunately, the lava underneath the ground does not contain any spiritual power and we're all wearing protective armor. We'll only get burnt if we fall into the pool of lava for extended periods of time. It'll not threaten our lives. Perhaps it'll only consume a small portion of our Life Power..." Lin Huang said as he ignored Yi Yeyu who was staring at him.

"So you're trying to say that he intends to deplete our Life Power?" As Yi Yeyu heard the last sentence, she immediately understood what Lin Huang was trying to say.

"Yes, of course. Their Life Power will be used up if they are tricked several times. Since the Life Power consumption for movement skills is relatively low, if he didn't have any other ways to deplete our Life Power, do you think that any of us will be eliminated just from running the duration of three days and two nights?" Lin Huang looked like he had expected this to happen. "Get changed into another pair of shoes. I'll wait for you and we'll catch up with them later."

After remaining silent for a moment, although Yi Yeyu did not want to agree with Lin Huang, she had chosen to compromise. She stopped walking and took out a pair of running shoes from the storage space before she threw the pair of military boots away.

Lin Huang stopped as well and waited for her to get her shoes changed.

"Who asked you to wait for me? Can't I catch up with you later?" Yi Yeyu scoffed.

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulder and kept quiet.

Soon, after Yi Yeyu had changed her shoes, a woman who wore a pair of high heels crashed into the ground as she ran ahead of them. As soon as she found out that something was wrong, she

immediately stomped down hard on the ground with her other leg in an attempt to escape.

Right this moment, Si Kongjian grinned. A hidden energy underneath the ground rose up. Right after the woman stomped on the ground, the entire area collapsed.

The woman and the rest of them all fell into the pool of lava. The people behind them did not manage to escape and fell into the red lava as well.

There were more than 1,800 of them and one-third of them experienced the lava bath. Right when they got up from the lava, their outfits and hair were all burnt by the high-temperature Life Power, creating a "beautiful" scene.

The people who followed after them then laughed at them. They quickly covered their bodies with the protective armor so they would not be showing their naked bodies. However, many of them could not stop laughing at them as all of them had bald heads. They did not even have eyebrows.

As they had to treat their wounds and put on their clothes, people who had fallen into the lava had to stay there, watching helplessly as those who were initially behind them overtook them.

"See, high heels are trouble." Lin Huang raised an eyebrow and told Yi Yeyu. He did not notice that the squinty-eyed guy had secretly done something. He thought that the ground was not strong enough and the woman's high heels had crushed it.

Lin Huang was not the only one who thought that way as many others thought like that as well.

While the bald men were treating their injuries, many of them stared at the woman in high heels with anger in their eyes. She could only take it quietly because like the others, she thought it was her fault as well.

Yi Yeyu felt fortunate that she had changed into another pair of footwear earlier. Otherwise, if she was the one who had troubled the other participants, she would have had to look for a hole to hide in. However, she acted as if she did not hear what Lin Huang had said, turning her head the other way.

They then ran through the rough terrain at night. Among 1,800 of them, at least 1,200 of them were tricked as the conditions of the crushed ground was in were unavoidable.

However, Lin Huang walked like Si Kongjian, seemingly taking a leisurely stroll. It seemed like he did not bother where he should step at all.

Yi Yeyu was curious as she noticed that Lin Huang's steps were light. Neither cracks nor scratches were left on the ground as he stepped on it.

"What kind of movement skill are you using?" Yi Yeyu asked after observing for a long while.

" Spectral Snowsteps. "

"The name of the skill sounded very light. That's why the ground wasn't affected even after you've stepped on it." Yi Yeyu immediately understood the characteristics of the movement skill after listening to its name.

"You can also use a light-weight movement skill. Why do you want to teleport?" Lin Huang found it strange. He could see that many of them had used teleportation instead of a movement like his and a small bunch even used speed-type movement skills. That being said, the light-weight movement skill he used was not used very often by others.

"Of course! I know that it's appropriate to use a light-weight movement skill here but... I don't know how to use the skill." Yi Yeyu then told him the truth. "Light-weight movement skills were not as practical as speed-type movement skills like teleportation. That was why I didn't spend much time practicing the skill."

Lin Huang then understood the reason why there were less people using movement skills similar to his. Perhaps the majority of them had made the same decision as Yi Yeyu.

Since everyone had limited strength and time, they would naturally look for skills that were more practical and powerful. Compared to speed-type movement skills and teleportation which were both rather useful in a battle, light-weight movement skills were less useful. In addition to that, after achieving the

Transcendent-level, everyone would be able to fly. The effect of light-weight movement skills would be rendered useless.

However, in this place, Lin Huang had an advantage over the others as he had mastered this form of movement skill.

Soon, the first night passed. After running for more than 20 hours, they were sleep deprived in addition to their depleted Life Power after falling into the pool of lava. Everyone seemed less energetic than they were on the first day.

It seemed like only Lin Huang and a few others remained unaffected.

Lin Huang's Army Attack Tactics was on level-8. Even if he was to use Spectral Snowsteps throughout the run, the Life Power consumed would have been easily replenished. 20 hours had passed and not even 10 columns of his Life Power were used. The people who had fallen into the lava would have used up at least 1,000 columns of their Life Power. In fact, using gold-level armor to defend against the lava would consume a larger amount of Life Power than defending against enemies in a battle.

"Although they're tired, it seems like it's not going to be a problem for them to continue for another two days..." Lin Huang noticed their conditions and also knew that the squinty-eyed man would not let them pass the assessment so easily. "I wonder what the squinty-eyed examiner will do next..."

Chapter 276: The Evil Squinty Eyed Guy

At noon, the scorching sun was hanging high in the air, causing the temperature of Volcano Hell that was already burning hot to skyrocket even further.

As the sun shone, the bald men who did not even have eyebrows became even more obvious and their heads reflected dazzling colors. What made most people speechless was when the group of people was running, their body would bob up and down, resembling waves of bald heads.

The rest of them including Lin Huang could not stop laughing as they saw the bald men.

However, the group of people that got their hair burnt off did not feel happy at all and they glared at them.

After running through the night for more than 20 hours, a large amount of Life Power had been depleted. In addition to the influence of the high temperatures, other than Lin Huang and a few of them that remained unaffected, most of them were fatigued.

"All of you are weaker than I expected. It has only been one day and all of you are already so tired?" Si Kongjian insulted with a smile and his voice rang out clearly.

However, only a small group of people was triggered while most of them did not bother at all.

"I'll bring all of you to a place that'll make you feel excited." As they did not seem to be motivated by the words he uttered, Si Kongjian's eyes turned to crescent-shaped moons. Obviously, he had some bad intentions again.

Right after they heard what he said, they panicked.

"Again?" Lin Huang had expected this to happen.

Yi Yeyu, who was standing beside Lin Huang, then stared at him as she did not expect that what Lin Huang had said to really happen.

Standing in front of the team, Si Kongjian suddenly took out a bottle of green elixir from his storage space, pouring it on himself. He suddenly turned back, heading towards two o'clock. The group of people behind him had no choice but to follow after him as they were afraid that they would be unable to catch up with him.

They then ran for another half an hour. Soon, the group of people saw monsters beginning to appear from afar. They instantly knew Si Kongjian's intentions and their faces turned grave.

"He's trying to make use of the monsters to increase the consumption of our Life Power!" The moment Lin Huang saw the monsters, he knew why Si Kongjian had brought the team to this area. "The squinty-eyed guy is indeed evil."

In fact, as Lin Huang expected, Si Kongjian led the group of people to break into the area where most of the monsters gathered. Many of the monsters started to attack them when the humans entered. However, none of the monsters attacked Si Kongjian. With no obstacles, he kept running forward without even reducing his speed.

The people who followed after Si Kongjian noticed that something was strange. They recalled the green elixir that he had poured on his body earlier.

"Is that a monster repellent elixir?" Lin Huang noticed that as well although he could not recognize what it was previously. However, as he saw that all the monsters were ignoring Si Kongjian, he instantly knew what the green elixir was.

The monster repellent elixir could not actually keep all the monsters away or completely avoid monster attacks but most monsters did not like the smell of the elixir. Therefore, when there was a group of people, the monsters would choose to avoid those who had the elixir and attack those who did not have the scent of the elixir on their body instead. However, without Lin Huang and the team, Si Kongjian would be attacked as well if he broke into the monster crowd.

The situation was similar to having several dishes served on the dining table. The leftovers would probably be the food that tasted bad as no one would go for those. However, if the food that tasted bad was the only dish being served and the diners were hungry, they would still eat it regardless of its taste.

When Si Kongjian led everyone to break into the area, most of the monsters were gold-level rank-3. There were only a small number of gold-level rank-2 monsters. Apparently, he had planned the route in advance.

It was a group of Crimsonblood Boas that first attacked Lin Huang and the rest of them.

The Crimsonblood Boa was categorized as an elemental monster according to the elemental charts. To be more accurate, it was a fire element monster based on the charts.

They lived in lava and they looked like they were completely made of flames. Normally, the length of their body ranged from 10 to 30 meters and their combat abilities varied from gold-level rank-1 to rank-3. If they upgraded to Transcendent, their body would grow beyond 100 meters. Therefore, there was a different name for the Transcendent Crimsonblood Boas – the Gigantic Crimsonblood Boa.

The main form of attack of the Crimsonblood Boa was control of the fire element and long-range attacks.

Right after the Gigantic Crimsonblood Boa discovered Lin Huang and the rest of them, it immediately chased after them. Soon, many of the Crimsonblood Boas spat red fireballs from their mouth at the group of people.

Seeing the team being attacked, they could not ignore it. As Si Kongjian did not run very quickly, they could not get rid of the

Crimsonblood Boas directly. If they did not kill the monsters, the monsters would not stop chasing them.

The people who were being attacked had left the main team, pouncing towards the Crimsonblood Boas.

Other than Lin Huang, basically all of them who attended the special training were gold-level rank-3 or were complete gold-level. Despite the fact that the combat abilities of the Crimsonblood Boas were not that weak and that there were quite a number of them, they were still being killed one after the other.

The people who killed the Crimsonblood Boas quickly returned to the team after they had killed the monsters. Although it did not take up much of their time, the consumption of their Life Power had increased.

The monsters did not attack Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu. They were not involved in the slaughter as well. Yi Yeyu then understood the importance of saving her Life Power after Lin Huang reminded her to do so. She would try not to strike if it was not necessary to do so.

Life Power could be used up quickly. However, a long period of time was required to replenish the Life Power.

The Crimsonblood Boas were the first group of monsters that they encountered. After encountering that attack, Lin Huang and the team were attacked by six more groups of monsters in the afternoon once every hour.

The people had become clever after being attacked by the monsters for several times. Before the monsters attacked them, they would not kill the monsters as they were all afraid that they would use up their Life Power.

After having their dinner, the sky turned dark.

Many of them were fatigued as they were supposed to rest at night. After running for more than 30 hours, of course, most of them were exhausted beyond belief. In fact, even Lin Huang started to feel sleepy. Yi Yeyu could not even stop yawning. She seldom stayed up late at night since she was young, which was why she could hardly adapt to life without rest.

Even though they were sleepy and tired, they dared not let their guard down. They were worried that they would be stepping on the wrong place as well as the monsters attacking them.

"Eh, why is there a forest here?" Seeing that Si Kongjian had led them to a forest, Lin Huang started to frown...

Chapter 277: Undying Bloodoak

At night, many people felt uneasy about the shadows that appeared from afar as it was less likely that there would be plants surviving at such a place with lava underground.

As usual, Si Kongjian was smirking as he approached the forest-like area at a constant speed.

When the people that followed Si Kongjian approached the forest, they panicked.

All the trees in the forest had withered, resembling crystals. The trees did not even have any leaves. Each of the trees looked like they had been burnt by extremely high-temperature flames and become cooked in an instant. However, the tree branches still remained in its original form. The trees looked ferocious and spooky like a haunted forest.

Most of them did not know the name of the forest. Only Lin Huang and a minority of them knew Si Kongjian's intentions.

"It seems like many people will be eliminated this round. The squinty-eyed guy..." Lin Huang did not expect Si Kongjian to bring them to this place.

"What's happening? What's wrong with the forest?" Yi Yeyu asked as she heard Lin Huang mumbling.

"Can't you recognize the Undying Bloodoak?" Lin Huang asked with a strange expression.

"Is that the Undying Bloodoak?!" Yi Yeyu's eyes flew wide. Of course, she had heard about this monster before but she did not know how they actually looked like. "Is that the monster that can directly extract Life Power from bodies of various creatures?"

"Not only that. The Undying Bloodoak will only live in places with an adequate supply of energy. Therefore, I think that the lava underneath the Undying Bloodoak possesses spiritual powers. If anyone happens to fall into the lava, perhaps they shouldn't be so worried about just having burn injuries anymore." Lin Huang shifted his gaze towards the ground beneath the Undying Bloodoak.

Normal lava was merely scorching hot and did not consist of Life Power. Most of the injuries caused could be isolated by the protective layer of Life Power produced by their armors. Therefore, despite having a temperature of more than thousands of Celsius, the effect it had on the gold-level hunters was limited. A burn injury might be all it could cause.

However, lava with spiritual powers was different as it could attack one's Life Power. Moreover, its temperature was even higher than that of the ordinary lava with a temperature of more than 3,000 Celsius. Under such a high temperature, only Transcendents with defensive relics would be capable of defending against it as even gold-level weapons would decay. Therefore, be it at gold-level rank-3 or at complete gold-level, one might die if they fell into the pool of lava associated with spiritual powers.

The first thing that Lin Huang thought of right after he had seen the forest was not about how dangerous the place was; it was about Tyrant's advancement instead. He had now found the lava with spiritual powers and the requirement for Tyrant to level up could be met. However, the forest was a hindrance. He had to clear it. Otherwise, if Tyrant fell into the lava, he would probably become prey in this forest.

Although Tyrant was strong, there were more than ten thousand Undying Bloodoaks in the forest. Moreover, all of them were at gold-level, possessing the ability to extract Life Power, so it was dangerous to place Tyrant in such an environment. Therefore, Lin Huang's main concern was different from the others as he did not think of how he should overcome this difficulty. He was considering how he should clear the forest instead.

"The Undying Bloodoak is not afraid of flames. Other than Life Power, they can absorb most of the fire element energy. Only physical attacks will have a greater impact on them...However, the Undying Bloodoak is an undying species. Most of the undying species and soul species are afraid of pure energy..." Just as he was pondering over this, Si Kongjian disappeared into the forest.

Although many of them had no idea what was wrong with the trees, when they saw that some of them had started to take out their weapons, everyone followed suit and stayed alert.

Even Luo Yuan had taken out a gold saber. Yi Yeyu then took out a gold long sword that had a black sword handle.

A customized weapon would usually have better functions than Lin Huang's weapon besides fitting the user better. Since it was custom-made, the material used to forge it would be of better quality as well. Of course, the price would be at least 10 times higher.

However, to Lin Huang, it was unnecessary to own a customized weapon. His speed of leveling up was too fast. He took less than a year to upgrade from iron-level to his current level. If he was to use a customized weapon, he would only use it for a few months and it would be a complete waste of effort.

Unlike Yi Yeyu, since they were royalty members, they had to be conscious of their image. It was normal for them to own a customized weapon for all intents and purposes of status.

"Be careful, just attack using your physical strength. Don't attack them with your Life Power," Lin Huang reminded Yi Yeyu, "This type of monster is very sensitive to energy. They will bug you if you're using Life Power to attack them."

"I know. Though I didn't pay much attention to the monster guide, I've heard about this monster before." Yi Yeyu nodded.

Right after they had entered the forest, the burnt black withered trees seemed to have been awakened by the people. They could smell the aura of Life Power advancing towards them.

Despite the fact that the Life Power being released during the rotation of the movement skill was weak, the Undying Bloodoaks

that were sensitive to energy could still sense it.

When Lin Huang saw that the Undying Bloodoaks surrounding them began to twist its branches, extending towards their legs, he immediately noticed the problem. He then told Yi Yeyu, "Stop using the movement skill..."

Both of them immediately stopped using their movement skill, running simply using their own strength.

Only a small group of people realized that as well so that the Undying Bloodoaks would not be aware of them. However, the majority of them had no idea what the Undying Bloodoak was and they did not know the characteristics of the monster either. They wanted to get out of the forest as soon as possible, so they inserted more Life Power into their body instead.

As that happened, the reaction of the Undying Bloodoaks became more intense.

Initially, the tree branches were just looking for their targets. After they had confirmed their targets, they started to tangle around their legs.

The people who were attacked by the Undying Bloodoaks then wielded their weapons to chop off the tree branches. Consequently, a more severe problem arose. Attacks associated with Life Power attracted more attention.

Furthermore, it seemed like the Undying Bloodoaks possessed incredibly fast regenerating ability. After they were chopped off, they managed to regenerate in less than a second and soon, they twisted around the people's legs again.

Seeing so many of them being attacked, Lin Huang shook his head. He then glanced at Yi Yeyu and said, "That's the consequence of not reading the monster guide carefully. They can actually easily pass through the forest but this is what happens to them."

Yi Yeyu stared at Lin Huang. She did not refute him though as it was a fact. If all of them knew the characteristics of the Undying Bloodoak like the back of their hands, they would have definitely chosen to quietly walk through this area.

She could only watch the people in front of her get entangled by the tree branches of the Undying Bloodoaks. Some of the tree branches had even penetrated through their bodies, extracting their Life Power. Yi Yeyu then asked, "Nothing will happen to them, will it?"

"Yes, they'll be fine. The speed of absorption of Life Power by the Undying Bloodoak is slow. It takes them at least one week to absorb the Life Power of creatures that are on the same level as them. There are only two days remaining until the end of the training. They will be rescued and sent out of this place when the training ends."

Lin Huang shook his head and continued, "Moreover, those who joined the training are elites. There must be people looking after them here."

Although they were running with just their strength, they were not that much slower than those who ran using the movement skill.

In addition to the attacks that they encountered, both of them had overtaken those who got entangled by the Undying Bloodoaks. Also, they were consuming a large amount of Life Power to attack the tree branches that bugged them. He shook his head. "They just can't stop making people worry about them..."

Chapter 278: The Elimination Rate Is Too Low

Lin Huang would not have bothered if it happened to the others as the Union Government would rescue them after being tortured by the Undying Bloodoaks for two days.

However, Li Lang was the one who was having an intense battle with the Undying Bloodoak, so Lin Huang could not remain indifferent.

The Undying Bloodoak tangled Li Lang's legs. He brandished his sword, attempting to chop off the tree branches that twisted around his legs. However, the Undying Bloodoak around him could sense his Life Power and it pounced on his arm like black snakes.

He kept waving his sword around. Despite managing to chop off all the tree branches that were attacking him, they quickly regenerated right after that as if it had endless vitality. Even Li Lang who had such incredible abilities was trapped in this difficult situation.

"Do you know that idiot?" Yi Yeyu asked as she heard that Lin Huang was mumbling in a low voice. She then shifted her gaze towards him and saw that Li Lang was fighting the Undying Bloodoak.

"Yes..." Lin Huang nodded his head helplessly.

Soon, both of them appeared beside Li Lang. Lin Huang then immediately chopped off the tree branches that twisted around Li Lang's legs, breaking them apart. Li Lang quickly broke free of the Undying Bloodoak. However, the Undying Bloodoak was intent on chasing after him. His Life Power resembled fragrant grilled meat, attracting countless carnivores to him.

"Retract your Life Power!" Lin Huang frowned and shouted at Li Lang.

Li Lang was stunned as he heard Lin Huang's voice. Right at that moment, his arm got entangled by the Undying Bloodoak again. As he was about to activate his Life Power to perform another cut, Yi Yeyu helped him out and quickly chopped off the Undying Bloodoak.

"Didn't you hear that? Quickly retract your Life Power!" Yi Yeyu yelled angrily.

Although he did not know why he had to do that, he quickly retracted his Life Power after listening to them.

The black tree branches that were originally going after him wandered around the area less than 20 centimeters in front of him for a short moment and soon, they left right after he had retracted his Life Power.

As soon as Li Lang witnessed this, he then understood why Lin Huang had asked him to do so.

"The monster tree...was coming after my Life Power?"

"It's the Undying Bloodoak. It can only sense creatures with Life Power." Lin Huang nodded his head helplessly. "It's time for both of you to study the monster guide."

"Please remember not to use your movement skill later." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang.

"This beautiful woman is..." Li Lang had no idea how he had provoked her.

"She's my friend." Lin Huang knew that Yi Yeyu was angry because he had proven that one would suffer a great loss for not reading the monster guide and she was just like Li Lang. Both of them would never read the monster guide.

"Oh, hi, I'm Li Lang," Li Lang then introduced himself.

"Yi Yeyu," Yi Yeyu curtly told him her name in a rude manner, then she turned her head back to Lin Huang and asked, "Can we go now?"

"Yes, let's go." Three of them then ran rapidly so that they could catch up with the team.

Those who got entangled by the Undying Bloodoaks saw how

three of them got rid of it and followed their steps. After they had retracted their Life Power and defended themselves with physical attacks, they escaped from the Undying Bloodoaks.

Lin Huang and both of them did not bother about what happened after that. They started running and overtook many of them who were running ahead of them. The majority of them got entangled by the Undying Bloodoaks, so only a few people could lead the run unfazed.

The people were amazed by the three of them as the Undying Bloodoaks completely ignored them.

"It's such a shame. They might have used the monster repellent elixir too," the people guessed.

Soon, a few people who were running behind them caught up with them in the same way. Everyone turned suspicious.

"Why didn't they use the movement skill?"

"They don't look like they have used up their Life Power..."

"Those not using movement skill are ignored by the monster tree. Could it be because of our Life Power that they attacked us?" the people finally concluded.

Soon, they started to retract their Life Power and the result was obvious. The Undying Bloodoaks immediately gave up the targets

in front of them as they could not sense their Life Power anymore.

After getting rid of the Undying Bloodoaks, they learned from Lin Huang and the rest of them, so they stopped using their movement skill. They then ran like mad.

There was an increasing number of people that ran without using their Life Power. Even those who were slow to pick up noticed this. Those who had attended the training were elites but they were not foolish.

As a matter of fact, other than Lin Huang who came here alone, most of them had friends and companions in the training program. Of course, they would not want to see their companions getting stuck in the first stage. The secret of the forest was soon being revealed.

After being tortured for the whole night, they had used up a large portion of their Life Power. However, the majority of them still managed to follow after Si Kongjian and they left the forest as the sun rose. Only a few unlucky people had been completely captured by the Undying Bloodoaks and they had no way of escaping.

Once they got caught, the tree branches would penetrate through their prey's body, beginning to extract the Life Power from the prey's body. Under such circumstances, it was useless to retract their Life Power because once the tree branches had penetrated through their body, they would be able to sense the existence of Life Power within the prey and no longer relied on external senses.

They were not bothered to be rescued as the Undying Bloodoaks had injected poison into their bodies the very first moment when they were captured. They would not be able to regain their consciousness in a short period of time. Even after they were rescued, they could no longer continue with the training. Therefore, they would be handled by the officers of the Union Government instead.

Seeing the number of people behind him increasing, Si Kongjian knew that the secret of the forest had been revealed. The next morning, when they left the forest, he frowned as he saw the number of people that followed after him.

Lin Huang could clearly capture his expression as he had activated his Boundless Vision. He knew that the number of people who were eliminated was far beyond the squinty-eyed guy's expectations.

"There are so many of us here. Most likely the squinty-eyed guy will increase the difficulty level on the last day..." Lin Huang knew that Si Kongjian would not let them go so easily.

"We'll probably have a hard day." Yi Yeyu observed as well.

"Why do you say so?" Li Lang wondered and asked.

"I've been an assessment examiner before. The elimination rate is too low. If he allows so many of us to pass the first training, he'll feel ashamed. Therefore, he will definitely raise the difficulty level on the last day," Yi Yeyu confidently explained.

"Yeyu is right. Therefore, we have to be extra alert on the following day," Lin Huang agreed.

Chapter 279: Lin Huang's Steady Steps

Out of the forest where the Undying Bloodoaks gathered, Si Kongjian suddenly turned back and looked at the people. However, he did not stop running. He continued to take the lead by walking backwards instead.

Many of them felt strange about his movement. However, Lin Huang and some of the people suspected what he was going to do next.

"It's not even seven o'clock in the morning now. There are about 26 hours remaining until the end of the first round of training. Therefore, the warm-up session for the past two days is about to end. I've decided to let all of you show your true abilities on the last day. Let's see how many of you can actually pass my training." Right after he finished his sentence, only a small slit could be seen where Si Kongjian's eyes were. He then turned back and like an arrow flying from a bow, he blasted off.

Everyone was stunned and soon, they quickly activated their movement skill and followed after him.

Even Lin Huang had to switch from Spectral Snowsteps to Thunder Steps , running swiftly like thunder.

However, he did intentionally control his speed. Thunder Step was an epic movement skill. Hunters that were below Transcendent level would rarely practice a movement skill on this level as it was time-consuming and consumed a large amount of

Life Power.

Because he controlled his speed, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang did not notice anything peculiar.

"You're quite good in speed-type movement skill as well. How many types of movement skills do you actually have?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Three," Lin Huang answered with a smile, "Speed, light-weight. and teleportation-type movement skills. I've practiced one skill for each of them."

"You're such a genius!"

Yi Yeyu was speechless. However, she complimented him in such a way because she knew that Lin Huang majored in swords minored in guns. He even practiced three types of movement skills.

She had to admit that Lin Huang's learning ability was incredible. Even if she was given a year to learn all the movement, sword and gun skills without even training her Life Power, she would be unable to finish learning everything. Apparently, Lin Huang spent most of his time upgrading his combat level. However, he could still manage to learn other skills because he had an amazing ability to learn at a fast pace.

"Your leveling speed is terrifying. You're indeed a genius. Since

you focus mostly on leveling up, you don't spend much time in actual battle, do you?" Li Lang felt that despite his level-up speed, his actual ability would be incomparable to him.

"Yes, that's true," Lin Huang answered with a smile.

In fact, he had rarely gone through any battle training like the royalty members. He would usually go for actual combat, be it hunting monsters at the wild zones or killing opponents in the arena since these were training that could push him beyond his limits.

"You're now at gold-level rank-2. I'd like to suggest that you practice with actual combat in the arena when you return. Perhaps with your current abilities, you can't even fight Sword Genius who's only at silver-level," Li Lang advised him.

Lin Huang nodded his head with a smile, remaining silent.

Yi Yeyu then continued, "I've watched the battle videos of Sword Genius. He's really strong. His actual combat abilities are incredible. Although he's only a silver-level rank-3, I think that many of the gold-level rank-3 hunters can't even go against him. Perhaps only people like us who're at complete gold-level with a greater amount of Life Power will have an advantage over him, allowing us to defeat him. However, if he upgrades to gold-level, even if he's only at gold-level rank-1, those who are at complete gold-level would only have a 10% chance of defeating him."

"Both of you who are at complete gold-level rate his achievement

so highly?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrows and asked. However, he was laughing on the inside.

"Lin Huang, have you never watched his battle?" Li Lang was shocked.

"I've signed up for the arena but I've only tried it several times. I've spent a lot of time on practicing with my Life Power. I don't have time to watch this." Lin Huang shook his head.

"That's right. You're such a training maniac. You won't have much spare time though." Yi Yeyu who was standing beside Lin Huang felt that it was normal that Lin Huang had no idea about the happenings in the arena. "However, I'd suggest that you watch his battle videos when you're free. I've collected all his videos and I only managed to watch his live battle once."

Yi Yeyu had watched his live battle before?! Lin Huang was speechless. However, he would not be able to tell. Ever since he had become popular, the arena was always full with more than 300,000 spectators in the arena during his every battle. Ever since he had achieved an 80-win streak, the audience had grown to a million. Nobody would know when and where Yi Yeyu was sitting at when she went to watch his battle.

While they were chatting, they could obviously feel that Si Kongjian had accelerated.

"It seems like the squinty-eyed guy is going to eliminate a bunch of people..." Lin Huang frowned.

"Who's the squinty-eyed guy?" Right after Li Lang asked the question, he immediately knew who Lin Huang was talking about. "Eh, I know... Squinty-eyed guy eh...? That's so true!"

Three hours had passed. Other than Lin Huang and a few others, those who managed to follow Si Kongjian closely were those who were at complete gold-level. Many of them who were at gold-level rank-3 gave up running after him and they fell far behind him as their Life Power was almost exhausted.

"There are still four of them who are not at complete-gold level. As long as I can get rid of them, it's time to enter the next stage." Si Kongjian grinned as he thought to himself and he continued to accelerate.

Each time his toe touched the ground, he could leap more than 50 meters, so the rest of them could still catch up with him.

However, after half an hour, three of them who were at gold-level rank-3 could no longer follow his speed. They were more than thousands of meters away from him. As a matter of fact, there were two of them who were at complete gold-level and were left behind as well. However, Lin Huang was still running steadily and remained unaffected.

It was almost time to stop. Si Kongjian then looked back and he was speechless. The young man who was only at gold-level rank-2 had managed to follow after those who were at complete gold-level. It seemed like the increase in speed did little to faze him. On

the other hand, many of them who were at complete gold-level were drenched in sweat.

"Is it possible that this fellow is talented in speed-type movement skills?" Si Kongjian made a guess as he saw that Lin Huang was not sweating at all. He knew that it was impossible for him to get rid of the little brat. "Fine, since I've managed to get rid of two-thirds of the people, I can enter the next stage."

sThey did not know that they had escaped elimination unintentionally. If Si Kongjian insisted on eliminating Lin Huang and continued accelerating, he would turn out eliminating everyone else...

Si Kongjian stopped accelerating and ran forward at a constant speed. Most of them were relieved.

Chapter 280: The Lava River

Si Kongjian then ran for another few hours, maintaining his current speed. About 20 to 30 of those who were at complete gold-level were about a kilometer away from him. 1,200 of them who were at gold-level rank-3 straggled far away, not even their shadows could be seen.

However, Yi Yeyu and the rest of them had left footprints on the ground, so as long as they had sufficient Life Power and strength, they would be able to catch up with them.

Li Lang was running out of breath as he followed after Lin Huang, soaked in sweat. Yi Yeyu was faring slightly better than him but her back was all slick with sweat as well.

Both of them then looked at Lin Huang who was running in front of them with a strange expression. Lin Huang was running leisurely. He did not feel tired at all, let alone sweat.

Ahead of them, Si Kongjian had noticed something strange about Lin Huang earlier. He seemed to have confirmed that Lin Huang possessed a talent for speed-type abilities and it was a passive ability within his body. Otherwise, as a gold-level rank-2 hunter, he would not have been able to exceed the speed and stamina of those who were at complete gold-level.

What he did not know was that Lin Huang did indeed possess such a talent but had never used it before.

"What's in front of us?" Li Lang breathed heavily as he shouted. As he raised his head and looked towards the front, he saw something odd.

Lin Huang activated his Boundless Vision and peered out. He then glanced at Si Kongjian who had never intended to change his route. In an instant, he knew his intentions.

"From its color, it looks like it's a lava river..." Yi Yeyu frowned.

Not only had Lin Huang and the two of them noticed that. Even the rest of the team discovered the strange situation that appeared in front of them.

"It looks like lava. Is the examiner not going to change his direction?"

"Is he going to ask us to swim across the river?"

"Hey, keep your big mouth shut!"

...

A few minutes later, the team arrived in front of the lava river.

The lava river was hundreds of kilometers away and it had a width of more than 10 kilometers. Si Kongjian's eyes were so small, leaving only two small lines on his face as he squinted. However,

he had no intention to stop at all. He took a leap, stepping lightly on the lava. In just a few breaths, he made it to the other shore of the river.

Upon arriving at the other side of the river, Si Kongjian stopped and shouted to the team, "You can use any method to come over here. However, you're not allowed to go against my rules. You can't use any flying, dimensional or transportation relics. Summoning monsters are prohibited in the assessment as well."

The moment he finished his sentence, Si Kongjian turned around and jogged away.

Seeing that Si Kongjian was getting further away from them, everyone's face turned grave.

"The lava river is so wide. We can't fly, so how is it possible for us to cross the river? Should we swim?" Li Lang said bitterly.

Yi Yeyu frowned, thinking of how to cross the river.

Part of them had chosen to walk along the riverside. Although they had to run hundreds of meters on top of the existing route, it would be better than swimming across the lava river.

Also, there were some of them who had put on their defensive relics and jumped into the lava river, swimming to the other side of the river. Their defensive relic could be used directly by consuming their Life Crystal instead of using their Life Power.

Of course, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had such relics as well. However, they were unwilling to swim across the lava river. This was because even the defensive relic would not be able to completely isolate them from the high temperature. Although they would not get hurt, they could not avoid getting their hair burned off of them.

"Are there any other methods?" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang hopefully.

Li Lang shifted his gaze to him as well.

"Yes, there is. But the main thing is, do the both of you trust me?" Lin Huang smiled.

"What's that? Tell me!" Li Lang panicked.

"I can't tell you, I can only do it." Lin Huang shook his head. "That's why I asked if you trust me."

"Yes, I do!" Li Lang ground his teeth. He did not want to walk along the riverside and he did not want to become bald either. Therefore, he could only choose to believe Lin Huang.

Lin Huang then looked at Yi Yeyu.

"Fine, I'll have to believe you for once." Yi Yeyu had no idea what

Lin Huang was going to do.

"Give me your hand," Lin Huang told the both of them.

Both of them turned suspicious but they still extended their hands. Lin Huang then grasped their wrists.

"What are you going to do?" Li Lang was confused while Yi Yeyu's face blush.

"Don't struggle. I'm not going to bother if you fall into the lava and turn bald."

Then, he activated Seraphic Speed which was one of his abilities. He carried the both of them and soon, he leaped over the lava river.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang immediately shouted in fear, struggling to get rid of Lin Huang's firm hold on them. However, they realized that Lin Huang's fingers were holding their arms tightly as if his fingers were made of steel.

"Please, can you both not move?" Lin Huang said in a low voice.

Both of them were speechless as Lin Huang dragged them and they were inches from falling into the lava river.

Just before Lin Huang's feet approached the lava, he activated

Thunder Steps and stepped lightly on the surface of the lava before springing again like an arrow leaving a bow.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who thought that they were going to fall into the lava river, were startled as they gaped at the lava beneath their feet. "Didn't we fall in?!"

Before the both of them could react to it, Lin Huang had taken the second and third step, stepping on the surface of the lava lightly. Each stride he took was about 100 meters apart, approaching the other side of the river at a speed that was even faster than the examiner. It seemed like the lava beneath his feet was merely decoration as if lava and the regular ground was no different at all to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang continued moving forward with the two of them while those who were standing at the riverside were stunned.

"Damn, that's an incredible skill!" Li Lang finally reacted and whooped in astonishment.

Out of the blue, a gigantic alligator suddenly emerged from the lava. Its huge body jumped up into the air to a height of about 10 meters and it opened its big jaw as it was about to attack the trio.

The body of the giant alligator was blood red in color. The length of its body was about 30 meters and it was a gold-level rank-3 gigantic monster. Its humongous mouth could engulf the three of them at once.

Many of them who were watching this scene from the riverside shouted in fear the moment the giant alligator appeared.

However, when Li Lang and Yi Yeyu were prepared to attack it, Lin Huang stopped them, "Don't move!"

The next moment, Lin Huang accelerated in mid-air and dodged the gigantic alligator's attack. He then stepped on the gigantic alligator's head, jumping over it at a speed that was even faster than before.

Although it was a gold-level rank-3 gigantic alligator, its head exploded abruptly and the rest of its body fell back into the lava after Lin Huang stepped on it. The other bloody gigantic alligators that were in the lava then snapped up its carcass.

"There are Crimsonfire Alligators in the lava river?!"

"The Crimsonfire Alligator which was a monster at gold-level rank-3 is known to have terrifying defense power. Even those who are at complete gold-level have to put in some effort to break its defense down. How could the Crimsonfire Alligator's head get crushed after being stepped by the fellow...?"

Many of them who were watching at the riverside were shocked. They were afraid of the lava river and at the same time, they were terrified by Lin Huang's ability.

After a short moment, three of them had crossed the lava river

that was more than 10 kilometers long. They then descended steadily on the other side of the river.

Chapter 281: The First Round Of Training Is Over

"Your movement skills are incredible!" Li Lang exclaimed once they made it to the other side of the river.

"Such speed is on par with those who were on holy-fire level. I don't think movement skill alone can achieve such an effect. Are you a genius in speed-type abilities!?" It was apparent that Yi Yeyu could not calm herself down. However, deep down, she knew what the skill was.

"I've indeed activated my talent, Rapid Speed . This can only be achieved by complementing different speed-type movement skill," Lin Huang replied. He did not know that Yi Yeyu would discover his secret but he admitted anyway. However, he did not tell her that his talent was actually Seraphic Speed and claimed that it was Rapid Speed instead.

"You're only at gold-level rank-2. Does that mean that after you've leveled up to gold-level rank-3 and even after achieving complete gold-level, your speed can still be increased?" Li Lang asked.

"Theoretically, it'll work that way." Lin Huang nodded his head with a smile. He did not tell them that what he displayed was not the true limit of the speed, though. Be it the gifted ability, Seraphic Speed or Thunder Steps, he had not activated them to their maximum capabilities.

"At such a speed, it's no longer a problem for you to escape when encountering any powerful enemies," Li Lang said, giving Lin Huang a wink.

Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang after she heard that.

Lin Huang gave them a smile. To him, nobody below Transcendent level could fight him. Even the Genius would be incapable of defeating five double-mutated monsters that were at complete gold-level. If he encountered a Transcendent that was unconquerable, even if Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps were activated to their maximum limit, the possibility of escaping would not be very high as well.

"When we were about to fall into the mouth of the Crimsonfire Alligator, you sped up in mid-air and escaped its attack. Was that Rapid Speed ?" Yi Yeyu suddenly recalled that he had suddenly increased his speed mid-air. It was the first time that she saw such a skill that allowed acceleration in mid-air.

"Yes, by using Rapid Speed , my speed can be controlled and randomly adjusted. My speed can even be adjusted even when one is hanging in mid-air."

"I've heard that the Crimsonfire Alligator has an incredible defense. What's the skill used? The head of the Crimsonfire Alligator exploded after you stepped on it! How could you generate such terrifying power?" As Yi Yeyu interrogated about the acceleration, it reminded Li Lang that Lin Huang had killed the Crimsonfire Alligator in a split second.

"It's Fatal Tactics . It has to be used with Army Attack Tactics . The damage caused is still so-so. The reason the head was crushed is not that my attack is powerful. It was because I stepped on its weak point," Lin Huang explained as he wanted to hide his true abilities.

In fact, there was a weak point on the Crimsonfire Alligator's head. However, Lin Huang did not attack its weak point. He had crushed the strongest bone in the Crimsonfire Alligator's body, causing it to die on the spot.

Since the Crimsonfire Alligator had its carcass eaten by the alligators of the same species right away, Li Lang would be unable to find any evidence. Therefore, he told him that he had attacked its weak point.

Yi Yeyu had heard of a weak point on the Crimsonfire Alligator's head as well. However, she was not sure on which position it actually was. She did not pay attention to the position where Lin Huang stepped on as well. Therefore, she would have no way to verify that as well.

"Let's go. The examiner has left some footprints on the ground. He must be hoping that we can still catch up with him after crossing the river," Lin Huang changed the topic, pointing at the footprints on the ground. He was afraid that he might say something wrong if they continued asking.

As a trainer, although Si Kongjian had purposely asked them to

cross the river to increase the elimination rate, he would not have hoped that the passing rate was zero. If he did not leave the footprints behind, the people following him would not be able to know where he had been and this would not be his desired result.

"If we are able to catch up with him so soon, will the squinty-eyed guy continue to test us?" Li Lang started to follow the way Lin Huang addressed the examiner, calling him the squinty-eyed guy.

"I don't think so. The elimination rate is high enough. After crossing the lava river, other than three of us, the majority of them already have a significant amount of their Life Power drained away. Even if he doesn't like us, it's less likely that he'll put us in another difficult situation. Not many of them can still bear the torture." Lin Huang shook his head as he knew that the squinty-eyed guy would have such a ruthless plan. It was still a training program and he could not just do whatever he liked.

Li Lang was relieved as he heard what Lin Huang said.

The three of them then looked at the people at the other side of the river. Li Lang looked helplessly at them, waving his hand at the people on the other side of the river. However, as he turned back, Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu could see that he was grinning.

Both of them shook their heads. They then followed the direction of the footprints and ran. Li Lang immediately followed after them as well.

Seeing that Lin Huang and the people were leaving, the rest of

them panicked.

After leaving the lava river, the three of them then followed the direction of the footprints. In less than an hour, they caught up with Si Kongjian who was leisurely strolling.

Obviously, Si Kongjian was startled when he saw the three of them. However, none of the staff had reported to him that three of them had broken the rules. This indicated that three of them had passed the test based on their true abilities. He did not say anything but then led the three of them and took off running.

They then followed Si Kongjian at a distance of about 10 meters away, chatting about topics that were not related to the training.

"Is Yi Donglai your great-grandfather?! No wonder your surname is Yi!" Li Lang's eyes widened as he looked at Yi Yeyu. As Li Lang shouted in surprise, Si Kongjian turned around and took a glance at Yi Yeyu.

As an examiner, Si Kongjian had heard about somebody from the Yi family joining the training. However, he had no idea whether the person was male or female. He did not even know what the person's name was. This was because of the fact that other Transcendents were not allowed to be present during the process of Yi Yeyu leveling up to become a Transcendent. Otherwise, she would be unable to ignite her Life Fire. Yi Donglai had never revealed this and the others did not dare ask about it as well; they had only heard the rumors. Si Kongjian even doubted if it was true.

However, as he sized up Yi Yeyu, he could quickly confirm Yi Yeyu's identity. As he knew Yi Yeyu's cousin sister, he found that Yi Yeyu looked somehow similar to her cousin sister.

"I didn't know that you're from the head of the armed forces, the Yis. After leaving this place, can you get an autograph from your great-grandfather for me?" Li Lang asked with an eyebrow raised.

"No!" Yi Yeyu rejected.

"Why? Aren't we friends? I'm just asking for a signature. Why are you being so petty?" Li Lang bugged her.

"Who's your friend? We've only known each other since yesterday." Yi Yeyu never expected Li Lang to be so shameless.

"Then, let me ask you, are you friends with Lin Huang?" Li Lang suddenly asked.

"Err...I think so!" Yi Yeyu took a glance at Lin Huang and replied.

"You've admitted that you're Lin Huang's friend and I'm Lin Huang's friend too." Li Lang gave a sly grin and continued to annoy her, "Friend of a friend, so we're friends too!"

"No, we aren't!" Yi Yeyu rejected again.

...

When it was about five o'clock in the afternoon, there were finally people catching up with them. A group of bald men was a few kilometers away from them, looking weak.

Si Kongjian stopped adding trouble to their journey. He then maintained at the same constant speed that he ran at on the first day. He continued to run until the next day at nine o'clock in the morning.

The first round of training had finally ended...

Chapter 282: Second Round of Training Has Started!

After 24 hours, Si Kongjian glanced at the clock projected from his Emperor's Heart Ring. His body gradually floated mid-air and his voice rang out across the area.

"The 24-hour deadline has passed. I'll now announce the results of the first training.

"The total number of people who have passed the training is 978. There are only three of them who arrived at the destination within three minutes after I reached. They are Yi Yeyu, Lin Huang, and Li Lang. The three of them will gain 1,000 points from the first round of training.

"Four people managed to reach within four to 10 minutes and they will gain 500 points.

"28 people arrived within 10 minutes to half an hour and they will gain 300 points.

"89 people arrived within half an hour to one hour. They will gain 200 points.

"Within one to three hours, 238 people arrived and they will gain 100 points.

"593 people reached within three to five hours, so they will gain 50 points.

"26 people reached within five to 24 hours. No points will be given to these people.

"The rest of you who failed to arrive on time are eliminated!"

As soon as Si Kongjian had announced the results of the assessment, he continued, "I've completed my task. The second examiner will be in charge of what's coming up next."

Right after he had finished his sentence, Si Kongjian gradually descended from mid-air and a muscular man floated into the sky to take his place.

He looked strict and had a height of at least two meters. Even though he was dressed in his military uniform, his muscles rippled through very obviously. He was more than double the size of Si Kongjian.

"My name is Zang Bing and I'm your second examiner. I don't care how much Life Power you've used up during the first round of training. I don't care where you're from either, be it the Union Government or somewhere else. I won't even care who is there to support you as all of that has nothing to do with me! I don't care how many people have addressed you as a genius before this. To me, if you can't meet the requirements of the second round of training, you're rubbish!"

Zang Bing instilled fear in everyone. When he announced that rudely, Lin Huang and the rest of them then murmured about the personality of the examiner amongst themselves.

"Stop talking nonsense. I'll talk about the rules of the second round of training."

They immediately kept quiet, paying attention to what he said as they were worried that they would miss out on something important.

"The objective of the assessment is simple: to kill a Transcendent monster!"

When they heard that, many of them opened their mouths wide as they thought that they had heard it wrong.

Although most of them were elites, requesting those who were at gold-level rank-3 or even those who were at complete gold-level to kill a Transcendent monster was impossible! Probably only a genuine genius could do it. The assessment was definitely way too difficult.

Just as everyone was about to raise their objections, Zang Bing then continued with the following rules, "Of course, I wouldn't ask you to kill a Transcendent monster alone. If I wanted to do so, none of you would pass the assessment."

"During the assessment, you're allowed to form a team of three to

five to kill the Transcendent monster. The period of training is 10 days. After 10 days, the number of carcasses that each team will have to hand in will be double the number of your team members. If you form a team of three, the team will have to hand in six Transcendent carcasses. For instance, if it's a team of five, the team will then have to hand in 10 Transcendent carcasses. If the team fails to hand in the exact number of carcasses, everyone in the team will be eliminated!"

"Once you've chosen your team members, you can't change it. The team members aren't allowed to leave the team while you cannot dump any of your team members as well. Even if the team member has died, the team will still have to hand in two of the Transcendent carcasses from him or her. Otherwise, the team will be considered to have failed the assessment!"

When they heard that it would be a team training, many of them were relieved. However, upon listening further, they realized that the assessment would not be that simple.

Given limitless time and the number of monsters to be killed, everyone would definitely choose to form a team of five as the probability of getting a Transcendent monster killed would certainly be higher.

However, only 10 days were given for the assessment. The greater the number of team members, the more they had to kill. If they formed a team of five, this meant that they had to kill 10 Transcendent monsters in 10 days. On average, they would have to kill a monster a day. If they were to form a team of three, they would only have to kill six Transcendent monsters in 10 days. As

long as they managed to kill one monster in 1.5 days, the task would be considerably much easier.

Another concern was that based on the assessment rules, once a team was formed, they were bound together regardless of their willingness. They had to complete the task given to them in order to pass the assessment together.

Therefore, choosing a team member became crucial. If there was any disagreement among them or they found themselves with a teammate with relatively weak abilities, they would be in trouble.

Lin Huang then wondered if he should leave the team and complete the mission alone. Since he was only at gold-level rank-2, perhaps nobody would want to be on the same team with him.

As the thought flashed through his mind, Yi Yeyu exchanged glances with Li Lang.

"Should the three of us form a team?" Yi Yeyu asked first.

"Yeah, I think that's fine!" Li Lang immediately agreed with her.

Lin Huang raised his brows, staring at the both of them. "Aren't you worried that I'll slow you down?"

"It's just a training. Worst case is that we won't qualify for the third round but we aren't going to lose anything." Li Lang looked like he did not care at all.

"He doesn't care but aren't you here for the Fire Phoenix?" Lin Huang turned his head, looking at Yi Yeyu.

"I don't even know where the Fire Phoenix is. Even if I manage to find it, it's unlikely that I could kill it." Yi Yeyu shook her head. "I'll look for other monsters to level-up with after I've left this place. Since I've waited for half a year, I don't mind waiting another one to two months."

Of course, Lin Huang knew that the both of them treated him as their friend. They were worried that he would be alone, which was why they suggested forming a team together. However, he hesitated if he should join them. If they were to form a team together, he would definitely have to show some of his abilities to them unless he was not going to do anything and let them complete the job on their own. Of course, he would feel bad for doing that.

While Lin Huang was still hesitating, a few young men who were wearing Demon Slayer Legion uniform, walked towards Yi Yeyu.

"Miss Yi, let's form a team to figure out the location of Fire Phoenix during these 10 days," the leader said, completely ignoring Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"I've chosen my teammates for the assessment, so I can't form a team with you," Yi Yeyu rejected their suggestion.

They were stunned. Soon, they noticed Lin Huang and Li Lang

standing beside her. The leader could immediately recognize Lin Huang and could not help but notice that his combat level was only at gold-level rank-2.

"Miss Yi, your friend's combat level is only at gold-level rank-2. Even if he's good at movement skills, that'll be all that he has. Encountering a Transcendent monster, he'll be of no help. He'll only slow you down..."

"You're not qualified to comment on my decision," Yi Yeyu interrupted while the leader was still talking. She was angry at his comment that Lin Huang would slow them down as she feared that Lin Huang would feel belittled after listening to him. "Please leave. I don't need your help for leveling up!"

"This...it's hard for us to explain." The man's face turned grave. They were part of the army and members of the army was bound by duty. Before joining the training, they had received a mission to help Yi Yeyu in leveling up. However, because Yi Yeyu had said that, she was putting them in trouble.

"You don't have to explain anything. I'll explain it to my great-grandfather. I'm the one who said that I don't need your help." Yi Yeyu's face turned cold.

Even after she had said that, they dared not leave as they were worried that Yi Yeyu would complain about them. If that happened, it would be difficult for the Demon Slayer Legion to continue operating. Yi Donglai was the founder of the Demon Slayer Legion. The chief of the army was his disciple's disciple as well.

At that moment, Zang Bing cleared his throat and said, "You may form your groups later. If you have any questions, please raise them now."

Lin Huang raised his hand again.

Seeing that the one who raised his hand was a young man at gold-level rank-2, Zang Bing was startled. He then glanced at Si Kongjian and nodded his head. "Please go ahead."

"May I use any skills during the assessment? Are there any restrictions?" Many of them were curious about this as well.

"You may use any skills you want and there's no restriction. Even if you have a god-level weapon in hand, you may also use it."

After getting his reply, Lin Huang raised his hand again.

"Is there any other question?" Zang Bing asked.

"Can I not join any team during the assessment and kill the monster alone?" Lin Huang asked.

Zang Bing squinted his eyes and looked at Lin Huang while the rest of them laughed at him. They felt that Lin Huang asked that question because he knew that nobody was willing to form a team with him and not because he was capable of completing the task

alone. However, Si Kongjian started sizing up Lin Huang as he felt that he was confident, hence the question.

"No, you can't. It's a team assessment. If you can't form a team of three or more, you'll be directly eliminated!" Zang Bing rejected.

Lin Huang frowned. It was not easy for him to discover [the lava that possessed sufficient spiritual power](#). Of course, he did not wish to be eliminated so fast.

"Are you satisfied with the answer? Can you form a team with us now?" Li Lang raised his eyebrows and asked Lin Huang.

"Alright."

Hearing his agreement, Yi Yeyu's mood turned slightly better. He then told the people who were from the Demon Slayer Legion, "I won't follow you, at least not during this round of assessment. After this round of assessment has ended, I'll contact you if it's necessary."

They saluted upon hearing her answer and left.

Right after they had left, the people from the Hunter Association came over to look for Li Lang. However, Li Lang rejected them as well.

A team of three had officially been formed.

This is the unsealing condition for Tyrant, he needs to soak in it for 12 days

Chapter 283: Lin Huang: The Tour Guide

"Lastly, I'm going to talk about the scoring. For each of the white flame-level carcasses submitted, the team will gain 100 points. Each crimson flame-level carcass contributes 200 points. Blue flame-levels give you 400 point and purples give you 800 points."

"Haha, if anyone of you is capable of killing a gold flame-level monster, you'll be rewarded with 1,600 points for each of the monsters killed. However, there are only three gold flame-level monsters in the ruins," mocked Zang Bing.

It had been more than 800 years since the monsters last invaded the ruins. Even the human genius in the past only managed to kill blue flame-level monsters. Nobody had ever heard of anyone capable of defending against a purple flame-level monster, let alone a gold-flame level one.

By 9.30 a.m, Zang Bing had finished explaining the rules for the second round of assessment and their queries were resolved as well.

It was obvious that Zang Bing was kinder than Si Kongjian as he would usually provide them proper guidance in his answers unlike the squinty-eyed guy that always gave the participants useless answers.

"Alright, if you have no other questions, I'll now declare that the second round of assessment has begun! 10 days later, gather here before 9.30 a.m and hand over all your carcasses! Those who fail to

arrive after 9.30 a.m will be considered as drop-outs and you'll not be qualified to join the next round of training."

Soon, those who had formed their teams quickly left while the rest of them still looked for their teammates.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang exchanged glances with each other. They then looked at Lin Huang.

"In which direction should we go?" The both of them asked Lin Huang at almost the same time.

Lin Huang was speechless and glanced at them. It was obvious that they treated Lin Huang like a tour guide.

However, Lin Huang did not reject the role as guide as he actually wanted to lead the journey so he could plan things ahead.

A map was projected and soon, Lin Huang was able to identify their location.

"We must be somewhere around here." Lin Huang pointed at one of the points on the map. There were several labels on the map showing the location of Transcendent monsters as well.

"Didn't you say that the map could no longer be used?" Li Lang asked in doubt.

"I downloaded it before entering the ruins. Therefore, it can't determine our exact location. It's just a rough estimation," Lin Huang explained. He knew that Li Lang and Yi Yeyu had not prepared themselves before coming in.

"Let's head in this direction." Lin Huang pointed at a direction heading towards the lava river where they had passed through previously.

"Why should we go over there? Doesn't the map show that there are Transcendent monsters closer to us in the other direction?" Yi Yeyu raised a question.

"I'm not the only one who owns a map. There must be a lot of people hunting for monsters during these few days, so we should go further away. It won't take us long to come back with our flying mounts," Lin Huang explained. This was only one of his reasons. Most importantly, it was because the Undying Bloodoaks were located close to the lava river. Although he had no idea how he would deal with the withered trees, Lin Huang had decided to head over there before thinking of a solution later.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had no idea about what Lin Huang was planning but they felt that Lin Huang's explanation was reasonable.

"Alright, you plan the route then and we'll follow." Li Lang immediately nodded in agreement.

Yi Yeyu had no objections either.

Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle while Yi Yeyu and Li Lang both summoned a flying mount using their monster taming token.

Yi Yeyu's flying mount was a Rainbow Sparrow. It was a beautiful fighting bird, featuring seven colors on the feathers of its tail and it had a pair of eyes that were as clear as sapphire. The only weakness of the monster was its small size and its limitation of only one rider.

Li Lang also rode on a fighting bird, namely the Ashenquill Eagle. It was a huge fighting bird that had white feathers all over its body and it was double the size of Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle.

"Haha, how's it? My flying mount looks cool, doesn't it?" Li Lang bragged after he had summoned his Ashenquill Eagle.

"My Alexandrian Eagle can fight 10 monsters at once," Lin Huang teased back.

Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle was originally a bronze-level rank-3 mutated monster. It had now been upgraded to gold-level rank-2 together with Lin Huang. In fact, it was not a problem for the Ashenquill Eagle to kill 10 silver-level rank-3 monsters at once.

There were significant differences between Lin Huang's monster cards and the summoning monsters of an Imperial Censor. One of the differences was that the combat level of his monsters would automatically be upgraded when there was an upgrade in his

combat abilities. Aside from Bloody the Demonic Dandelion Vine, the rest of his monster cards had this characteristic and apart from several cards which were already at gold-level rank-3, the rest of his monster cards were now at gold-level rank-2.

Lin Huang had asked Xiao Hei about Bloody as it could not outdo himself by a level like the other epic level cards could and it could not be upgraded in accordance with his level either. The explanation given by Xiao Hei was because Bloody had gone through an abnormal mutation previously, resulting in the loss of skills. In other words, it was an incomplete monster card. Only when its skill were complete could it meet the requirement of the system. Before that, it could only depend on itself for the advancement of its combat skills. This was also the reason why it was only at silver-level rank-3 after nine months as it was a silver-level rank-2 when Lin Huang obtained it.

Li Lang could not refute Lin Huang as he knew that Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle was already at gold-level rank-2. Despite the fact that his Ashenquill Eagle was larger, it still could not go against the Alexandrian Eagle.

However, Li Lang noticed something else. Lin Huang did not use a monster taming token.

"Are you an Imperial Censor?" When Li Lang had met Lin Huang, Lin Huang only controlled Bai. He had never summoned any monsters in front of Li Lang before. Therefore, he never knew that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor.

Yi Yeyu had seen Lin Huang summoning Tyrant during the

Reserve Hunter Assessment so she knew that he was an Imperial Censor.

Lin Huang nodded, then lied, "I only realized that I was Imperial Censor a few days after knowing you."

"Wait, you knew him before me?!" Yi Yeyu asked in shock.

"I've known him since last June and I met you in July."

Li Lang was pleased as he heard that, flashing a victory peace sign arrogantly. Yi Yeyu sulked unhappily.

"How can both of you fight about that? You guys behave like kids..." Lin Huang was speechless and shook his head.

Lin Huang then changed the topic, "Alright. Stop wasting time, we're about to leave. We have to kill six holy fire-level monsters in 10 days. We will have 1.5 days for each monster."

Both of them immediately rode on their flying mounts and headed north...

Chapter 284: Drop a Bomb When There's Disagreement

Soon, the three flying mounts descended, arriving somewhere near the lava river.

Lin Huang then referred to the map and looked around. He nodded and told Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, "It should be somewhere around here."

The three of them then got off their flying mounts and recalled them.

"The first monster that we're going to kill is the Forsaken Skeleton. It's a commander-level spirit-type monster and it's most likely a white flame-level Transcendent. The Forsaken Skeleton possesses strong defense and it fears pure energy. Its weakness is its rather slow movement compared to other Transcendent monsters. However, if we're unable to defeat it, we can still escape the danger using my speed," Lin Huang shared.

"I've heard of this monster before. They have low intelligence. Even though they're Transcendent monsters, they'd normally have gone through one mutation. It is unlikely that we'll encounter any monsters of this species that have mutated twice," Yi Yeyu recalled, "But I can't remember any specific skills it has, can you?"

"Basically, the Forsaken Skeleton has four skills," Lin Huang continued.

"The first type of skill is known as Advanced Deterrence. It's a type of Soul Deterrence skill whereby it creates fear within low-level creatures. One might even feel sluggish for a short moment in severe cases.

"The second type of skill is Punishment. A chain of flames will appear in its hand and the ability of that chain is on par with a relic. Getting tangled in the chain will inhibit one's Life Power.

"The third type is Death Sentence. It's a very powerful sword skill as it enables the user to hide oneself and launch attacks without leaving any traces.

"The fourth type is Lava Control. It can attack by controlling the high-temperature lava.

"The skill that we must be particularly aware of is Punishment. Don't get tangled in his chain. Otherwise, we'll lose our combat abilities and we'll be in trouble. The next lethal one will be Death Sentence. Since we won't be able to see his weapon, we'll have to stay alert."

As they listened to Lin Huang's words of caution, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang got a better idea of the monster they were about to face.

Lin Huang then summoned Bloody. As soon as Bloody appeared, it twisted around Lin Huang's left arm.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang thought that it was a crimson-colored snake when they saw it at first. Soon, they discovered that it was a vine.

"The monster's strength is only at silver-level rank-3. Why did you summon it?" Yi Yeyu asked in doubt.

Li Lang looked doubtful as well, shifting his gaze to Lin Huang.

"It can help us to look for the Forsaken Skeleton," Lin Huang teased Bloody, "Without a positioning system, I can only roughly estimate its position based on the map. We'll have to spend some time to figure out where exactly is the Forsaken Skeleton. Fortunately for us, Bloody will save us some time."

Bloody was slowly releasing dandelion-like seeds, spreading them into the air.

"What's all that?" Yi Yeyu and Li Lang asked at almost the same time.

"It's Bloody's investigating skill. It allows Bloody to see whatever the seeds see." Lin Huang did not tell them that those seeds were parasitic in nature.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had never seen a parasite species like Bloody before. Therefore, it did not occur to them that it was one as they thought that Bloody was either a soul or demonic plant species.

"How beautiful!" Yi Yeyu grabbed a leech seed using her hand. As

she looked at it, she noticed that the seed was made of Life Power but she was still unaware that it was a leech seed.

Because it was being controlled by Bloody, the seed's parasitic characteristic of invading one's body was not revealed. After fingering around with it, she then released the seed.

With Bloody's current intelligence level, it could perfectly control more than 100,000 leech seeds. Previously, Bloody was only capable of controlling a small portion of them and had to allow most of the leech seeds to move freely about.

"We'll wait here for a moment. If the Forsaken Skeleton is somewhere around us, we'll be able to discover it soon," Lin Huang said.

Thousands of leech seeds flew everywhere and the three of them waited at their original position for about 10 minutes.

Suddenly, there was a response from Bloody and it left Lin Huang's arm, heading towards a certain direction.

"Found it!"

Lin Huang immediately followed it, trailed by Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

Bloody led them forward for about 20 minutes and finally, they arrived at the foot of a big volcano. As soon as it saw that three of

them had caught up with it, it immediately moved towards the volcano.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked. However, Lin Huang could roughly understand Bloody's meaning. "Let's follow it!"

They immediately followed Bloody and climbed up the volcano.

A few minutes later, they arrived at the top of the volcano. Bloody then wound itself around Lin Huang's left arm again, pointing a vine down at the crater.

"The monsters are in the volcano?" Lin Huang asked.

Bloody then nodded with a vine.

Standing on the edge of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang frowned. Their line of sight was completely blocked by the smoke coming up from below. They could not see what was happening there. People were most afraid of the unknown. Moreover, the active volcano could erupt anytime. If it happened to be a volcano that possessed spiritual powers, an eruption would definitely kill them all.

"We can't fight in the volcano. Places with lava are the Forsaken Skeleton's home. Furthermore, a high energy collision will most likely cause the active volcano to erupt. If it's a volcano with spiritual powers, we'll most probably die here. Even if it's just an ordinary volcano, we will be in big trouble if it erupts," Lin Huang

immediately analyzed the situation, "We must think of ways to lure the monsters out of the volcano!"

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang agreed with him.

"Do you guys have any good ideas?" Lin Huang looked at the both of them as he could not think of any way to attract the Forsaken Skeleton at that moment.

While Yi Yeyu had fallen into deep thought, Li Lang rolled his eyes and said, "I might."

"However, we're not going to lure the monsters out. We're going to force them out of the volcano!" Li Lang grinned.

"How?" Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu immediately shifted their gazes to him.

"Before joining the training, I bought some stuff from the night market. One of the items is called a nuclear bomb..."

It sounded like a nuclear weapon and Lin Huang's eyes were twinkling with excitement. "Have you confirmed the item's attack range and power? Don't get us involved in this. We don't have the defenses of the Forsaken Skeleton."

Lin Huang had already heard about the power of nuclear weapons on Earth. He was on alert regardless of how powerful the nuclear bomb was.

"Don't worry, it covers a range of up to three kilometers, so it'll be fine as long as we run for it right after we drop the bomb." Li Lang immediately summoned his Ashenquill Eagle.

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu then summoned their flying mounts as well and rode on them.

Li Lang rode on the Ashenquill Eagle and took out an item that looked like a bomb with a length of more than 30 centimeters and was as thick as an adult's thigh.

When Lin Huang saw the bomb, his senses were heightened as he sensed how dangerous it was. However, Li Lang grasped it in his hand as if it was a plastic toy.

"What are both of you afraid of? It's just a bomb!" Li Lang swung the nuclear bomb around.

"Stop talking nonsense. Quickly throw it," Lin Huang urged.

Li Lang's mouth twitched. He then flew into the sky, stopping right above the crater. He released the nuclear bomb in his hand and the bomb raced downwards.

As soon as the nuclear bomb had been released, Lin Huang shouted at the both of them and told the Alexandrian Eagle to leave. "Run!"

A few moments later, a red flame shot up into the sky and a loud explosion was heard.

Lin Huang and the rest of them then looked at the volcano. It had collapsed in an instant. An intense flame spread quickly everywhere, resembling ripples on a water surface. In just a split second, it had exceeded the range mentioned by Li Lang earlier, spreading towards them five kilometers away.

"Gee..." Lin Huang's heart sank and he immediately yelled at the both of them, "Get out fast!"

Chapter 285: Forsaken Skeleton

The red sparks that exploded covered the clouds in the sky. As the impact of the explosion spread out like ripples on water, it dashed towards the three of them from three kilometers away. They immediately rode on their monsters and escaped at the speed of light. The speed of the spreading of impact was nothing slower than the Alexandrian Eagle. Fortunately, they had reacted in time and the impact slowed down a couple of minutes later, finally stopping spreading completely.

The heat warmed their backs because the strong wind was blowing the residual energy of the explosion towards them. They were not affected as they had donned defense relics beforehand to fight the Transcendent monsters. Meanwhile, besides Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle, the other two flight mounts suffered slight burn injuries. After confirming that they were far enough from the impact reach, they got their flight mounts to turn around in the air.

Lin Huang looked at the volcano that had exploded into chunks tens of kilometers away as well as the mushroom cloud on top. He stared speechlessly at Li Lang.

"I thought you said the range of explosion was three kilometers! Isn't this 30 kilometers?! Couldn't you have only used the bomb after finding out the correct way to do so?! You almost got us killed!" Yi Yeyu condemned Li Lang without mercy. She was not hurt but her Rainbow Sparrow's colorful tail was burnt.

Li Lang knew that he was at fault, so he grimly accepted Yi

Yeyu's outrage without saying anything. Looking at the impact of the nuclear bomb, the Forsaken Skeleton must have been destroyed. Without being able to submit the dead body, that would mean that their mission had failed and Lin Huang would have to look for another one...

Just when Lin Huang opened the map to look for the second Forsaken Skeleton, he heard a roar from far away, approaching their direction. He scanned around immediately. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang looked around too. The sound came from the direction of the volcano that had exploded.

"Is the Forsaken Skeleton still alive?!" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang in disbelief.

"It can't be. How could it survive the explosion?!" Li Lang was shocked as well. The sound came from the volcano which had exploded and became a flatland.

"It really sounded like the Forsaken Skeleton..." Lin Huang nodded. He was shocked when he heard the roar as well because the explosion seemed to have destroyed everything around the volcano. They had no idea how the monster would have survived the explosion.

"Should we go for it?" Li Lang asked in doubt. Although he had no idea what exactly the nuclear bomb did, all of them had witnessed how powerful the impact was. With such a powerful impact, the Forsaken Skeleton's ability to survive was beyond their imaginations.

"Why not? Even if it's not dead, under the impact, it must be badly injured!" Yi Yeyu replied without thinking twice.

"Yeyu is right, this is a good time to kill the Forsaken Skeleton. No matter how powerful its defense is, based on the circumstances, it's impossible that the monster is completely fine," Lin Huang agreed.

"That means I did the right thing to toss the bomb then?!" Li Lang was excited.

"Right thing? Right, my ass!" Lin Huang glared at Li Lang.

"Dumbass!" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang.

Just when they came to an agreement, the Forsaken Skeleton that was covered in red lava appeared from the collapsed debris. Instead of running away, Lin Huang and the rest rode on their mounts and headed towards the gigantic Forsaken Skeleton. They managed to arrive near the Forsaken Skeleton that was 30 kilometers away in less than two minutes. When they were less than 20 meters from the ground, they hopped off from their mounts and recalled them.

Areas that were high in nuclear radiation were usually life-threatening to ordinary people. However, the radiation could not enter their bodies that were protected by Life Power, which also served to isolate the heat from the explosion as well. However, the ashes and pungent sulphuric stench that was lingering in the air

were unbearable. Holding his nausea in, Lin Huang looked at the both of them, frowning. Li Lang put a mask over his mouth and nose as Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at him again. Seeing that the both of them were not wearing a mask, Li Lang passed two masks to them. Lin Huang shook his head to decline while Yi Yeyu put it on after some hesitation.

As the three of them were landing, the gigantic Forsaken Skeleton looked in their direction with furious eyes. Although its intelligence was low, it knew that they were the ones to blame for almost killing it with the explosion earlier since there was no one else around this area. After confirming that they were the culprits, the Forsaken Skeleton kept making its way up from the debris while roaring angrily at the three of them.

The three of them held their ground while waiting for the Forsaken Skeleton to advance. They were afraid that if they were to attack then, the Forsaken Skeleton would hide in the lava which made it hard for them to kill it. As they stood where they were, they observed the monster. The monster could only be seen from its shoulder up and that part alone was over five meters tall. It was huge! Although most of its body was covered in lava, they could clearly see that the monster was a flawless white in color like a perfect porcelain piece.

"Master would definitely love it if I were to make tea sets with the monster's bones..." Lin Huang was thinking which part of the monster's bone should he loot. It was not a strange idea as most of the items in this world were made of creatures including high-class tea sets, plates, and decorative sculptures. Unlike Earth, this world had too many monsters, so there was no law that restricted the hunting of monsters. In fact, the Union Government actually

encouraged such behavior. There was no need to worry about the damage to the ecosystem as the Virtual Eye opened every day. If nobody was killing the monsters, there would be more and more monsters in this world which could be life-threatening to human survivors.

"We can submit the dead corpse but I'd like to keep one of its bones!" Li Lang shouted out of nowhere. He must have had the same thought as Lin Huang.

"I'll get one as well then!" Lin Huang shouted back.

Yi Yeyu did not say a word. Awhile later, the Forsaken Skeleton finally got out of the hole. It was more than 30 meters tall. With its entire body covered in lava, heat spread out of its body. Golden flames roiled around in his eyes as he looked down at the three of them...

Chapter 286: Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

"Don't look at its eyes!" Lin Huang warned the both of them when he saw the golden flames in the Forsaken Skeleton's eyes dancing dangerously. Right after he said that, a spiritual force shot out of its golden eyes. Although the three of them did not stare directly into its eyes, they felt the tremor on the spiritual level. It was a unique force that was similar to desolation which directly affected the human soul. Although they managed to avoid looking at its eyes, they felt uncomfortable.

Before encountering monsters with the deterrence ability, Lin Huang had never imagined that the impact would be this significant. The force of the ability even brought out fear in him; it was a feeling that he had not experienced for a long time since he had arrived in this world.

"Is Advanced Deterrence really this powerful? Or is this distress caused by the difference in spiritual level?" Lin Huang frowned as he looked at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. The both of them were clearly experiencing it worse than he was.

"Don't be affected by it. It's just the effect of its Advanced Deterrence skill. It's not as invincible as you think!" Lin Huang shouted at the both of them. As Yi Yeyu and Li Lang snapped out of their feelings of oppression and despair, the Forsaken Skeleton turned its head slightly and glared at Lin Huang. The flames in its eyes were swirling in doubt as if it was thinking. Seeing its pupils shrinking, he surmised that something was about to happen.

Suddenly, Lin Huang sensed that he was gripped with an intense

sense of crisis. Without thinking twice, Lin Huang lifted his sword relic into a defensive pose and leaped backwards. A black scythe came out of nowhere and collided with Lin Huang's sword...

The scythe struck him with a strong force and Lin Huang almost fell onto the ground.

"Is it attacking me first?" Lin Huang frowned.

"Did it randomly pick an opponent or did it determine that I'm the biggest threat to it?" he thought to himself.

The intense foreboding sense swelled within him again. He lifted his sword and swung it around. His sword collided with the black scythe that appeared out of nowhere once more. As they collided, the same unyielding force came out of the scythe again. Just when Lin Huang was backing away from the scythe, he saw a flaming chain whip around the Forsaken Skeleton's hand from the corner of his eye. The chain dashed towards him, breaking through the sulphuric air and arriving in front of him in an instant.

He frowned as he tried to figure out the Forsaken Skeleton's move. If it was randomly attacking, it would have changed its target when its first attack was blocked. However, it proceeded with its second and third attacks. Now that the Punishment Chain was whipped out, it was clearly trying to kill the biggest threat present.

"This fella sure can think!" He thought. Although unwilling to believe what he was seeing, Lin Huang confirmed that this

Forsaken Skeleton was at least a double mutated monster. To be exact, it was no longer just a mere Forsaken Skeleton.

As he backed away from the scythe, he was unable to escape as he found himself plunged into the air. Seeing the chains heading his way, he knew very well that he could not come into contact with the chains. If he did, his Life Power would be sealed and that would be the end of the battle. Even Yi Yeyu and Li Lang could not fight such a powerful double mutated monster. It was very likely that the three of them might die there and then.

After some hesitation, Lin Huang figured that there was no way he could hide anymore.

" Dark Shield !"

A layer of dark shield resembling a piece of cloth spread out from his body, covering his entire being. It looked a thin layer of bedsheets as it swayed in the wind like a mosquito net. It collided with the flaming chains in an instant. As opposed to common expectations, the chains did not burn through the shield. On the contrary, there was a loud thud that sounded like the chains had collided with a hard object.

Upon the deafening sound, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang finally snapped out of the deterrence effect. They realized that Lin Huang was fighting the Forsaken Skeleton.

"Please be careful! This thing might not even be a Forsaken Skeleton. It might be a double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit!"

Lin Huang shouted at the both of them.

"What?!" They could not believe what they just heard.

It was difficult for a Forsaken Skeleton to complete its second mutation, but once it was done, it would become a Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Not only would its ability increase immensely, so would its intelligence.

The creature suddenly spoke, "Hehehe...busted!"

Just when they were gaping at it in shock, the golden flame in the Forsaken Skeleton's eyes turned blue. The lava around its body was now sheathed in a loose bloody robe that covered it from its head to its feet and a bloody crown appeared on its head.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had finally shown its true self. Although Lin Huang had gotten proof of his suspicions, he was discouraged to see this. The double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was much more powerful than the mutated Forsaken Skeleton. If the Forsaken Skeleton was a spirited puppet that lived by instinct, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was a witch with human intelligence. Both its abilities and its intelligence were much higher than the Forsaken Skeleton's.

"How should I kill the three of you? The bomb earlier almost killed me..."

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit floated into the air with its bloody

robe fluttering. Flying was not something that a Forsaken Skeleton could do.

"If I didn't use the spiritual lava under my feet as my shield, I might not have been able to rise from the debris. The explosion earlier also destroyed all of the spiritual power in the lava which took me a long time to gather. Tell me, should I kill all of you?!"

The Dark Shield surrounding Lin Huang's body faded away. Listening to the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, the three of them finally figured out how it survived the explosion earlier. However, they did not have the time to talk about the spiritual lava anymore as the situation was dire right now. They knew very well that they would not be able to escape from this Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

The only choice they had was to fight!

"Take care of yourself."

After Lin Huang spoke, a gigantic shadow appeared in front of him. At the same time, a silhouette of a ripped body in silver armor materialized too. They were Tyrant and the Nephilic Judge! Lin Huang's eyes turned a bloody red and two pairs of Blood Spirit wings tore open his clothes and sprouted from his back.

Chapter 287: Lin Huang Versus The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were stunned as they watched Lin Huang transform.

"Lin Huang is Sword Genius?!" They looked at each other in shock. The both of them had seen Sword Genius fight in the Hunter Arena so when Lin Huang transformed, they could recognize him immediately. They did not expect him to be the champion of the Hunter Arena. They were embarrassed as they recalled encouraging Lin Huang to practice his skills in the Hunter Arena earlier.

Lin Huang had no other choice but to reveal himself. Since the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit could fly, there was no way that they could escape. Moreover, it was a double mutated Transcendent monster. Even a white flame-level, which was the lowest in the commander-level, could surpass a crimson flame-level or even a blue flame-level. This monster had reached Lin Huang's ability limitation. He did not think that Yi Yeyu and Li Lang could handle this monster either although their combat strength was higher than his.

The only way to survive was to reveal his real ability and fight! He decided to summon Tyrant for its immense strength while the Nephilic Judge was needed for her rapid speed. Not only could she mess with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's attack, she could also help Lin Huang fight the monster. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had outstanding defensive power, so it would not be wise to summon the Ruthless Sword Master which was skillful in physical attacks.

As for Charcoal, Lin Huang would only summon it as his last resort as the dragon blood's aura was too attractive and might even attract other Transcendent monsters. Lin Huang definitely did not want such trouble.

"An Imperial Censor that possesses two mutated summoning beasts...Seems like you're not an ordinary kid," said the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It could tell that both of his summoning beasts were mutated. However, they were nothing in his eyes. Also, they were all double mutated but there was a big gap between a complete gold-level and the holy fire-level.

"Since you destroyed my spiritual lava, I shall eat these two double mutated toys as my supplements then."

"Bullshit!" Lin Huang scoffed as he instructed the Nephilic Judge secretly. The Nephilic Judge flapped its golden wings slightly and appeared behind the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. With its purple spear on hand, it dashed towards the back of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head at the speed of light. Meanwhile, Lin Huang and Tyrant ran towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Sensing attacks from its front and back, a gigantic black scythe appeared behind it and collided with the Nephilic Judge's spear.

As it was interrupted, the Nephilic Judge attacked from another direction. Just when it dashed its spear at the monster again, the black scythe appeared again and blocked its attack. The Nephilic Judge did not give up; it kept changing the positions of its attacks. Its spear came like a lightning bolt from every direction possible. However, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not move at all. As if there were eyes all over its body, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

managed to block all of the Nephilic Judge's attacks.

As they were fighting intensely, Tyrant and Lin Huang had arrived in front of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Floating in the air with its body that was more than 30 meters tall, it was still far away from where Lin Huang could reach it. Lin Huang hopped onto Tyrant's palm and attacked with the Worldly Purification from charging two full Life Wheels of Life Power into his sword. A sparkling golden glow shone from the tip of the sword.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang could recognize the ultimate move of Sword Genius. They might have thought that Lin Huang possessed monster skills that were similar to Sword Genius's, but now that they were witnesses to the ultimate move itself and they could confirm that Lin Huang was the real Sword Genius. All they could do was to watch Lin Huang fight the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit from afar as a double mutated Transcendent monster was out of their league. If they decided to help, they would only drag Lin Huang down. Therefore, all they could do was watch, both of them forgetting that they were complete gold-level while Lin Huang was only a gold-level rank-2.

In the battle, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit looked at Lin Huang who was approaching beneath it. In its blue eyes were a sense of mockery as it then extended its white hands from its bloody robe. Suddenly, the boiling lava behind the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit spewed more than 10 meters above the ground and advanced at Tyrant and Lin Huang. Noticing that the lava was coming to them like an ocean wave which could devour the both of them within seconds, Lin Huang remained fearless.

"Tyrant!" Lin Huang shouted.

Tyrant tossed Lin Huang, who was in its palm, with all its strength towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's direction. In the air, he leaped with his four Blood Spirit wings opened and twin swords in both his hands. He headed like an arrow towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's face.

"Hmph!" Sanguine Skeletal Spirit gasped as a couple of black scythes appeared out of nowhere and flew towards Lin Huang.

Staring deadly at the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, Lin Huang zipped towards it without avoiding the attack. Suddenly, a golden lightning collided with the scythes. The scythes then faded away. It was the Nephilic Judge that had transformed herself into lightning. She was so fast that she cleared the obstacles for Lin Huang in an instant. Nine Punishment Chains shot out from the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's robe, breaking through the space and arriving before Lin Huang instantly.

"Seraphic Speed!" Lin Huang smirked and flapped his wings a few inches higher. With the help of Seraphic Speed, he arrived on top of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head immediately. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not expect Lin Huang to have such an ability. It happened very quickly, so it did not see it coming.

"Die!" Lin Huang shouted while piercing his sword with Worldly Purification into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head. As the sword collided with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head, a golden spark burst everywhere like a sun with its endless glow.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked as they watched from a distance. Helpless, they squinted without closing their eyes completely as they did not want to miss the show.

Bang!

Shortly, a loud hammer-like sound came from the sky after the golden flow erupted. An energy force shook the place and any ground that was not sturdy within hundreds of meters collapsed. Gravel turned into dust within seconds and volcanic ash filled the place as the earth trembled.

Chapter 288: Terrifying Defensive Ability

When Lin Huang was still a silver-level rank-3, the Worldly Purification that he performed in the Hunter Arena was comparable to the ability of a holy fire-level's. That was the reason why he had managed to defeat The Final Fortress's ultimate defense. Now that he was a gold-level rank-2, not only did he have two extra circles of Life Power, his physique was also upgraded. With his rank-3 sword, he was much more powerful than with merely his Blood Spirit wings that were not even rank-1. The attack he was performing with his sword now was tenfold more powerful than his last attack with the Worldly Purification.

The multiplier of strength was only Lin Huang's personal upgrade. With Tyrant's strength of tossing him out and Seraphic Speed's talent, this attack was hundreds of times more powerful than the attack when he was a silver-level rank-3. When he was at silver-level rank-3, he was already a genius as a whole. However, his attack ability surpassed many ordinary geniuses as his attack was comparable to a holy fire-level. His attack this time was hundreds of times more powerful and he was confident that he could kill this blue flame-level Transcendent monster.

His ultimate move was akin to renting a hole in the air as he plunged the sword into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head. When his sword collided with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head, a golden spark burst out everywhere; it was too bright to look directly at it. Only Lin Huang who was performing the attack was not affected by the bright light. His pupils shrunk as he witnessed half of his sword pierce into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head.

"Argh!"

A furious roar shook the sky. Although Lin Huang's attack had injured the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, he had not killed it. After all, this Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was a double mutated monster. Its physical defense was so powerful that it was beyond Lin Huang's imagination. Although it did not die, the attack definitely threatened the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It knew that if the sword pierced more than 20 centimeters into its head, it would definitely die on the spot. There was fear in its blue eyes as it looked at Lin Huang.

The nine Punishment Chains came for Lin Huang at a speed of light, appearing behind Lin Huang almost instantly. He wanted to insert Life Power into his sword but he had to give that up as once he was in contact with the chains, his Life Power would be sealed. Helpless, he tapped the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's head and leaped into the air. He then free-fell from the top, allowing his body to descend with the pull of gravity.

The Punishment Chains turned around and chased after him. Lin Huang flapped his Blood Spirit wings as he descended and avoided the chains. He glided towards the ground that was free from the boiling lava far away. Seeing that Lin Huang was escaping, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not chase after him as there was a limitation to the range of attack of the Punishment Chains and Lin Huang was beyond its range. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit stared at Lin Huang with frustration as it did not understand how a gold-level rank-2 human could come up with such a terrifying attack.

"If he's not a gold-level rank-2 but a complete gold-level, perhaps I'm already dead from his attack..." The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit started to fear Lin Huang.

Meanwhile, the golden glow of the Worldly Purification had completely faded. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang saw the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit where it was and Lin Huang standing on the ground. They could tell that his powerful attack earlier did not kill the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"Even the ultimate attack of Sword Genius didn't kill it? What a powerful double mutated Transcendent monster!" Yi Yeyu frowned as she watched, starting to be worried. She had seen all of Sword Genius's battles and even a few of his classic battles. She knew very well that Lin Huang's Worldly Purification drained a huge chunk of his Life Power. He could probably only perform that one or two more times at most. However, this confrontation with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was different from the Final Fortress in the Hunter Arena. This was a battle of life and death; it would not stand there waiting for Lin Huang to attack it as he wanted.

"The monster is hurt!" Li Lang noticed a sword gash on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's forehead and felt optimistic.

"Although he's not dead, if the attack really managed to injure it, all Lin Huang will have to do is to perform the same attack for a couple of times more!"

"How could it be so simple?!" Yi Yeyu saw the wound but she remained frowning.

"Lin Huang managed to injure it earlier because it underestimated him, thinking that he won't be able to do anything

to it. Now that his attack managed to hurt it, it must have its guard higher now. If I was the monster, I wouldn't let Lin Huang come close to me again. It's hard for Lin Huang to win this battle!"

Lin Huang, who was staring at the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, knew very well that the monster was not like The Final Fortress in the Hunter Arena. The former had allowed him to break through its defense just by standing there. It would be hard for him to get close to it now. Moreover, he had drained two circles of his Life Power for his last attack but he did not manage to kill the monster. If he was to perform the same attack, he would have to insert his last three circles of Life Power. The last bet was risky.

As soon as he finished his Life Power, the defensive power of his armor would lose its efficacy of protecting his body, leaving him with the basic function of an ordinary armor. He might die if the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit fought back or if he fell into the lava. Without the protection of Life Power, with his flesh alone, it was impossible for him to survive in the lava that was up to 1000 degrees Celsius.

"Must I use another One-Time Skill Card again...?" Lin Huang frowned as he was only left with two One-Time Skill Cards. Unless it was the last resort, he did not want to waste the card that could help him escape death. The higher his authorization was, the more powerful skills he would manage to copy. When he arrived at holy fire-level, the skill that his One-Time Skill Card would be able to copy would be upgraded to immortal-level.

"Lin Huang!" Just when he was coming up with a plan, Yi Yeyu approached Lin Huang together with Li Lang while the Sanguine

Skeletal Spirit was tied down by the Nephilic Judge. Lin Huang frowned when he saw that.

"It's better that the both of you stay away. You guys can't handle this fella," Lin Huang advised as he did not want them to risk their lives in his battle with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"I know you've drained your Life Power for your last attack. I've got an idea to refill your Life Power fast but there's a risk," Yi Yeyu said.

"Is it even faster than the Life Power supplement?" Lin Huang knew that the Nephilic Judge could not hold the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit down any longer.

The Life Power supplement was an expensive elixir that could refill Life Power in an instant. A tube of the supplement was as expensive as a gold-level weapon. However, it could fill up an empty Life Wheel of a gold-level rank-3 person within an hour. Lin Huang would need at least five rubs of the supplement. It could not be consumed more than two tubes at once, so Lin Huang would have to take it five times which totaled the refilling process to five hours. It was even slower than the time he took to recover his Life Power by the rotation of Life Skill, so he had never consumed the supplement.

Yi Yeyu nodded at Lin Huang.

"It'll only take a maximum of one minute to fill up your Life Power."

"What!?" Lin Huang's eyes lit up.

"I can use my Life Power to fill yours up," Yi Yeyu explained.

"Is that some special secret skill? Will you hurt yourself?" Lin Hung was skeptical as it was his first time hearing of such a Life Power transfer.

"It's a secret skill I guess..." Yi Yeyu was stunned when she heard Lin Huang's question.

"It won't damage my body. On the contrary, it might burden yours. My Life Power comes with strong fire attributes, so you'll have to release your Life Power as soon as I transfer mine to you. The longer my Life Power stays in your body, the more damage it will bring to your body."

"Sure! Let's try that then," Lin Huang agreed to Yi Yeyu's suggestion without thinking twice.

Chapter 289: Forbidden Skill Revival

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit noticed the three of them gather around from a distance. Although it was far away and could not hear what they were talking about, it could guess that they were talking about it. It then extended its gigantic hands from its bloody robe and a strange force surrounded the place. Red, boiling lava flowed towards the three of them, looking like someone had spilled melted steel from the smelting pot.

The three of them summoned their mounts and rode on them. However, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not give up. It waved its hands in the air and streams of fire boas made of lava came steadily towards the three of them. Although there was no more spiritual force in the lava and they could not be harmed as they were wearing defensive relics, they had to avoid the lava as they did not want to be drowned in it.

Lin Huang was upset as his plan was interrupted. He attempted to escape from the battle temporarily to refill his Life Power but they were chased by the fire boas.

"This irritating fella!" Lin Huang frowned. He knew very well that the expansion of lava ground was caused by the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit with the intention to avoid them from standing still. As the ground was covered with a thick layer of lava, there was no way for Lin Huang to launch his attack at all.

However, Lin Huang came up with a plan.

"Recall your mounts, I will get my Alexandrian Eagle to get you!" Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu.

She knew what was he planning. She nodded and recalled her Rainbow Sparrow. The Rainbow Sparrow flew towards the Alexandrian Eagle immediately. Soon, Yi Yeyu took out her monster taming token and recalled the Rainbow Sparrow and jumped. The Alexandrian Eagle that was beneath her flew up and caught her deftly.

As she sat behind Lin Huang, she asked directly, "Are you ready?"

"Would it be affected since we're flying?" Asked Lin Huang.

"No, as long as we are not interrupted." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"That's great. You can start now."

Yi Yeyu placed her hand on Lin Huang's back and a red imprint appeared between her eyebrows like a gigantic red bird flapping its wings.

Lin Huang could feel a hot aura seeping from his back into his body. Not knowing what was that, he felt re-energized as his two empty Life Wheels were filled up with red Life Power.

"There's a strong force refilling your body. You have received a Life Power Refill Card x1"

"Life Power Refill Card: Ability to store massive amounts of Life Power. Once activated, Life Wheels will be filled in an instant."

"Remark 1: A permanent card that can be used repetitively."

"Remark 2: Can only be activated once a day."

"Remark 3: The level of Life Power will be the same as yours."

"Remark 4: No restriction in daily refill until all the Life Wheels are filled."

Lin Huang did not expect to receive a new Function Card from Yi Yeyu's Life Power transfer. Moreover, it was a practical card. After glancing at the card, Lin Huang put it aside as he did not have the time to look at the exact effects of the card.

Seeing that Yi Yeyu had hopped onto Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit knew they were up to something. It then gave up chasing after Li Lang and focused on the Alexandrian Eagle that the both of them were riding on.

It waved its hands, then the fire boas chased after the Alexandrian Eagle with their mouths wide open. It even gave up attacking the Nephilic Judge while getting its nine Punishment Chains to go after the Alexandrian Eagle. Suddenly, the Alexandrian Eagle was surrounded. The Nephilic Judge dashed towards the chains. However, the chains were like swimming

loaches and avoided her completely while chasing after the Alexandrian Eagle. Lin Huang made up his mind at that very moment.

"Come out, Ruthless Sword Master!"

As Lin Huang commanded it, the Ruthless Sword Master appeared before Lin Huang in black armor and stood on the back of the Alexandrian Eagle. Although she could not tell how many times Ruthless Sword Master had been mutated, Yi Yeyu's instinct told her that it was also a double mutated monster as she could sense its terrifying aura.

Just when the Ruthless Sword Master was summoned, the nine Punishment Chains came near them. A bloody glow twinkled in the Ruthless Sword Master's eyes while it waved the black sword in its hand. With a black glow flashing in the air, it managed to block all nine Punishment Chains. Once again, the chains turned around and headed towards the Alexandrian Eagle while a couple of black scythes appeared at the same time. However, as the Ruthless Sword Master waved its black sword around, it managed to block all the Punishment Chains and scythes easily.

Yi Yeyu was watching the battle closely and was curious about the Ruthless Sword Master's skill as there was neither any change of form in its sword, nor was there any sword glow coming out of it. However, with every wave, there were stripes of black sword glow around. With this performance, she was sure that this human-form monster was also a double mutated monster. Lin Huang knew very well that it was the Ruthless Sword Master's Death Zone where it could attack any point it wished to within a

100-meter radius in the sphere-shaped space.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that was watching from far away was shocked when it saw the Ruthless Sword Master. It could sense clearly that the Ruthless Sword Master was just like itself - it was a double mutated monster. So far, Lin Huang had summoned three double mutated monsters and its fear of Lin Huang heightened. The Ruthless Sword Master's defense was air-tight. Not only the Punishment Chains , even the black scythes as well as the fire boas could not get close to the Alexandrian Eagle.

Suddenly, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's blue eyes sparkled while its bloody robe was stripped off its body, revealing its gigantic skeleton body. The bloody robe was transformed into a bloody mist entering its blue eyes at the speed of light. Lin Huang frowned as he watched, knowing very well that it was the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's real ultimate forbidden skill - Revival ...

Chapter 290: The Ruthless Sword Master's Ultimate Move

Revival was a special forbidden skill possessed by very few soul spirit monsters. Once it was performed, it could bring a soul back to life. Not only could it recover the monster's battle strength to its peak, it could even retrieve all the skills, combat skills, and even battle experiences that it had when it was alive when Revival was activated. However, there was a price to pay for performing such a forbidden skill. Although Lin Huang had no idea what this forbidden skill could do, he knew that the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's ability would be multiplied many times.

Lin Huang started to panic as he watched the bloody mist being sucked into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's eyes; the mist soon lessened. He had an idea and communicated with the Nephilic Judge with his mind. Soon, the sky turned dark. The area within 100 meters was covered in dark clouds and it looked like night had fallen. Li Lang stared at the sky in confusion as he had no idea how the weather that was so sunny earlier could turn dark so quickly. He could see faint golden lightning within the dark clouds.

Suddenly, a lightning bolt struck the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. One lightning bolt, two bolts, three bolts...The lightning bolts were raining down on Sanguine Skeletal Spirit like a freak thunderstorm. Nevertheless, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not run away or even defend itself. Instead, it just stood there. However, even under the attack of the lightning bolts, it did not stop performing the forbidden skill while the bloody mist continued to be sucked into its eyes.

Meanwhile, there were no more fire boas or black scythes chasing after Lin Huang. Only the nine Punishment Chains were left but they could not threaten the Alexandrian Eagle anymore. At that moment, Lin Huang's Life Wheels were filled thanks to Yi Yeyu's help. Seeing that the bloody mist was almost done being sucked into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's eyes, Lin Huang instructed the Alexandrian Eagle without hesitation, "Go!"

The Alexandrian Eagle kept its wings close to its body and dove towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It descended at such a rapid speed that there was a sonic boom heard throughout the land. However, it was too late. As it was still a distance away from the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, the last cloud of mist was completely absorbed into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Its blue eyes turned to gold in an instant and a bloody cloud surrounded its skeleton. As the three of them watched in shock, the bloody cloud then transformed into flesh and skin, covering the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's skeleton...Its dominating presence was increasing tremendously and it emanated the same terrifying aura when Lin Huang encountered the Supreme Overlord or even stronger nemesis!

"This is bad..." Lin Huang frowned.

Suddenly, a vague thought came into his mind. It was a message from the Ruthless Sword Master. Although it was not clear, Lin Huang knew that it was asking for his permission to attack. Although he had no idea why would the Ruthless Sword Master request so, he nodded anyway. The Ruthless Sword Master then hopped off the Alexandrian Eagle and dashed towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that had almost completed its transformation.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit sensed that something was coming for it. The nine Punishment Chains then gave up chasing after Lin Huang and turned to the Ruthless Sword Master instead. The Ruthless Sword Master did not have wings, so it could not fly. There was no way for it to do anything in the air. Seeing that the Punishment Chains heading for the Ruthless Sword Master, the three of them was sure that it would not make it.

However, just when the chains were inches away from the Ruthless Sword Master, a black sword appeared under the latter's feet. It stepped on it and rushed towards another direction. The chains proceeded to chase after it. With the help of the black sword, the Ruthless Sword Master moved in zig-zag motions in the air while getting closer and closer to Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

Lin Huang was stunned at how agile the Ruthless Sword Master was in the air. He knew that the black sword was created from its Death Zone but he had no idea that that skill could be used in such a way. The Ruthless Sword Master that was still in the air did not use its sword to fight the Punishment Chains. Lin Huang noticed that the brightness of its single crimson red eye became more blinding while golden patterns glowed and throbbed on the black sword that it was holding.

Within a couple of breaths, the Ruthless Sword Master arrived before the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. The growing of flesh was almost complete; all that was left without flesh was its head. However, the crimson red in Ruthless Sword Master's eye had reached its peak brightness like a red star falling. The golden pattern that was surrounding its sword had faded away and the sword was now in completely bathed in a white glow.

"Hehe...You are in so much trouble!" The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit laughed cunningly with a black scythe in its hand. It then slashed its blade towards the Ruthless Sword Master so swiftly that Lin Huang could only catch a brief glimpse of it. He was deeply concerned. However, the Ruthless Sword Master waved its sword without hesitation and the white glow burst out of its sword like a shockwave, drowning the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and its black scythe in it. The ground behind the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that was filled with lava was covered by the white glow as well up to 100 kilometers away.

The ground shook violently from the attack. Although nobody knew what the result was, the single swing of the sword alone showed that even if the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not die, it would definitely be injured under this hit. Lin Huang knew very well that it was the Ruthless Sword Master's ultimate move, Absolute Life . No matter what, the Ruthless Sword Master would have to go back to its card form and would not be able to be summoned within 24 hours after this hit.

"Is this cyclops...a triple mutated monster?" Yi Yeyu asked in shock.

"No, it's just a double mutated monster. That was its ultimate move," Lin Huang explained. The three of them stared at the direction where the battle was while anticipating the result. Soon, the Ruthless Sword Master disintegrated into black dots and disappeared. The white glow that was spread more than 100 kilometers away faded.

Most obviously was a gigantic hole on the ground 100 kilometers away. It was so deep that it seemed endless. Even the lava that was underground had evaporated from the attack. Meanwhile, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit revealed itself as the white glow faded away...

Chapter 291: Killing The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

As the white glow faded, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's body was covered in a white mist. Suddenly, the wind blew and it revealed part of its head. Lin Huang saw its head had lost the flesh that it had built earlier; what remained was its white skull. However, shrouded by the mist, he could see that there was still a golden twinkle in its eyes. The monster was still alive!

Lin Huang's pupils shrunk and he made up his mind. He patted the Alexandrian Eagle immediately.

"Go!"

The Alexandrian Eagle flapped its wings and dashed towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It was as fast as lightning and all anyone could see was a white blur.

"The Ruthless Sword Master's attack must've drained most of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's energy. We can't let it recover. We must kill it this time!"

Lin Huang gripped his sword tightly as Life Power flowed into his sword. One, two, three, four, five circles! This time, besides keeping one or two columns as a reserve, Lin Huang inserted all the five Life Wheels of Life Power into his sword. The golden glow at the tip of his sword was as radiant as the sun during the noon. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not react to it and it did not seem to notice what Lin Huang was doing.

Soon, the Alexandrian Eagle arrived in front of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Armed with his sword, Lin Huang hopped off from the back of the Alexandrian Eagle. Lin Huang then spread his wings slightly so that he could glide down smoothly to the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. His speed was even faster than the Alexandrian Eagle.

"Damn this human boy!" Shouted the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, seemingly to be devoid of any strength to perform any skill. It could only lift up its hands to block Lin Huang forcefully. The flesh that had grown on its hands had disappeared from Ruthless Sword Master's hit; they were now fragile-looking, old, white bones.

Without saying a word, Lin Huang did not avoid the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's hands and dashed towards it without slowing down. The tip of his sword that was a luminous gold collided with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's hands. There was no explosion as Lin Huang had expected. Perhaps, there was not much Life Power left in its hands, which broke the moment they collided with Lin Huang's sword. Within seconds of exploding through the bony hands, Lin Huang's sword collided with its head. Bright golden glow exploded like a supernova and beams of light shot everywhere. Unlike the last time when Lin Huang had only managed to pierce half of his sword into its skull, this time his sword sliced through easily like a hot knife passing through butter. Only the sword handle was left outside the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's skull.

The ground around a one-kilometer radius collapsed. Not only that, a gigantic hole broke within the dark clouds that were controlled by Nephilic Judge. The intense crack from the Sanguine

Skeletal Spirit's skull was even louder than the thunder rumbling in the sky. The sound traveled up to 1000 kilometers away and the other participants were worried when they heard it. Soon, more and more cracking sounds followed. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who were not far away, heard it too. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's skull started to crack like a spider web with the golden glow coming out of the cracks.

Within a matter of seconds, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's golden eyes faded away. Endless golden light shot out of the cracks in its skull, eyes, nose, and mouth. Finally, its skull exploded in a deafening blast. Its headless body fell into the collapsed ground. As the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit fell, Lin Huang's body started falling too. A silver light flitted down from the air. The Nephilic Judge lifted Lin Huang into the air. The Nephilic Judge was 2.5 meters tall, so it did not look strange for her to be carrying Lin Huang. He was unwilling to be carried but just when he wanted to get her to change positions, he heard a notification from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have received an epic-level Monster Card - Sanguine Skeletal Spirit."

Lin Huang was stunned as he did not expect the kill to earn him a complete Monster Card. He forgot about being lifted by the Nephilic Judge and looked at the card immediately.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Sanguine Skeletal Spirit"

"Combat Level: White Flame-level"

"Skill 1: Punishment"

"Skill 2: Revival"

"Skill 3: Immense Deterrence"

"Skill 4: Death Sentence"

"Skill 5: Lava Control"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

"Punishment: Ability comparable to a relic, the punishment comes in the form of flame chains. The target that is tied by the chains will have his/her Life Power sealed temporarily."

"Remarks: Nine maximum chains can be utilized."

" Revival : An exclusive skill for limited soul spirit monsters, allowing the monsters to transform back into living creatures. The activation of the skill will increase the monster's combat strength

to its peak. It does not only retain all the skills the monster had when it was in its soul form, the skill also retrieves all the skills, battle experiences and portions of its memories when it was alive."

"Remark 1: Time limit of activation will be one hour."

"Remark 2: After one hour, the memory of Revival will disappear."

"Remark 3: 48 hours after the activation of skill, the user will be sealed with the inability to use one's Life Power."

" Immense Deterrence : A powerful soul deterrence skill which causes fear in creatures that have lower combat strength than the monster itself. It can also cause one to zone out temporarily."

" Death Sentence : A powerful sword skill allowing one to hide its weapon and attack without warning."

" Lava Control : Controlling lava as one desires. The more powerful the combat strength, the bigger the lava range."

"Remarks: The control of lava includes the form, temperature and so on."

After reading the card, Lin Huang noticed that they had landed on the ground while Li Lang and Yi Yeyu approached with their mounts.

"Wow, does it feel good to be carried like a lady? How comfortable that you don't even want to get down anymore," Yi Yeyu teased.

Lin Huang just realized that he was still being carried by the Nephilic Judge like a princess. He hopped down immediately and recalled the Nephilic Judge.

"Sorry, I was thinking about something," Lin Huang smiled awkwardly.

"Don't worry about it. Your summoning beast has a banging body and we're both men, so I understand." Li Lang patted Lin Huang's shoulder and winked at him.

"Understand, my ass!" Lin Huang wanted to say. It was hard to take back his words now that he had said that. Yi Yeyu stared at the both of them judgmentally.

"Let me get Tyrant to pick up the dead body," Lin Huang changed the subject immediately while looking at the gigantic hole that he had made. After summoning and instructing Tyrant what to do, Tyrant hopped into the hole.

"How many double mutated monsters do you really have?" Li Lang asked.

Yi Yeyu stared at Lin Huang when she heard the question as she

was curious too.

"How many did you see? That's how many I have." Lin Huang did not bother to clarify.

Seeing that Lin Huang refused to answer the question, the both of them did not want to ask further and asked something else instead.

"Why didn't you tell us that you're Sword Genius?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"You didn't ask me. Moreover, even if I told you, would you believe me?" Lin Huang asked.

The both of them thought what Lin Huang asked made sense. Even if he had told them he was Sword Genius, they would not have believed him anyway.

Although Yi Yeyu was unwilling to compliment Lin Huang to his face, she had to admit, "You can even kill a double mutated Transcendent now, so you're a real genius."

"Stop that, I don't ever want to encounter another double mutated monster again. I was lucky that I survived this time."

Lin Huang could not imagine what would happen if the Ruthless Sword Master did not use its ultimate move to drain all of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Life Power. It would have been

impossible for him to kill the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. He might have died in the battle instead. After some chatter, Lin Huang could feel his Life Power was running low, so he sat down immediately and started refilling his Life Power. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang did not interrupt him while they sat aside and waited for Lin Huang to recover.

Chapter 292: Credits To Mr. Fu

The refilling and the cultivation of Life Power were two different processes. Under normal circumstances, cultivation of the Life Power would require a massive amount of Life Crystals to extract Life Light and turn that into Life Power, filling the empty columns with them. Even with sufficient Life Crystals, an upper-range Life Skill would take two hours to completely fill one column of Life Power. With the time spent on sleeping and eating taken away, it was considered fantastic if an ordinary person could get seven to eight columns of Life Power within a day.

However, it was much simpler for Life Power to be refilled. It could be easily acquired by the rotation of Life Skill whereby the Life Power would be refilled into the Life Wheels automatically. The speed of the Life Power refill would usually take a hundred times faster than Life Power cultivation. Some people with special body physiques could achieve a speed that was hundreds of times faster than that of Life Power cultivation.

Since Lin Huang had already arrived at level-8 of Army Attack Tactics , his speed of refilling Life Power was terrifyingly fast as it was comparable to an ultimate Life Skill. With his unique physique, he only took more than eight hours to fill two Life Wheels. Although he had only filled two of his five Life Wheels, it was sufficient for him to survive as long as he did not encounter any double mutated monsters. He then halted refilling his Life Power.

Meanwhile, Tyrant had picked up the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's body from the hole without leaving any bones behind. However, without Lin Huang's permission, Li Lang did not touch the bones

although he was tempted to do so. A double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's bones could be used to make some high-end crafts.

"You haven't filled up all your Life Power, have you?" Yi Yeyu had been watching Lin Huang and she noticed that he had stopped.

"It's enough for now."

"It's almost 6 p.m. now and the sun will set soon. Eat something before you continue. Take a good rest tonight. We shall continue to kill more Transcendent monsters tomorrow," advised Yi Yeyu, knowing that Lin Huang must be exhausted from the battle.

"It's only been day one of our 10 days out here and we've already completed a sixth of our mission. We don't have to rush," Li Lang agreed with Yi Yeyu's arrangement.

"Sure!" Lin Huang knew that the both of them were worried about him, so he agreed to the plan.

As they were having snacks as their dinner, Lin Huang noticed that Li Lang had been eyeing the pile of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's bones.

"I thought you wanted the bones. There are broken ones anyway, so you can take them. Just leave one or two for me. We don't have to produce the full body for the mission anyway."

"I shall do just that then!" Li Lang put down his snacks and

walked towards the pile of bones.

"Take some for yourself. These are the bones of a double mutated Transcendent. Go and make some crafts with them. I bet your great-grandfather will love it," Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu with a smile.

Yi Yeyu shook her head. "It's okay, he can probably tell that I didn't kill it just by looking at the bones. It's unnecessary."

"Alright then..." Lin Huang stopped talking and he proceeded to munch on his snacks.

Yi Yeyu was eating while pondering some questions in her head. Awhile later, she started speaking out of nowhere.

"I keep feeling that I lost part of my memories during the monster crowd 10 months ago. Do you feel that too?"

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard what Yi Yeyu said. He knew that Xue Luo wiped away everyone's memories but he did not expect Yi Yeyu to recall anything.

"No, it's your illusion, I guess." Lin Huang did not want Yi Yeyu to recall him using the Small Destruction Card as well as the appearance of Xue Luo.

"My brother said the same thing too. Perhaps it's really my illusion..." Yi Yeyu stopped dwelling on that thought when she got

Lin Huang's opinion.

"You've managed to upgrade so much within a year. Mr. Fu must be really powerful." Yi Yeyu did not suspect anything suspicious about Lin Huang's immense upgrade in his abilities; she thought all the credit went to Mr. Fu.

"Yeah, most of the credits should go to Mr. Fu as well as my good luck." Lin Huang smiled and nodded. Yi Yeyu's assumption had saved him from any further explanation.

"I bet Mr. Fu killed the double mutated monsters for you," said Yi Yeyu curiously.

"Yeah." Lin Huang did not know how to explain that but since Yi Yeyu had come up with such an assumption, he thought it would be easier if he agreed with what she said.

"My great-grandfather told me that there are a few people in Division 7 that he doesn't want to offend and Mr. Fu is one of them," Yi Yeyu brought Mr. Fu up again.

"Since you're his apprentice, you must know about his combat strength then."

"I really don't know anything about that as I have never seen him fight before." Lin Huang shook his head. He figured that Yi Yeyu might know more about Mr. Fu than he did.

Although he had always known that Mr. Fu had terrifying abilities, he was shocked that Yi Yeyu had revealed that the ex-general of Union Government, Yi Donglai, did not dare offend Mr. Fu.

"Oh..." Yi Yeyu knew Lin Huang was not lying as she noticed his helpless expression, so she did not ask further. They went completely silent. Soon, Li Lang picked up two bones and waved them at Lin Huang. Lin Huang nodded in approval, so Li Lang took the bones and returned to where they sat while proceeding to eat his snacks. After finishing his snacks, Lin Huang walked to the bones and asked Yi Yeyu again, "You sure you don't want any of them?"

"No."

Seeing Yi Yeyu shake her head without thinking twice, Lin Huang then put all the bones into his storage space. He then recalled Tyrant and summoned Bloody because the challenge for this round was too intense and he needed information from it.

"Have you found the Transcendent monsters?" Lin Huang communicated with Bloody in his mind.

"There are four of them," said Bloody. It was the only summoning beast that could communicate with Lin Huang in his mind. Lin Huang could only receive blurry messages from the other summoning beasts.

"Did you find the Fire Phoenix?" Lin Huang asked again.

"No, it shouldn't be around this area," Bloody replied.

"Take your time, there's no need to rush." Lin Huang knew that they had time as it was only the first day of the second round of the training.

After communicating, Bloody returned to Lin Huang's sleeve.

Lin Huang then turned around to look at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

"Bloody has already found the next Transcendent monster. Let's find a place to camp tonight and we'll depart tomorrow morning."

"It's so convenient to have such a summoning beast. It's saved us a lot of time!" Li Lang smirked.

"If we were to find the monsters ourselves, I'm not sure how long we'd take."

"You don't have to fight tomorrow. The both of us will do it," said Yi Yeyu.

"That's right. You can even kill a double mutated monster now, so it's not fair to us if you fight again. You don't get to fight tomorrow!" Li Lang agreed with Yi Yeyu.

"Alright then..." Lin Huang did not expect that revealing his real

ability would receive this level of sarcasm from the both of them in return. Now, he did not even get to fight.

Chapter 293: The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard

By the next morning, the five Life Wheels within Lin Huang were completely filled. The three of them had a light breakfast before departing to the location of the second Transcendent monster riding on their mounts with the guidance of Bloody. Twenty minutes later, they arrived near the destination where Bloody had detected the Transcendent monster, so they landed.

"Is it nearby here? But there's no volcano around here, so where's the Transcendent monster that you were talking about?" Li Lang asked Lin Huang as he looked around.

Besides a hill that was a distance away, it was flat land around them. There were neither monsters for a couple of kilometers nor were there any sinking ground nor lava river. Even if there were monsters around, there was nowhere for the monsters to hide. Yi Yeyi surveyed the area and peered at Lin Huang in suspicion.

"There." Lin Huang pointed and smiled.

The both of them looked at the direction where Lin Huang was pointing at in doubt. It was the direction where the hill was.

"You mean...behind the hill? Why did we land so far away?" Li Lang asked.

"That hill?" Yi Yeyu stared at the hill for a while before asking.

"Where?" Li Lang rubbed his eyes and stared at the hill with his eyes wide open. However, he did not see anything.

"Is that a rock monster? It doesn't look like it."

"It's not a rock monster, it's a Fiendish Terraflame Lizard. It's camouflaged itself to blend in with the color of the ground," Lin Huang explained.

The both of them were confused when they heard the name of the monster. Clearly, they had never heard of it before.

"Even if the both of you don't usually refer to the monster encyclopedia, shouldn't you at least do your research and figure out what kind of monsters are there in the ruins before you come here?" Lin Huang shook his head at the both of them before deciding to teach them about the monster.

"The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard is a demon-type monster and specializes in camouflage. It has powerful physical defense and super-regenerative abilities. Its mainly attacks with venom, mostly using a mist of venom as there's a strong venom in its teeth and claws. If the venom enters a Transcendent of the same level's body, he or she will experience numbness and lose control of their body. Besides venom, it can also spit fire.

"Such a monster has high defenses and moves fast too. Its only weakness is that it's afraid of any force that contains ice. Other attacks will harm it as well but the effect of an ice-based attack is

the most powerful counter against it.

"The rarest of them contains dragon blood and has abilities which are superior to the ordinary ones.

"Although it's just an ordinary Transcendent monster, its physical defense itself is already a major obstacle." Li Lang frowned.

Yi Yeyu did not say anything as she had picked the Fire Phoenix, which was a double mutated Transcendent monster, to search for. It was even more powerful than the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that Lin Huang had killed on the first day. If she could not even kill a Fiendish Terraflame Lizard, she should not waste her time looking for the Fire Phoenix anymore.

"Li Lang, don't fight it first. I'd like to know what I can do. If I can't handle it, you guys can help me," Yi Yeyu said to Li Lang after some thought.

Although the both of them had asked Lin Huang not to fight the day before, he did not say anything as he knew that Yi Yeyu wanted to test it for herself.

"Alright, ladies first." Li Lang gestured to Yi Yeyu. Although he did not understand why would Yi Yeyu request that, he still respected her decision.

Yi Yeyu nodded to the both of them and took out a green sword.

It was not a gold-level weapon but a sword relic. Lin Huang recognized that the sword relic was more powerful than the one he had. With the sword, Yi Yeyu summoned the Rainbow Sparrow and flew towards the hill while Lin Huang and Li Lang decided to watch from afar. The Rainbow Sparrow flapped its wings and soon arrived above the hill. The gigantic Fiendish Terraflame Lizard sensed Yi Yeyu's and the Rainbow Sparrow's aura.

It woke up from its nap and its eyes were wide open, spinning around and targeted at the Rainbow Sparrow that was flying in the sky. Without hesitation, it swiped its gigantic tail into the air. A loud swoosh was heard as its tail was aimed at the Rainbow Sparrow.

"Go!" Yi Yeyu instructed while the Rainbow Sparrow kept its wings close to its body and descended quickly, managing to avoid the terrifying attack.

Within seconds, the Rainbow Sparrow was less than 10 meters from the ground. It flapped its wings immediately and with the force of the inertia, it stopped less than three meters from the ground. Yi Yeyu hopped down from its back and arrived less than 20 meters from the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard. After recalling the Rainbow Sparrow, she dashed towards the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard.

Lin Huang, who was watching from a distance, nodded in approval. Although he had never battled with Yi Yeyu, her performance was satisfying so far. Despite encountering a Transcendent monster, she did not have any fear or doubts from the beginning. She knew very well what she wanted and what

result she desired. She was firm in this battle of skills and wits.

With that mentality, Lin Huang was sure that she was halfway there. However, the monster that Yi Yeyu confronted was a ferocious Transcendent monster after all. It spat fire at Yi Yeyu, hoping to scare her away. As Lin Huang and Li Lang were anticipating her next move, they were shocked to see that Yi Yeyu did not avoid the spitting fire at all. She did not even swing her sword to defend herself from the fire but she plunged into the fire instead.

What she did stunned even the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard.

"Is this human dumb? How could she dive straight into the fire...?" Thought the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard.

"Is she...crazy?" Li Lang mumbled to himself.

"No, she must have done that after some serious consideration." Lin Huang remembered clearly that Xue Luo had inserted a red flaming bird's monster soul into Yi Yeyu's body to save her...

Chapter 294: Killed in One Hit?!

Yi Yeyu dived straight into the fire that the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard spat out but to everyone's surprise, nothing happened to her body. She had only found out about her immunity to fire seven months ago. It was when she had leveled up to a complete gold-level not long ago. Since her combat strength had yet to stabilize, she logged into the Hunter Arena as she had nothing else to do. After a couple of battles, she encountered an opponent that possessed fire elemental attributes.

She thought she would lose but after the intense battle, she realized that the fire-based attacks from her opponent could not harm her in the least. She won that particular battle. After logging out of the Hunter Arena, she attempted to burn her hand with fire. After several experimental attempts and confirming that she was immune to fire, she informed her family about her confounding discovery.

Her family then ran some tests on her body and realized that her body had gone through a major change. The change did not only make her body immune to fire; it also made her body highly compatible with fire. However, Yi Yeyu never had talents or monster skills that were of the fire element, so she could not make sense of that. Hence, her family picked the Fire Phoenix as the monster to get her to level up to holy fire-level. As long as she obtained the fire seed from the Fire Phoenix, she would be able to light up her Life Fire to obtain the secret Flaming Sword of Thunder skill. By then, with the help of the fire compatibility in her body, she would be able to execute the secret skill perfectly. Consequently, she might be able to be a genius that surpassed Yi Zheng.

Not many people knew about her immunity to fire. She had not wanted to swim across the lava river earlier as she did not want to reveal her secret, but not because she was afraid of emerging bald. If she had swum in the lava, none of her hair or eyebrows would be burnt off. People would be speculating if they saw that scene. However, she was not afraid to reveal her secret to Li Lang and Lin Huang since the latter had already revealed that he was Sword Genius and summoned three double mutated monsters in front of them. Although she was not close to Li Lang, judging from Lin Huang's trust he had for Li Lang, Yi Yeyu could tell that he was a trustworthy person.

That was the reason why she revealed her secret before the both of them. As the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard spat fire towards her, she went towards it without thinking twice. Nothing happened to her army green attire and her hair swayed in the air, making her look extra cool. Before the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard could do anything, Yi Yeyu's green sword relic pierced through its body with a golden glow at the tip of the sword.

Even Yi Yeyu herself was shocked as she did not expect her attack to go so smoothly. She recalled that Lin Huang had warned her of the monster's high defenses. The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was stunned too. Not only could the fire do nothing to Yi Yeyu, even its defense which it was extremely proud of, was completely broken through. When it snapped out of its shock, her sword had completely pierced into its body, leaving just the sword handle outside.

Yi Yeyu immediately set her thoughts aside and inserted all her Life Power into her sword. The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard

groaned while fire spilled uncontrollably out of its mouth and nose. Looking at the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard struggling, it seemed to be experiencing intense pain. Li Lang gaped at the sight before him.

"So, this girl was hiding her real ability all along?" Li Lang turned around and asked Lin Huang.

He was not suspicious about how powerful the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was as he could feel its aura from far away.

"It's not about her ability, it could be the characteristics of her Life Power which controlled the monster." Lin Huang knew what was happening. Theoretically, the attack should not have been able to break through the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard's defenses, so the frenzy that the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was experiencing was odd.

As the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard roared, red flame spilled out of its mouth and nose continuously. Its body was changing colors and it seemed like its body had lost control as a result of Yi Yeyu's attack. Meanwhile, she held tightly to her sword handle without letting go. She looked like she was taming a wild horse that had gone out of control. However, the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard's reaction only lasted for a couple of seconds. The flames from its body soon disappeared and its body became stiff.

A while later, after Yi Yeyu confirmed that the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was dead, she then pulled out her sword while investigating the monster's body. She actually had no idea what just happened. Seeing that the battle had ended, Lin Huang and Li

Lang summoned their monsters and went to Yi Yeyu.

"How did you do that? You killed this Transcendent monster in one hit!" Li Lang asked Yi Yeyu while looking stunned.

"I don't know..." Yi Yeyu could tell that it had something to do with the change in her body but she had no idea what had exactly happened.

Lin Huang extended his hand towards the body and inserted his Life Power into it. Later on, he retracted his hand and said to Yi Yeyu, "There's no fire element left in it...Your body can control monsters with fire attributes and your Life Power might possess a special energy that can oppress such monsters. Perhaps that was how you managed to do that with that one attack."

"Lin Huang, please get me some other different monsters of the fire element. I'd like to try my abilities out." Yi Yeyu was eager to know more about her body secret.

"That's easy, most of the monsters in this ruins have the fire attribute," Lin Huang agreed immediately.

Yi Yeyu put the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard's body that was the size of a hill into her storage space and summoned the Rainbow Sparrow.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody and asked, "Is there any fire-type Transcendent monster around us?"

Bloody nodded and pointed towards a particular direction.

The three of them headed for the determined direction of their monsters. In less than half an hour, the three of them landed with Bloody's guidance. After recalling their monsters, Bloody got down from Lin Huang's left hand and moved forward like a lightning bolt. They chased after it and soon, they saw the second Transcendent monster. It was a huge Volcanic Giant...

Chapter 295: I Hate Spiders!

"The Volcanic Giant belongs to the undead. It has powerful defenses and super regeneration abilities. The only way to kill it is to break its volcanic heart in its chest. This monster has powerful strength and explosive abilities. It can invoke a burning sensation in its attack," Lin Huang explained to the both of them.

"Let me try killing it, if I can't handle, you can help." Yi Yeyu said to Li Lang. She then summoned the Rainbow Sparrow and headed for the gigantic human-form monster.

After fighting the Volcanic Giant for a while, she avoided its punch several times and pierced her sword into its head. Its tough head was like a soft tofu that she pierced through easily without any effort with the green sword. The Volcanic Giant toppled onto the ground, proving that even though Yi Yeyu did not aim for its heart, her sword could extinguish the fire in its heart. It had also confirmed Lin Huang's speculation. Even he could not kill that Volcanic Giant easily.

He then walked over to investigate the Volcanic Giant's body and the same thing that happened to the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard occurred. The fire in its body disappeared. After putting away the Volcanic Giant's body, Yi Yeyu agreed with Lin Huang's theory about her ability to suppress fire element monsters.

"Let's try killing non-fire element monsters. If you can do the same, that shows that your body can cause this effect to more than just fire element monsters," Lin Huang suggested.

"Okay."

Yi Yeyu had the same idea as Lin Huang after killing two fire element monsters consecutively. She wanted to see if she could do the same to other types of monsters that were not of the fire element.

Bloody slithered out of Lin Huang's sleeve when Lin Huang instructed it to look for a non-fire element monster. Soon, it guided the three of them towards the fourth monster. Around half an hour later, they arrived at their destination. The Transcendent monster that they had picked this time was an undying monster called the Afflicted Weaver.

"I hate spiders..." Seeing that her target was a spider that was as huge as a hill, Yi Yeyu had goosebumps all over her body.

"Spiders are cute! Look that those eight round eyes blinking on top of its head and the sexy hair on its legs," Li Lang smirked.

"Go f*ck yourself!" Yi Yeyu shouted.

"This is an Afflicted Weaver. I bet you guys have heard of this monster." Lin Huang looked at the both of them questioningly.

"The Afflicted Weaver that has spells on it?" Li Lang raised his eyebrow, not looking too well.

"Yes, you'll be cursed with bad luck if any of the thorns on its

body cut you unless you kill it and bathe yourself in its blood. Or else, you'll have bad luck for a month." Lin Huang confirmed.

"Why not we find another one?" Li Lang wanted to back out.

"Didn't you say that this spider is cute?" Yi Yeyu glared at Li Lang.

"I..." Li Lang did not expect his teasing to end up like this.

"We can change to another monster if you don't want to kill this one," suggested Lin Huang upon seeing their hesitation although he did not think that this monster was a threat.

"It's okay, I'll kill this one then!" Yi Yeyu rejected Lin Huang's suggestion.

"Didn't you say that you hate spiders?" Li Lang looked at Yi Yeyu in confusion.

"Because I hate it, I must kill it." Yi Yeyu's answer rendered everyone speechless.

Li Lang simply could not understand how a woman's mind worked.

"Since you have decided, then let's try it out." Lin Huang recalled the time when Yi Yeyu had used a relic to kill all the spiders the

last time. She really hated them!

"Try not to be cut by its thorns during the battle. Besides bad luck, there's venom in the thorns. Be aware of its spider web as well, don't get in contact with that as it'll make your body numb. Those are the two points you should take note of. I trust you can take care of the rest," advised Lin Huang.

"Same old, same old. I'll try to kill it but if I can't handle, come help me," Yi Yeyu said to Li Lang. She rode on the Rainbow Sparrow and headed towards the Afflicted Weaver.

Seeing that Yi Yeyu left, Lin Huang said, "Li Lang, get ready to help her."

"Do you doubt that she'll be able to kill it?" Li Lang asked.

"She might not be able to kill it in one hit like she did earlier."

As they chatted, Yi Yeyu had confronted the Afflicted Weaver. After managing to avoid its attacks, she dashed forward and aimed her green sword relic on the Afflicted Weaver's abdomen.

Ding!

The tip of her sword collided with the Afflicted Weaver's hard shell and a clear metal noise rang out. There was a light, white stripe left on its shell. Seeing her failure to pierce through the shell, Yi Yeyu backed off immediately as she was now sure that her

body could only cause that effect to fire element monsters and could not do the same to other monsters. Noticing that Yi Yeyu could not break through its defenses, the Afflicted Weaver seemed to have its guard down and it rushed towards Yi Yeyu.

Yi Yeyu panicked when she saw the giant spider chasing after her. All she could do was to block its attack clumsily.

"You should go now," Lin Huang said to Li Lang.

"Okay!" Li Lang then rode on his Ashenquill Eagle and headed to where Yi Yeyu was. Li Lang's weapon was a black spear relic. Lin Huang could sense the spear's power from afar and he could tell that it was at least a rank-3 relic. Li Lang had a nifty skill and if it were to be made into a card, it would definitely be an epic-level card. He had mastered the skill well; even Lin Huang did not expect Li Lang's skill to reach the foundation of the realms. As soon as he had sufficient battle experiences, he could get to the level-1 realm.

When Li Lang joined the battle, Yi Yeyu calmed down. She managed to perform up to more than 90% of her ability. Both of them managed to kill the Afflicted Weaver more than an hour later. Just when Lin Huang landed with Alexandrian Eagle, he heard Yi Yeyu expressing her loathing for the monster.

"Ugh! How disgusting! You can keep the body." Looking at the dead Afflicted Weaver, Yi Yeyu had goosebumps rise again.

Li Lang put the body in his storage space unwillingly and showed

his sad face to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang looked at the sun and said, "Today is only the second day and we've already killed four monsters out of six. Great progress. You guys must be exhausted, let's have lunch and get some rest."

"Let's grill the spider. The leg can totally feed the three of us since we don't have to submit the complete body anyway," Li Lang suggested and laughed.

"Go f*ck yourself!" Yi Yeyu glared deadly at him while Lin Huang shook his head and munched on his snacks...

Chapter 296: Unsealing The Nephilic Judge

It was almost 12:30 p.m. after they finished lunch. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had drained a huge chunk of their Life Power after the battle because they had to perform their ultimate move a couple of times before managing to kill the Afflicted Weaver. Lin Huang knew very well that with their condition, they would not be able to continue any battles for the day.

"You guys can rest here. Let me kill the remaining two monsters and I'll come back to meet you guys after I'm done," Lin Huang suggested.

Their mission of killing six Transcendent monsters was halfway completed as they had already killed four monsters. Lin Huang planned to kill the remaining two so that he could do his own stuff for the next eight days.

"Although we have enough time, it'd be great if we could complete it earlier."

Li Lang was the kind of person who would take his own sweet time and delay until the last minute. Otherwise, he would have been more powerful than he was right now. Lin Huang could tell that his talent in spear-handling and his battle experience was excellent from the way he had fought the spider earlier.

Meanwhile, Yi Yeyu knew that they would have to part ways after the mission was completed. She was upset but she did not stop Lin Huang from leaving.

"We will wait for you here," Yi Yeyu said to Lin Huang.

Seeing that the both of them did not stop him, Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed far away with Bloody's guidance.

As Lin Huang disappeared into the sky, Li Lang mumbled to himself, "Let's finish this and part ways when Lin Huang comes back."

"It's great that we are parting ways. I don't like following people around anyway," Yi Yeyu lied unwillingly.

"I didn't expect Lin Huang to grow so much in less than a year. Besides his talent, he has put in unimaginable effort to get to where he is today." Li Lang smiled awkwardly. He clearly remembered seeing Lin Huang's potential 11 months ago when he had treated him as a junior that time, thinking that Lin Huang possessed a talent in gun fighting and battle experience. He never expected Lin Huang to surpass him.

Yi Yeyu fell into deep thought after hearing what Li Lang said. Throughout the 10 months, she had only managed to level up from a gold-level rank-3 to a complete gold-level. However, Lin Huang had managed to level up from an ordinary person without any Life Power to a gold-level rank-2 now. What she could not accept was that Lin Huang who was only a gold-level rank-2 had managed to kill a double mutated Transcendent monster while she could not even kill a single mutated Transcendent spider.

Lin Huang had no idea that he had made the both of them contemplate their lives.

"Bloody, go find a dark creature."

Lin Huang was certain about what he wanted. His priority was to look for a monster to kill to unseal his summoning monster. His first choice was the Nephilic Judge as it was the easiest to unseal within these ruins. All it had to do was to cleanse a Transcendent dark creature.

Bloody nodded and pointed to a direction. Lin Huang then maneuvered the Alexandrian Eagle and headed towards the lead. Under the guidance of Bloody, Lin Huang arrived at the destination 40 minutes later. The Alexandrian Eagle landed outside the sensory coverage of the Transcendent monster.

Lin Huang recognized the Transcendent monster from afar.

"The Undead Soldier ..."

The Undead Soldier was an undead monster that could turn itself into an undead creature from a dead body with a special kind of mutation. Such monster was difficult as it would not die even if its head was chopped off. The only way to kill it was to destroy its entire body.

Of course, it had a weakness. Similar to most undead creatures, it

was terrified of the purification force some creatures had in their attacks.

"I'm not sure if the Nephilic Judge's lightning is considered a type of purification force..." Despite Lin Huang's uncertainty, he summoned the Nephilic Judge who was excited when she saw where the Undead Soldier was. Lin Huang could sense her eagerness.

"Go then. If you can't manage to finish it, I'll help you." Lin Huang assured the Nephilic Judge. The six wings behind the Nephilic Judge shook slightly while she whizzed towards the Undead Soldier far away.

The Undead Soldier was wearing an old armor on it, its body similar to the Nephilic Judge's. Seeing the Nephilic Judge heading its way, it attacked immediately. A terrifying force was released out of its greenish-purple hand. As it waved its hand, there was an explosion in the air. The Nephilic Judge did not run away. Instead, she took out her purple spear and aimed it at the Undead Soldier with golden lightning sparks flying out of the tip of the spear.

Lin Huang watched the Undead Soldier become stiff and fall onto the floor following her attack.

"Congratulations, you have received a Monster Card - Undead Soldier x1"

"Killed in one hit?!" Lin Huang was shocked. The Nephilic Judge floated in the air with a white glow beaming down from the sky. It

looked like a giant spot light shining on her. Golden lightning filled her body and her aura was getting more and more powerful.

"Perhaps there's her lightning contains the purification force," Lin Huang thought to himself.

The Nephilic Judge stayed afloat in the air for two to three minutes. Her 2.5 meter-tall body was shrinking fast under the white glow but it stopped when she reached 1.7 meters in height. As she shrunk, her body was even better formed under the silver armor.

"Congratulations, you have unsealed the Nephilic Judge card!"

"Congratulations, the Nephilic Judge has received a new skill - Purification Light."

Lin Huang took a look at the description of the Nephilic Judge immediately.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: The Nephilic Judge"

"Type of Monster: Half Angel"

"Combat Level: White Flame-level"

"Skill 1: Spearheart"

"Skill 2: Seraphic Speed"

"Skill 3: Seraphic Wings"

"Skill 4: Judgement Spear"

"Skill 5: Lightning Control (Advanced)"

"Skill 6: Elemental Transformation (Lightning)"

"Skill 7: Purification Light (Light Attribute)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

...

"Purification Light: A holy glow with a force that can purify most evil force."

"Remark 1: Major damage on dark creatures."

"Remark 2: Evil force will be melted away when it's used on non-dark creatures."

After the unsealing was completed, the white glow shining on the Nephilic Judge faded away. The Nephilic Judge looked at Lin Huang and dashed towards him, stopping less than two meters away from him.

"There was a Nephilic Judge called 'Kyle' in a game that I used to play. I shall name you Kylie then, so you'd be Kyle's sister," Lin Huang christened the Nephilic Judge without her permission. She did not respond to him at all.

"Your silence means that you agree to the name," Lin Huang smirked. Without waiting for her rejection, he then recalled her into her card form and put it away.

"Kylie's unsealing is done, it's Tyrant's turn now..." Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle again and patted its back.

"Let's go to the jungle with the Undying Bloodoaks!"

Chapter 297: Bloody's New Skill

Lin Huang arrived in the jungle where the Undying Bloodoaks were at an hour later. Many had suffered here a few days back. If not for Lin Huang, at least a third of the participants would have been disqualified during the first round of training. Initially, Lin Huang thought that he would get Tyrant to pluck out all the trees in the jungle as it was strong. It could do that easily without using its Life Power, but it would take some time. However, with Kylie's Purification Light skill now, she would be able to clear the trees much faster than Tyrant could. Moreover, Kylie was a Transcendent monster now, so she was more powerful than the gold-level Undying Bloodoak.

Lin Huang smirked as he looked at the eerie jungle beneath him. He then summoned the Nephilic Judge, Kylie.

"Kylie, clear the jungle beneath."

Kylie then looked at the jungle beneath while golden electric arcs sparkled on her body with a white mist-like glow flowing out. A golden lightning ball formed on her purple spear and a white star-shaped glow was formed in the middle of the lightning ball.

Within seconds, the lightning ball grew to the size of an adult fist with its white glow spreading out like a mini star. When Kylie pointed her spear into the sky, the lightning ball pierced through the clouds and exploded. As a mellow boom was heard, the clouds started turning dark. There were golden electric arcs shining within the clouds and soon the clouds became white. The Undying Bloodoaks seemed to sense the purifying force from the sky and it

started to get frustrated while swinging its branches around vigorously. Some of them even started attacking the other Undying Bloodoaks next to them with the attempt to absorb more Life Force to defend themselves from the incoming purification force.

Two to three minutes later, the first lightning bolt came hurtling down. It was white in color. Within seconds, it lit up the sky and hit one of the thick Undying Bloodoaks in the jungle. The Undying Bloodoak that was struck by the lightning stopped moving. On its surface, nothing seemed to have happened. However, as the Undying Bloodoak next to it touched it by accident, the second one burst into flames and turned into ashes.

"It's burnt into ashes now..." Even Lin Huang was shocked when he saw what happened. Watching from afar, he could feel the purification aura that was released from the Undying Bloodoak that had been struck by the lightning. Soon, more and more lightning bolts struck and the lightning covered the entire jungle. Under Kylie's control and oppression, the Undying Bloodoaks died one by one without having the ability to defend themselves. Notifications kept popping up to inform Lin Huang about the Undying Bloodoak card pieces that he had obtained. He accumulated up to a thousand card pieces within seconds.

Meanwhile, his Life Power was increasing as well. Within seconds, he leveled up from gold-level rank-2 to gold-level rank-3. Even the columns in the 12th Life Wheel that had just been activated were filled up at the speed of light. It only took two to three seconds for his initial Life Wheels to become full while the remaining four Life Wheels were filling up at the same time. Ten seconds later, all five of his Life Wheels were overflowing.

"Massive amount of Life Power is detected. Would you like to activate your Life Power Refill Card?"

Lin Huang just recalled that he had obtained that card not long ago when he saw the notification from Xiao Hei.

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without thinking twice as his Life Wheels could not contain the extra Life Power. To move up from gold-level rank-3 to complete gold-level, he would require a repetitive rotation of Life Power compression. Before that happened, as soon as the 12 circles of gold-level rank-3 Life Power were full, the Life Wheels were unable to contain more Life Power.

Although Lin Huang had no idea how much of Life Power the Life Power Refill Card could contain, he decided to use it anyway. Suddenly, a fifth golden Life Wheel appeared on the black Life Power Refill Card. It was in the same arrangement as the Life Wheels in Lin Huang's body. However, the columns on it were all blank. Soon, those columns were also being filled up. Within less than half a minute, the first 12 columns in the first Life Wheel were filled, followed by the second Life Wheel...

"That's not enough. I shall get more Life Power Refill Cards then..." Lin Huang thought and communicated with Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, how many card pieces do I need to redeem a Life Power Refill Card?"

"You will need 10,000 level-1 Monster Card pieces to redeem one Life Power Refill Card. The restriction placed on your

authorization only allows you to own three Life Power Refill Cards."

"Level-1 Monster Card pieces? There are levels to the card pieces now?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, there was none as you didn't own any level-2 Monster Card pieces."

"So you're saying level-1 card pieces are the Life Wheel-level Monster Card pieces? Does that mean iron-level to gold-level would be considered level-1 while holy fire-level would be considered level-2?" Lin Huang came up with the assumption as he had never received card pieces of Transcendent monsters before entering the ruins.

"Your assumption is basically right, but I'll have to correct you. Most of the Monster Card pieces of the Life Wheel-level belong to level-1, excluding double mutated monsters and above. Monsters of double mutation and holy fire-level belong to level-2. Meanwhile, triple mutated and immortal-level monsters belong to level-3. You get the idea..."

"I understand now!" Lin Huang understood the breakdown of card pieces by level now.

"You said that I'm only allowed three Life Power Refill Cards. Does that include the one that I am holding now or do I get to redeem three more at the card pieces mall?"

"Including the one you are holding now, you can only buy two more from the card pieces mall," Xiao Hei replied.

"Alright then...I shall redeem two Life Power Refill Cards." Lin Huang figured that Xiao Hei would give him that answer but he tried his luck anyway as the card was useful.

"You don't have enough card pieces now, so you can only redeem one at the moment. At the current speed of your obtaining card pieces, you can redeem the second one around three minutes later."

"Alright, I shall redeem one now. Please help me redeem the second one when I have enough card pieces later." Lin Huang nodded.

"Are you sure you would like to consume 10,000 card pieces to redeem one Life Power Refill Card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang instructed immediately.

"10,000 level-1 card pieces have been deducted. Congratulations, you have obtained Life Power Refill Card x1."

The second Life Power Refill Card appeared on his hand. Two minutes later, the five Life Wheels in his first Life Power Refill Card were full and entered his body automatically. He then took out the second Life Power Refill Card and started filling it with Life Power. Not long later, he received the third Life Power Refill Card

that he had redeemed automatically while his second Life Power Refill Card was filled at the same time. He started filing his third Life Power Refill Card immediately.

As the sky was raining with lightning bolts, tens of thousands of Undying Bloodoaks were killed by the purification force. A couple of minutes later, the third Life Power Refill Card was full. However, Kylie carried on with her massacre.

"It's so wasteful to just let this Life Power slip away. Is there no other container that I can use?" Lin Huang thought to himself.

Suddenly, Bloody came out of his sleeve and said to him in his mind, "Master, share some of the Life Power with me so that I can get to gold-level rank-3."

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed immediately. After his third Life Power Refill Card was filled, he started sharing his Life Power with Bloody from his Life Wheel. Bloody slithered out of his sleeve to the ground and returned to its original form of a thousand-meter giant bloody boa. Under the shower of Life Power, Bloody leveled up to gold-level in an instant. His size was much bigger than before now, its thickness growing from the size of an arm that of a pail. It looked like a real giant boa now.

After Bloody leveled up to gold-level, it did not stop and leveled up to gold-level rank-3. However, it did not stop there.

"Don't stop, I can still get more."

Lin Huang was concerned that Bloody might not be able to take more Life Power. Just when he was ready to stop the Life Power transfer, Bloody requested to go on with it. Lin Huang did not reject it as it would be wasteful for the extra Life Power to just slip away like that. Since Bloody could handle it, he decided to go with it with the concern that it might overestimate its ability.

Although Bloody's combat strength did not grow, it was growing fast in size. It was less than 1500 meters long when it was gold-level rank-3 with the thickness of a pail. Its length was growing rapidly to 2000 meters...3000 meters together with the increase in thickness from half a meter to a whole meter...As time passed by, it grew so big that it looked like a giant now. There were even purple flowers growing on its body and it was much denser than before with even more vibrance in its colors...

Lin Huang was concerned that Bloody would explode as he watched its growth. However, he noticed that the speed of its growth started to slow down...

"Congratulations, your epic-level Monster Card Bloody had acquired a new skill - Limitless Ingestion."

"Limitless Ingestion: Ability to ingest 100 times of force that the monster possesses."

"Remarks: Most of the forces including Life Power can be ingested besides limited special forces."

Lin Huang was surprised when he saw the notification from Xiao

Hei. He did not expect Bloody to obtain a new skill under such a condition. Since then, Bloody started to shrink although its aura was increasing. It rose rapidly within minutes!

"Does that mean Bloody is a complete gold-level now?" Lin Huang did not expect Bloody to break through its combat strength once again.

Chapter 298: Greatsword Fiend

The lightning bolts that were raining down lasted for 20 minutes before fading away. Within that period, Kylie had turned more than 50,000 struggling Undying Bloodoaks into ashes. With Kylie's help, Lin Huang did not just level up to gold-level rank-3, he had also filled up all three of his Life Power Refill Cards. Even Bloody benefitted from the battle, leveling up from silver-level rank-3 to complete gold-level as well as acquiring a new skill.

After redeeming the Life Power Refill Cards with 20,000 card pieces, Lin Huang had 30,000 Undying Bloodoaks card pieces as well as more than 20 Undying Bloodoaks complete cards. He had no idea what to do with the cards yet, so he put them aside and summoned Tyrant in excitement.

"Tyrant, try the spiritual lava under the ground and see if it can unseal you." Lin Huang pointed under his feet.

Tyrant punched the ground hard, making it unstable all around, then it collapsed. He then reached for the spiritual lava with his hand. After a while, he retracted his hand which was completely red. Although there were no burn marks, it was clear that the spiritual lava could break through his defenses and injure him. However, Tyrant did not seem to mind at all. He smiled widely and nodded at Lin Huang.

"Alright then, stay here to cultivate for a while and I'll get Kylie to guard the place. I'll recall you back 12 days later after you are done with the unsealing."

Tyrant nodded and stomped hard on the ground before even waiting for Lin Huang to leave. The ground under his feet collapsed and he fell into the spiritual lava, disappearing altogether.

"Kylie, stay here to look after the big guy for the time being. Don't let anybody interrupt him. If any monsters come close, kill them. If they're human, just chase them away," Lin Huang instructed Kylie. Kylie stood there without giving any response, neither nodding nor shaking her head.

Lin Huang knew that she understood him as long as his instruction was not too complicated. Even a normal summoning monster of iron-level could understand his instructions through the mind connection. A double mutated monster could grasp a basic understanding of the human language, if not the basic instructions. Lin Huang figured that Kylie's coldness might be a characteristic that the Nephilic Judge was born with.

He did not dwell further on it and looked at Bloody that just slithered back into his sleeve. Although Bloody was already a complete gold-level, perhaps its skills were not complete; Lin Huang had yet to see the unsealing conditions. Thus, he decided to unseal other monsters before Bloody. Among all of his summoning monsters, Kylie had completed the unsealing while Tyrant was almost there. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was already a white flame-level which did not require unsealing. The remaining ones would be Bai, Charcoal and the Ruthless Sword Master.

Charcoal would need dracaena to unseal its potential but there was none in the ruins, so it had to wait. For Bai, he would need to

kill a double mutated monster and suck all its blood for the unsealing to be successful. The Ruthless Sword Master's unsealing conditions were to kill nine different sword type Transcendent monsters. Both Bai and the Ruthless Sword Master's terms were not easily met but Lin Huang wanted to try anyway.

"Bloody, help me find if there are any monsters for Bai and the Ruthless Sword Master. One should be a double mutated Transcendent monster with blood while the other one should be a sword type Transcendent," Lin Huang instructed Bloody.

"I have done the investigation in this area. There's one sword type Transcendent monster," Bloody replied through its mind immediately. It was past two in the afternoon and it had been more than 24 hours since the Ruthless Sword Master had performed the Absolute Life skill at 10 in the morning yesterday.

"Give me the coordinates," Lin Huang said while projecting the map. Bloody marked a red dot on the map immediately, then Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed to the coordinates. Seeing that Lin Huang had left, Kylie turned to the spot on the ground where Tyrant had broken and sat next to it without moving.

Almost one and a half hour later, Lin Huang arrived at his destination with Bloody's guidance. After the Alexandrian Eagle landed, Lin Huang then launched his Boundless Vision and saw a gigantic human-form monster far away. The monster was more than 10 meters tall and it looked like a giant human except for its face and skin that were greenish-purple like it was poisoned. Black armor covered most of its body. There was a sword in its right

hand that was almost 10 meters in length, which was almost of the equivalent of its height.

"This is...the Greatsword Fiend?" Lin Huang recognized it immediately. It was a demonic single mutated monster with immense explosive strength. With its sword, the fatality of its attacks was terrifying. Its armor that looked like a tortoise's shell was practically impenetrable. However, its only disadvantage was its slow speed.

"It'll have to use its ultimate move to kill this monster..." Lin Huang thought to himself before summoning the Ruthless Sword Master. He was curious about how the Ruthless Sword Master would kill this monster if it did not use the Absolute Life skill.

The Ruthless Sword Master wore black armor and held a black sword in his hand. There was a black mist surrounding it together with an aura of death. His red single-eye was like a laser beam and it was difficult to look into his eye directly. He was less than two meters away but as he appeared, the Greatsword Fiend seemed to sense his presence and looked at his direction.

"I thought I'm outside of its detection zone. How can it still notice us? Is this ability coming from its sword?" Lin Huang frowned as he did not expect the Greatsword Fiend to sense their presence.

The Ruthless Sword Master looked at the Greatsword Fiend. Without waiting for Lin Huang's instructions, the Ruthless Sword Master dashed towards the Greatsword Fiend. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow, realizing that all of the double mutated monsters that he

owned seemed to have their unique characteristics. The most obvious one would be Kylie which had just been unsealed.

"If all of them have their own attitudes, this team will be hard to lead...Luckily, it's only Bloody who can speak for now." Lin Huang could not imagine if all of his monsters could speak one day.

Meanwhile, the Ruthless Sword Master reached the Greatsword Fiend. What surprised Lin Huang was the Greatsword Fiend's apparent fear. It only performed up to 50% to 60% of its maximum ability during the battle. Besides, its defense did not seem to be effective under the Ruthless Sword Master's black sword. Every swing of the Ruthless Sword Master's sword seemed to cause it injuries. The battle only lasted less than half a minute and was finished when the Ruthless Sword Master defeated the Greatsword Fiend by piercing its sword into its head.

Just when Lin Huang was walking over to retrieve the monster carcass, a notification came in from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a new Monster Card - Greatsword Fiend (Sword Servant)"

Chapter 299: The Fire Phoenix Has Been Discovered!

"I get a complete Monster Card straight away? Why is there 'Sword Servant' on the back?"

Lin Huang took a closer look at the card.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Monster: Greatsword Fiend (Sword Servant)"

"Combat Level: White Flame-level"

"Skill 1: Fiend Armor"

"Skill 2: Superhuman Strength"

"Skill 3: Sacrificial Fiend"

"Skill 4: Edgeless Greatsword (Combat Skill)"

"Summon Authority: Restricted"

"Card Remarks: Passable"

"Remarks: The Ruthless Sword Master's affiliated card cannot be used before the corresponding skill is activated."

"The Ruthless Sword Master's affiliated card...can't be summoned...?" Lin Huang's eyes were wide open as he asked Xiao Hei.

"Xiao Hei, do I get a complete card right away from all the sword type monsters that Ruthless Sword Master kills?"

"You will get a complete affiliated card straight away. However, you will only get a maximum of nine cards limited to sword type monsters only."

Lin Huang came up with a calculated possibility in his mind and asked again, "Can I choose the card again if I'm not satisfied with the one that I get?"

"Once confirmed, no re-selection is allowed. If the monster of the affiliated card dies, the affiliated card slot will be emptied and be replaced by other cards."

"Hmm, so it can only be replaced if the monster is dead...Seems like I need to choose wisely for the next eight cards." Lin Huang's eyes were sparkling with excitement.

"With the Ruthless Sword Master's character, I can get eight

complete epic-level Monster Cards if I get him to kill double mutated sword type monsters!"

Lin Huang looked at the Ruthless Sword Master with a burning desire.

"What should I name it?" Lin Huang walked over to the Ruthless Sword Master and put away the Greatsword Fiend's carcass. He turned around and looked at the Ruthless Sword Master for awhile while sinking into his own thoughts.

"Since your sword is a ruthless one, I shall name you Lancelot."

The Ruthless Sword Master nodded, seeming to agree with the name it was christened.

"I've completed the mission of killing six Transcendent monsters but it'd be a waste to submit the double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. I shall kill another monster to replace that..." Lin Huang started planning to kill another Transcendent monster so that he could keep the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

As he was mumbling to himself, Bloody communicated with him, "Master, if you have any powerful double mutated monster carcasses in the future, you can give it to me to parasitize on it."

"You can do that to the carcass as well?" Lin Huang gasped in surprise.

"I couldn't, but now that my parasitical ability is more powerful now, I can do that. However, the probability of inheriting the host's memories is low. If the brain of the carcass is preserved properly, I can try to extract its memories and the probability of inheriting its memories would be much higher. However, I can only use soul monsters such as the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit without a brain as a puppet," Bloody explained.

"But I remember that you could only do that on creatures that are the same level as you or lower. Can you do that to Transcendent monsters already?" Lin Huang asked.

"Not yet, I'll need to unlock myself to Transcendent level before I can do that. The coverage of the Leech Pods won't be able to parasitize on creatures that are higher than my own combat level no matter what, unless mutation happens. Therefore, I need a powerful individual parasitical skill to get a cross-ranking parasitical ability. After all, survival skill isn't my priority." Not only Bloody did give him a thorough explanation, it even told Lin Huang about its plan for which skill it wanted to obtain.

"Sure, we shall study it once we get out." Lin Huang agreed with Bloody's idea.

"I haven't found any sword type or double mutated Transcendent monsters at the moment. Master, if you're just aiming to finish your mission, we could just get any Transcendent monster that is around the area. Am I right?" Bloody asked as it heard Lin Huang mumbling about wanting to kill another Transcendent monster to replace the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"If that is so, let's just pick the nearest one." Lin Huang nodded and projected the map.

"There's a Blazecrystal Scorpion at 11 o'clock around 1,500 kilometers away." Bloody marked the spot on the map.

After recalling Lancelot, Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and headed towards 11 o'clock. Around one and a half hours later, Lin Huang arrived near the monster. The Blazecrystal Scorpion was a gigantic scorpion with a crystal red body. It barely resembled a living thing, looking more like a carving that was made of a red crystal mineral. Under the sun, its body was crystal clear like a delicate piece of art.

Looking at the Blazecrystal Scorpion from far away, Lin Huang knew very well that such beauty was fatal. The Blazecrystal Scorpion was a mutated monster with a powerful attacking ability. It had explosive attacking speed, especially its tail that was terrifyingly agile. It could kill a monster that was a level higher than itself. Not only powerful, it also had strong venom in its body which was fatal to many creatures. Besides its attack prowess, its body was hard with high defense. It could also spit fire and lava to heal itself.

Such a monster ranked on the list for the most dangerous single mutated Transcendent monsters. According to Lin Huang's memory, it ranked at number 18 on the list.

"Doesn't seem to be easy..." Although Lin Huang said that, he was actually smirking as he did not think that the monster was a real threat to him. Just when he was ready to strike, Bloody

communicated with him again, "Master, I discovered a Fire Phoenix!"

"What? Are you sure?!" Lin Huang did not expect Bloody to find Yi Yeyu's target as he did not have high hopes for that.

"I'm sure it's a Fire Phoenix, I remember all the monsters in the monster encyclopedia. I can't be wrong."

"It killed the parasite that I discovered it with. Without the parasite monitoring it, I don't know how long it'll stay there. We need to move now," Bloody advised.

Lin Huang was scared that the Fire Phoenix would disappear from Bloody's probe. However, just when he wanted to leave, he noticed that the Blazecrystal Scorpion's aura advancing nearer towards him.

"It's too late, the Blazecrystal Scorpion has found me..."

Chapter 300: Killing The Blazecrystal Scorpion

Lin Huang was planning to leave quietly as Bloody discovered the Fire Phoenix. However, the Blazecrystal Scorpion had noticed his presence so he could not run anymore.

"We won't waste any more time here, let's kill this fella once and for all." Lin Huang frowned while summoning Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It was a white flame-level after all and was much more powerful than the Blazecrystal Scorpion but the Blazecrystal Scorpion had a strong defense. If they were to fight, it would take a long time. Lin Huang summoned it to help instead of fighting it.

"Use the Punishment Chains to tie it up and I'll settle the rest." Lin Huang instructed. The Blazecrystal Scorpion sensed the double mutated aura of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and suddenly, it was hesitant to get closer and as the Blazecrystal Scorpion stood hesitantly the sly Sanguine Skeletal Spirit activated its Punishment Chains . The nine flaming chains dashed towards Blazecrystal Scorpion, it was too late for it to run. The chains surrounded it and its Life Power was now sealed. Without any Life Power, no matter how much it struggled, it was futile.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had his sword relic in his hand with two wheels of Life Power inserted in. He was ready to perform his ultimate move - Worldly Purification . He leaped into the air and pierced through the Blazecrystal Scorpion's head. A golden glow flashed and the Blazecrystal Scorpion collapsed straightaway. It could not escape death today with the battle taking less than half a minute. Lin Huang then stored Blazecrystal Scorpion's carcass and

recalled Sanguine Skeletal Spirit while summoning the Alexandrian Eagle.

Lin Huang hopped onto Alexandrian Eagle's back and said, "Let's go to Yi Yeyu and tell her about the Fire Phoenix, then we'll leave together." Without the communication device, it was the only way to inform Yi Yeyu.

"Bloody, help me mark down the coordinates of the Fire Phoenix."

The Alexandrian Eagle flapped its wings and headed towards where Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were. While they were in the air Bloody marked down the coordinates of the Fire Phoenix.

"Luckily it's along the way for Yi Yeyu." Lin Huang said as he looked at the map, it was in the same direction as Yi Yeyu was located in. Although it was not a direct route, it was not too far away. After confirming that, Lin Huang got the Alexandrian Eagle to go faster while he took out a Life Power Refill Card. He had drained two wheels of Life Power earlier to kill the Blazecrystal Scorpion faster. He wanted to use the Life Power Refill Card to fill up his Life Power so that his performance would be at its peak as the battle with the Fire Phoenix might be a tough one. After all, Fire Phoenix was a double mutated transcendent monster with phoenix blood. It was the same ranking as a sky dragon. In the world of double mutated monsters, its ability was definitely on top. As compared to a double mutated Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, it could be one rank higher.

As he activated the Life Power Refill Card and he could feel that

the two empty Life Wheels were filling up at the speed of light. The feeling was similar to being under the sun during winter time, it was comfortable as the warmth flowed into his body. In less than two seconds, the two empty Life Wheels were full, leaving two empty wheels out of the five Life Wheels on the Life Power Refill Card.

"That's fast, it's surprising that there's no unpleasant feeling nor side-effects." Lin Huang took a look at the Life Power in his body. Everything was normal.

"This card is amazing!" Lin Huang was glad as he looked at the Life Power Refill Card in his hand.

He started thinking of a plan to fight the Fire Phoenix after keeping the card.

"If I use the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Punishment Chains to seal the Fire Phoenix's Life Power, it would be so much easier to kill it. But having to explain how I got the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit would be a major problem."

"The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit is a double mutated monster and even though we're in the ruins that's suitable for the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit to live, the probability of encountering a second one would be rare. Let alone having to tell them that I got lucky..."

"Moreover, under normal circumstance, an Imperial Censor would have to come to terms with their summoning monster and train them slowly. It would take one to two weeks for a fast-learner

and about two to three months for those who are slow. Only a powerful Imperial Censor could control a summoning monster right away."

"If I appear with Sanguine Skeletal Spirit when I meet Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, they would definitely figure that it has something to do with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that was killed earlier..."

"That's not going to work. The only way is to say that Mr. Fu captured this Sanguine Skeletal Spirit for me as a summoning monster!" Lin Huang decided to push everything to Mr. Fu since it was quite impossible for them to verify with Mr. Fu on such matters.

"However, no matter how much I help, the one who kills the Fire Phoenix would have to be Yi Yeyu. If not, she wouldn't be able to extract the fire seed, light up Life Fire and level-up to holy fire-level." Lin Huang then thought of another issue.

"But even if its Life Power is sealed, the Fire Phoenix's body is powerful itself. If it's not controlled by Yi Yeyu, she might not be able to fight it..."

Lin Huang was coming up with scenarios of what could happen in the battle. As he thought, he realized that it was not possible for Yi Yeyu to level-up to holy fire-level.

"Nevermind, I shall stop thinking about it. Level-up or not, I must help her as her friend. The rest would depend on her luck."

An hour and a half later, he finally made it to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. The both of them, who were recovering their Life Power, opened their eyes as they heard a flapping sound from the Alexandrian Eagle.

"Follow me! I've found the Fire Phoenix!" Lin Huang shouted to the both of them before the Alexandrian Eagle had landed. The duo was shocked when they heard, they stopped what they were doing and stood up immediately.

"You sure it's a Fire Phoenix?" Yi Yeyu found it hard to believe as Lin Huang was only away for a couple of hours and now he had come back with such news.

"It wouldn't be wrong, I'll explain to you along the way. Come with me quick!" As time was tight, Lin Huang left with the Alexandrian Eagle while Yi Yeyu and Li Lang summoned their flying mounts and followed from behind on the Alexandrian Eagle...

Table of Contents

[Monster Paradise](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 201: The Consequences Would Be Dire If You Offend Me!](#)

[Chapter 202: Explosive Female Demon](#)

[Chapter 203: Sword Genius vs Explosive Female Demon](#)

[Chapter 204: 70-Win Streak](#)

[Chapter 205: 79-Win Streak](#)

[Chapter 206: Arrival of the Ultimate Keeper](#)

[Chapter 207: I Can't Accept A Draw!](#)

[Chapter 208: Wildfire Sword - Worldly Purification](#)

[Chapter 209: Can He Grow Swords From His Body?](#)

[Chapter 210: The Most Powerful Spear Versus The Toughest Shield](#)

[Chapter 211: 80-Win Streak!](#)

[Chapter 212: Level-2 Sword Power Realm](#)

[Chapter 213: Unbelievable Fate Changer](#)

[Chapter 214: All The Best to You](#)

[Chapter 215: Besides Her Face and Body, Which Part of Her Looks Like A Lady?](#)

[Chapter 216: Ebonella](#)

[Chapter 217: Lin Huang Versus Yu Moli](#)

[Chapter 218: Destruction Pursues The Great](#)

[Chapter 219: Flame King](#)

[Chapter 220: 90-Win Streak!](#)

[Chapter 221: A Man's Secret](#)

[Chapter 222: Gun Fighting Technique](#)

[Chapter 223: Gold-Level Life Seed Monster](#)

[Chapter 224: Starlight Beast](#)

[Chapter 225: Thunder Steps](#)

[Chapter 226: School Transfer](#)

[Chapter 227: Brain Eater](#)

[Chapter 228: Mr. Fu's Visit](#)

[Chapter 229: Luoxi City](#)

[Chapter 230: Investigation](#)

[Chapter 231: Forensic Lady](#)

[Chapter 232: My Prince Charming Is The Hottest!](#)

[Chapter 233: Awkward Encounter](#)

[Chapter 234: Chilly Night](#)

[Chapter 235: Asexual Reproduction](#)

[Chapter 236: The Cautious Brain Eater](#)

[Chapter 237: A Fingerprint](#)

[Chapter 238: Wild Beauty](#)

[Chapter 239: The Disappearance of Zheng Yihan](#)

[Chapter 240: The Professional Got C*ckblocked!](#)

[Chapter 241: Fight!](#)

[Chapter 242: Killing The Brain Eater](#)

[Chapter 243: Extracting A New Skill](#)

[Chapter 244: Truth or Lie?](#)

[Chapter 245: Bloody Is Now A Genius](#)

[Chapter 246: The Saints](#)

[Chapter 247: Meteorite Desert](#)

[Chapter 248: Free Man](#)

[Chapter 249: A Small Incident In The Desert](#)

[Chapter 250: Arrival Of The Saints](#)

[Chapter 251: We Have to Fight](#)

[Chapter 252: GoldEagle11's Third Form](#)

[Chapter 253: Killing Saint's Members](#)

[Chapter 254: Passing On A Legacy](#)

[Chapter 255: Suspicious Identity](#)

[Chapter 256: Bloody's Discovery](#)

[Chapter 257: The Starlight Beast's Lair](#)

[Chapter 258: A Powerful Silver-Armored Monster](#)

[Chapter 259: Silver-Armored Monster VS The Ghastly Clown](#)

[Chapter 260: The Terrifying Double Mutated Monster](#)

[Chapter 261: Lin Huang Leveled-Up To Gold-level](#)

[Chapter 262: The Ultimate Mutation](#)

[Chapter 263: The Supreme Overlord](#)

[Chapter 264: Terrifying Ultimate Mutated Monster](#)

[Chapter 265: Killing The Supreme Overlord](#)

[Chapter 266: The Divine Rock](#)

[Chapter 267: The Three Elite Divisions](#)

[Chapter 268: Sent Home](#)

[Chapter 269: Lin Xuan Running Away From Home](#)

[Chapter 270: Yi Donglai](#)

[Chapter 271: Training Rewards](#)

[Chapter 272: An Old Friend](#)

[Chapter 273: The Beginning - Training](#)

[Chapter 274: All Squinty Eyed People Are Monsters](#)

[Chapter 275: The High Heel Incident](#)

[Chapter 276: The Evil Squinty Eyed Guy](#)

[Chapter 277: Undying Bloodoak](#)

[Chapter 278: The Elimination Rate Is Too Low](#)

[Chapter 279: Lin Huang's Steady Steps](#)

[Chapter 280: The Lava River](#)

[Chapter 281: The First Round Of Training Is Over](#)

[Chapter 282: Second Round of Training Has Started!](#)

[Chapter 283: Lin Huang: The Tour Guide](#)

[Chapter 284: Drop a Bomb When There's Disagreement](#)

[Chapter 285: Forsaken Skeleton](#)

[Chapter 286: Sanguine Skeletal Spirit](#)

[Chapter 287: Lin Huang Versus The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit](#)

[Chapter 288: Terrifying Defensive Ability](#)

[Chapter 289: Forbidden Skill Revival](#)

[Chapter 290: The Ruthless Sword Master's Ultimate Move](#)

[Chapter 291: Killing The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit](#)

[Chapter 292: Credits To Mr. Fu](#)

[Chapter 293: The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard](#)

[Chapter 294: Killed in One Hit?!](#)

[Chapter 295: I Hate Spiders!](#)

[Chapter 296: Unsealing The Nephilic Judge](#)

[Chapter 297: Bloody's New Skill](#)

[Chapter 298: Greatsword Fiend](#)

[Chapter 299: The Fire Phoenix Has Been Discovered!](#)

[Chapter 300: Killing The Blazecrystal Scorpion](#)